

# THE BIG BOOK OF ACTINIDES

The Mutation Remedies



Didier Lustig

Emryss

# **THE BIG BOOK OF ACTINIDES**

© Didier Lustig  
2024

Layout interior: Sylvia Carrilho  
Edited by Jenni Tree

This book was published in French by Editions Liegeoises d'Homeopathie in 2023 under the title:  
*Les Actinides en homeopathie*

ISBN 9789083430188

All rights reserved. Apart from any fair dealing for the purpose of private study, research, criticism or review, as permitted under the Copyright, Designs and Patents Act, 1988, no part of this book may be reproduced, stored or transmitted, in any form or by any means, without the prior written permission of the publishers.

Enquiries should be addressed to:  
Emryss Publishers  
Email: [info@emryss.com](mailto:info@emryss.com)  
[www.emryss.com](http://www.emryss.com)

# THE BIG BOOK OF ACTINIDES

## The Mutation Remedies

**Didier Lustig**

*Prefaces by Dr Deborah Collins and Dr Philippe Servais*

*With clinical cases by*

Dr Karim Adal Linda  
Arbour Dr Sujit  
Chatterjee Dr Dinesh  
Chauhan Dr Chantal  
Chemla Dr Deborah  
Collins Dr Piet De  
Baets Dr Hans Eberle  
and Friedrich Ritzer Dr  
Marie-Luc Fayeton Dr  
Ramon Frendo Dr  
Francois Gassin Dr  
Francis Heyman Dr  
Remi Hospitel Martin  
Jakob Dr M.K.  
Liz Lalor

Didier Lustig  
Dr Manuel Mateu y Ratera  
Maarten van de Meer  
Dr Resie Moonen  
Dr Atul Patwardhan  
Dr Guy Payen  
Jan Petersen  
Dr Andreas Richter  
Dr Philippe Servais  
Kat Shea  
Camilla Sherr  
Jeremy Sherr  
Dr Sadhna Thakkar  
Dr Jean-Marie Tribouillard  
Dr Anne-Marie Triquenot  
Dr Dominique Viola  
Dr Ulrich Welte

**Emryss**

*This book is dedicated to the Spirit who guided me  
along the way so that these remedies would exist,  
be prescribed and bring healing to my fellow human beings.*

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

My gratitude goes first of all to those who allowed the existence of artificial actinide strains. It was a daring gamble to be able to get them one day and thanks to them I have succeeded, for the greatest benefit of patients.

I warmly thank those who have worked to produce, distribute and make known these new remedies, sometimes at the risk of their peace of mind. My grateful thoughts go to Alain Picard, Claude Devriere, John Morgan and of course Jeremy Sherr.

This book could not have existed without the help of the homeopaths from all over the world whose cases I have reported, most of them unpublished. Thanks to their desire to advance the science of homeopathy, to their sagacity and above all to their talent, these remedies could reveal their secrets through the testimonies of their patients. I am deeply grateful to Dr Karim Adal (Switzerland), Linda Arbour (Canada), Dr Sujit Chatterjee (India), Dr Dinesh Chauhan (India), Dr Chantal Chemla (France), Dr Deborah Collins (France), Dr Piet De Baets (Belgium), Dr Hans Eberle and Friedrich Ritzer (Germany), Dr Marie-Luc Fayeton (France), Dr Ramon Frendo (France), Dr Francois Gassin (France), Dr Francis Heyman (France), Dr Remi Hospitel (France), Martin Jakob (Germany), Dr M.K. (Germany), Liz Lalor (Australia), Dr Manuel Mateu y Ratera (Spain), Maarten van de Meer (Netherlands), Dr Resie Moonen (Netherlands), Dr Atul Patwardhan (India), Dr Guy Payen (France), Jan Petersen (Denmark), Dr Andreas Richter (Germany), Dr Philippe Servais (France), Kat Shea (USA), Camilla and Jeremy Sherr (Israel), Dr Sadhna Thakkar (USA), Dr Jean-Marie Tribouillard (France), Dr Anne-Marie Triquenot (France), Dr Dominique Viola (France) and Dr Ulrich Welte (Germany).

Finally, I would like to extend my warmest thanks to Dr Deborah Collins for her proofreading and to Jenni Tree for her careful and exacting editing.

# Contents

## **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS — 5**

## **PREFACE by Dr Deborah Collins — 13**

## **PREFACE TO THE FRENCH EDITION by Dr Philippe Servais — 15**

## **FOREWORD — 17**

## **THE ACTINIDES — 21**

### **SOME DEFINITIONS — 22**

- Discovery of radioactivity — 22
- Radioactivity — 23
- Isotopes — 24
- Half-life or radioactive period — 25
- Radioactive chains — 26
- Nuclear fission — 27
- Natural and artificial Actinides — 29
- Radiotoxicity — 29

### **ACTINIDES IN HOMEOPATHY — 31**

- How the homeopathic transuranics were produced — 31
- The Actinides in the Periodic Table — 32
- Table of Actinides available in homeopathy — 34
- Themes of the Actinides — 34

### **STAGE 2: RADIUM — 37**

- The element Ra 88 — 37
- Radium toxicity — 39
- Natural isotopes of Radium — 39
- Radium bromatum in classical homeopathy — 39
- Row 7, Stage 2 — 41

### **RADIUM - CLINICAL CASES — 42**

- 2.1 *Eating up the whole universe*, by Dr Karim Adal — 42
- 2.2 *Should we accept this humanity?* by Dr Marie-Luc Fayeton — 44
- 2.3 *The oil stain*, by Dr Ramon Frendo — 46

## **STAGE 4: THORIUM — 49**

- The element Th 90 — 49
- Thorium toxicity — 50
- Natural isotopes of Thorium — 50
- Mythology of the god Thor — 50
- Row 7, Stage 4 — 51

## **THORIUM - CLINICAL CASES — 52**

- 4.1 *A magician with renal failure*, by Maarten van de Meer — 52
- 4.2 *Samuel, Dragon Ball Zfan, or a tenacious nephrosis*, by Dr Francois Gassin — 53
- 4.3 *The girl who stopped talking*, by Dr Andreas Richter — 57
- 4.4 *She cannot find the gate leading behind the scenes*, by Dr Ulrich Welte — 59

## **STAGE 6: URANIUM — 63**

- The element U 92 — 63
- Uranium toxicity — 64
- Natural isotopes of Uranium — 64
- Mythology of the god Uranus — 64
- The planet Uranus — 65
- Historical context of Uranus' discovery — 68
- Astrological symbolism of Uranus — 69
- Uranium in classical homeopathy — 71
- The Uranium provings — 71
- Row 7, Stage 6—72

## **URANIUM OXYDATUM — 73**

- Main physical symptoms — 73
- Mental symptoms — 73

## **URANIUM OXYDATUM - CLINICAL CASES — 75**

- 6.1/6.2/6.3 Three clinical cases of Uranium oxydatum, by Dr Hans Eberle and Friedrich Ritzer — 75
- 6.4 *Destructured*, by Dr Marie-Luc Fayeton — 77
- 6.5 *Who was my father?* by Dr Marie-Luc Fayeton — 80
- 6.6 *Playing by the rules*, by Dr Jan Scholten — 82
- 6.7 *I feel like a consciousness generator*, by Dr Manuel Mateu y Ratera — 83

## **URANIUM NITRICUM — 85**

- Main physical symptoms — 85
- Mental symptoms and dreams — 85



## **URANIUM NITRICUM - CLINICAL CASES — 89**

- 6.8 *It doesn't hold water*, by Dr Marie-Luc Fayeton — 89
- 6.9 *A genius fool*, by Dr Marie-Luc Fayeton — 93
- 6.10 *Phase 4 ovarian cancer*, by Dr Sujit Chatterjee — 95
- 6.11 *I see decay and death all over but I rise up against all odds*, by Dr Ulrich Welte — 96
- 6.12 *Hereditary spherocytosis*, by Dr M.K. — 100
- 6.13 *Recurrent tonsillitis*, by Dr Atul Patwardhan — 101
- 6.14 *Bhoom!* by Dr Dinesh Chauhan — 105
- 6.15 *A nine-year-old philosopher*, by Dr Deborah Collins — 110

## **STAGE 7: NEPTUNIUM — 113**

- The element Np 93 — 113
- Neptunium toxicity — 113
- Main isotopes of Neptunium — 114
- Mythology of the god Neptune — 114
- The planet Neptune — 116
- Historical context of Neptune's discovery — 117
- Astrological symbolism of Neptune — 118
- Row 7, Stage 7 — 121
- The provings of Neptunium muriaticum — 122
- Physical symptoms — 122
- Mental symptoms and dreams — 124

## **NEPTUNIUM - CLINICAL CASES — 132**

- 7.1 *The influence of Neptune*, by Didier Lustig — 132
- 7.2 *I have trouble setting my boundaries*, by Martin Jakob — 133
- 7.3 *Hereditary polycythaemia*, by Martin Jakob — 137
- 7.4 *A big wave*, by Dr Anne-Marie Triquenot — 138
- 7.5 *I like helping others, it is my drivingforce*, by Dr Manuel Mateu y Ratera — 142

## **STAGE 8: PLUTONIUM — 145**

- The element Pu 94 — 145
- Plutonium toxicity — 148
- Main isotopes of Plutonium — 148
- Mythology of the god Pluto — 148
- The planet Pluto — 150
- Historical context of Pluto's discovery — 153
- Astrological symbolism of Pluto — 154
- Row 7, Stage 8 — 158
- The provings of Plutonium nitricum — 159
- Jeremy Sherr's proving — 159
- Main physical symptoms — 164
- Mental symptoms and dreams — 164
- Hans Eberle and Friedrich Ritzer's proving — 174

## **PLUTONIUM - CLINICAL CASES — 176**

- 8.1 *Rutis case*, by Jeremy Sherr — 176
- 8.2 *Citizen of nowhere*, by Jeremy Sherr — 178
- 8.3 *A good toy*, by Jeremy Sherr — 180
- 8.4 *A deep split inside*, by Jeremy Sherr — 182
- 8.5 *An emperor without a kingdom*, by Jan Petersen — 186
- 8.6 *The underworld is in my mind*, by Camilla Sherr — 188
- 8.7 *Sister Dominique*, by Dr Remi Hospitel — 191
- 8.8 *A guy came to get me into trouble*, by Dr Francis Heyman — 193
- 8.9 *Choosing your shockwave*, by Dr Chantal Chemla — 195
- 8.10 *It's make or break*, by Dr Guy Payen — 198
- 8.11 *It's going to explode in my head*, by Dr Guy Payen — 200
- 8.12 *Disorder in the brass band*, by Dr Jean-Marie Tribouillard — 204
- 8.13 *A mother protecting her child*, by Dr Dominique Viola — 204
- 8.14 *My parents have lived through the war*, by Dr Dominique Viola — 206
- 8.15 *I had an idea to make a bomb with hydrochloric acid and zinc*,  
by Dr Marie-Luc Fayeton — 208
- 8.16 *He has lost his inner light*, by Dr Marie-Luc Fayeton — 209
- 8.17 *From terrorism to gentleness via superman*, by Dr Marie-Luc Fayeton — 212
- 8.18 *You can't see her face*, by Dr Ramon Frendo — 220
- 8.19 *This medicine is wonderful*, by Dr Ramon Frendo — 224
- 8.20 *At any moment it blows up, as if I were sitting on a bomb*, by Dr Karim Adal — 227
- 8.21 *Would you rather die or suffer?* by Dr Karim Adal — 229
- 8.22 *An identity crisis in the midst of the Covid-19 pandemic*, by Dr Piet De Baets — 235
- 8.23 *Her greatest dream would be to be back in the Stone Age*, by Linda Arbour — 237
- 8.24 *He destroys everything*, by Dr Ulrich Welte — 254
- 8.25 *I am part of the 'Indignados'*, by Dr Manuel Mateu y Ratera — 256
- 8.26 *Humiliation and destruction*, by Dr Manuel Mateu y Ratera — 258
- 8.27 *If I am not connected I feel safer*, by Liz Lalor — 264
- 8.28 *Radiation poisoning as part of a constitutional Plutonium picture*, by Kat Shea — 271
- 8.29/8.30 *Insights into consciousness of the remedy Plutonium nitricum*,  
by Dr Sadhna Thakkar — 280
- 8.31 *A very responsible guru*, by Dr Sujit Chatterjee — 286
- 8.32 *This baby has no reason to be here*, by Dr Deborah Collins — 288
- 8.33 *'Shattered': feeling bombarded by the world*, by Dr Deborah Collins — 291

## **PLUTONIUM AND THE COVID-19 PANDEMIC — 294**

- Covid observations — 296
- Covid repertorisation — 300

## **STAGE 9: AMERICIUM — 307**

- The element Am 95 — 307
- Americium toxicity — 308
- Row 7, Stage 9 — 308
- Main isotopes of Americium — 309
- The provings of Americium nitricum — 309
- Physical symptoms — 310
- Mental symptoms — 311
- Dreams — 313

## **AMERICIUM - CLINICAL CASES — 316**

- 9.1/9.2 *The American dream of Jade and her mother Laura*, by Didier Lustig — 316
- 9.3 *I have been put on hold*, by Dr Andreas Richter — 319
- 9.4 *Winning a Formula One race in a photofinish*, by Dr Ulrich Welte — 321

## **STAGE 10: CURIUM — 325**

- The element Cm 96 — 325
- Curium toxicity — 325
- Row 7, Stage 10 — 326
- Main isotopes of Curium — 327

## **CURIUM - CLINICAL CASES — 328**

- 10.1 *Quiet charisma in the midst of chaos*, by Dr Ulrich Welte — 328
- 10.2 *I feel like the world is going to fall apart*, by Dr Philippe Servais — 330
- 10.3 *The mother died of leukaemia, the father destroyed the family*, by Dr M.K. — 333

## **STAGE 12: CALIFORNIUM — 335**

- The element Cf 98 — 335
- Californium toxicity — 335
- Row 7, Stage 12 — 336
- Main isotopes of Californium — 337

## **CALIFORNIUM - CLINICAL CASES — 338**

- 12.1 *I don't want to be at war any more*, by Dr Jean-Marie Tribouillard — 338
- 12.2 *Fighting to change the consciousness of the world*,  
by Dr Manuel Mateu y Ratera — 339
- 12.3 *I feel like a fragmentation bomb*, by Dr Resie Moonen — 342

## **CALIFORNIUM AND AIDS — 345**

**CALIFORNIUM AND AIDS - CLINICAL CASES — 346**

- 12.4 *God bless you Daktari*, by Jeremy Sherr — 346
- 12.5 A case of Californium muriaticum, by Jeremy Sherr — 347
- 12.6 A case of Californium muriaticum, by Jeremy Sherr — 348
- 12.7 *Her CD4 was 1*, by Jeremy Sherr — 350
- 12.8 *A wonderful story from Tanzania*, by Camilla Sherr — 354
- 12.9 A case of Californium muriaticum, by Camilla Sherr — 354
- 12.10 A case of Californium muriaticum, by Dr Piet de Baets — 354
- 12.11 A case of Californium muriaticum, by Didier Lustig — 356

**MUTATION REMEDIES — 357**

**DIFFERENTIAL DIAGNOSIS: FUNGI — 359**

**SYNTHETIC TABLE OF ACTINIDES — 361**

**BIBLIOGRAPHY — 363**

**INDEX OF PUBLISHED CASES — 364**

**CREDITS — 365**

**HOMEOPATHIC LABORATORY — 365**

## PREFACE

*by Dr Deborah Collins*

We are living in dramatic times. Wherever we look, we see disasters taking place - forest fires raging out of control, heat domes causing towns to explode, unprecedented floods, whole ecosystems collapsing, as well as the threatened collapse of many of our regulatory and financial systems. A pandemic has shut down social and financial systems across the world and overburdened our medical systems. Wars are nothing new, but the threat of nuclear warfare is in the air. Some talk of “the end of the world as we know it”. We seem to have lost touch with our sense of humanity, and with our contact with the greater whole of life.

Astrologists have long predicted these times, pointing to a massive paradigm shift, from a heavy-handed, top-down approach to one with more cooperation and more consideration for both mankind and nature. But old ways are hard to change; there is usually a time of upheaval and chaos while new ways are finding their place.

Didier Lustig, himself a gifted and experienced astrologer and homeopath, has been observing these times through both a homeopathic and an astrological lens. As he says, the Actinides completely fit the pattern of these times. Being at the end of the period table of elements, the heaviest of all elements, they disintegrate more or less quickly, and their disintegration releases radioactivity. According to Jan Scholtens view of the period table, they correspond to old age, a time of life when the physical body is failing and preparing to die, while one’s accumulated knowledge and experience is at its peak.

Radioactivity carries a huge power, which can be used to harm or to heal. There is something insidious about radioactivity, invisible yet bearing its effects over time and distance, carried across the globe after nuclear incidents, and having its effects over many generations. The source is often far from the effects.

It relates to shadow aspects, both individually and collectively - that which lies below the surface, unseen and unspoken, waiting to see the light of day. When this power is released, its effects are impressive. This is not always in a destructive sense - it can also relate to someone’s fear to discover and utilise their own clairvoyant or healing abilities. As remedies, the Actinides can help to transform these hidden aspects, and release the hidden potential for healing.

Power is a word that corresponds to the Actinides - the person him/herself can be highly dynamic, or the opposite, near the end of life and feeling powerless. There can be a powerful mind in a crippled body.

People in positions of very high power often have Actinide qualities, highly influential yet unseen, working behind the scenes, either for the common good or for their own purposes. As is said, “the bigger the front, the bigger the back”. Shamans often have Actinide qualities, too, seeing beyond the limits of time, travelling into the past and

the future, and using the power of their mind to bring about healing over any distance.

The Actinides have a relationship with fungi, which share the same qualities: of the fungi, usually only the relatively small fruiting body is seen, while the actual organism remains under the ground and can be as large as several square kilometres. In homeopathy, each of these groups is being explored extensively at the moment - the time is ripe.

Homeopathic Actinide remedies provide us with unique possibilities to bring healing in the chaos. They are often used in the treatment of severe illness, such as end stage cancer, or leukaemia, or in explosive emotional situations. On a broader scale, *Plutonium nitricum* was put to good use in the corona pandemic, and Jeremy and Camilla Sherr have been using *Californium muriaticum*, among others, in the treatment of AIDS in Africa.

In this, the most complete book to date on the Actinides, Didier brings these remedies to life as never before. His knowledge of astrology and mythology helps us to understand the radioactive remedies in a new light. Indeed, many of the Actinides have been named after the planets, which have in turn been named after the gods, such as Neptune. The inherent logic and beauty of the world becomes apparent through these relationships and is illustrated extensively.

Didier has collected many successful cases from experienced homeopaths around the world. He not only relates the cases as such, but also sources from provings, including some hitherto unpublished provings. We see the results of these wondrous remedies in the direst of circumstances - where death and destruction abound. And yet these remedies are often forbidden for sale, fearing that they may be dangerous, despite the fact that they contain no actual radioactivity in them. This, too, is an Actinide quality, the fear of the invisible, of unseen powers.

Let us become like good shamans, making the most of our given potential, rising to the challenges of our time. When we become familiar with the Actinide remedies, we see their potential application all around us, calling out for healing in times of despair.

Didiers book is very timely - I hope that it finds a wide and ready audience. Our world needs what this book has to offer.

## PREFACE TO THE FRENCH EDITION

*by Dr Philippe Servais*

The study of Actinides brings us, at the highest level, into the world of complexity. As Edgar Morin, the French philosopher, writes, in the paradigm of classical science, simplicity “sees either the one or the multiple, but cannot see that the one can be at the same time multiple. The principle of simplicity either separates what is related (disjunction) or unifies what is diverse (reduction)”.

This principle of simplicity appears to be obsolete today, in view of the progress and theories of physics (micro and macro). In contrast, the notions of uncertainty and complexity have been introduced into science today. Homeopathy is the most striking demonstration of this.

We have known for a long time that elementary particles present themselves to the observer sometimes as waves, sometimes as particles, and that the cosmos is not a perfectly regulated mechanism, but a process that is both disintegrating and organising. Between the two, the living and the human are in constant evolution.

Prefacing Didier Lustigs book similarly brings me into the subtle and complex universe of its author. A musician, a scholar, a polyglot and a tireless researcher, he has devoted a good part of his life to the study (and practice) of the symbolic interpretation of correspondences between celestial configurations and human affairs, whether collective or individual: astrology.

It is through this original means that, as a patient cured by homeopathy, he approached the study of our Art of healing. Indeed, noting the correspondence between the descriptions of certain homeopathic mineral remedies and the connections established in Antiquity between metals and stars, he wondered about the usefulness of research, not only on *Radium*, *Thorium* and *Uranium*, the last natural element hardly studied, but on transuranic synthetic elements such as *Neptunium*, *Plutonium*, and even *Americium*, *Curium* and *Californium*. His initial questioning was therefore as follows: could there be a link between these future homeopathic remedies to be tested, the mythological gods and astrological symbolism?

After years of personal study of nuclear physics and radioactivity, he set out to obtain a few tiny particles of these elements from a nuclear physics laboratory, doing so in a completely legal manner. Once obtained, he entrusted his first treasure to Jeremy Sherr for human experimentation: *Plutonium nitricum*.

The rest of the story is well-known: the discovery of these new remedies has enabled us, for many years now, to widen the scope of our therapeutic possibilities through the discovery of this new world. Thanks be to our friend Didier!

Our master Hahnemann, who is never far away, will surely award him, from the top

of Mount Olympus, a Grand Prize for cosmic innovation! He is certainly happy to note that at no time has Didier Lustig deviated from the experimental principle that initiated homeopathy.

The book he has just written is undoubtedly the best and most complete synthesis on the subject of Actinides. And the proof is given here that what homeopathy needs more than ever today to blossom and grow, is to preserve the spirit of rigour and adventure which has marked its entire history for two centuries. This indispensable work, both brilliant and honest, deserves to be read and studied by the entire homeopathic community.



## FOREWORD

For several reasons, Actinides occupy a special place in the Periodic Table. The first characteristic of these elements is that they disintegrate spontaneously, i.e. they lose both their identity and their specificity, to transmute into new elements with different properties. Their second characteristic is directly linked to their radioactive nature: the transmutation that takes place on an atomic scale brings about serious damage for living organisms. The third characteristic, which applies mainly to two elements in the Series, concerns the enormous amount of energy released during the fission of an atom and the resulting chain reaction. For these three reasons, but also because of the difficulty to get their strains, homeopathy has only integrated the Actinides since the end of the last century, albeit gradually. The proving of *Plutonium nitricum* in 1995 initiated the process, so much so that the originality and the intensity of its symptoms had the effect of a “nuclear bomb” in the homeopathic microcosm. A few years later, other artificial Actinides were introduced into the homeopathic pharmacopoeia, which also allowed a new look at the natural Actinides that had remained in the shadows until then.

However, thanks to the dynamic reading of the Periodic Table proposed by Jan Scholten, we have been able to obtain an overall vision of this series, each element being part of the evolutionary curve represented by the succession of columns, or Stages, of the Table. Three books have been dedicated to them: the first one by the late Dr Patricia Le Roux<sup>111</sup>, for which I contributed technical details, the second one by Dr Margriet Plouvier-Suijs, and the third more recent one by Dr Ulrich Welte, which was prematurely withdrawn from sale for reasons I will develop further here. These books have made the Actinides known by relying mostly on the Theory of the Elements and by showing their therapeutic power through clinical cases taken from the practice of the authors. However, despite the value of this approach, the remedies are only considered from the deductive angle obtained by crossing the seventh Row of the Table, that of the Actinides, with the different columns. Although this method is largely relevant and convincing, it does not make it possible to bring the pictures of these remedies to life. I have therefore proposed to collect the existing provings of the Actinides, and then to present their main physical, mental and dream symptoms. The mental symptoms and the dreams are grouped together by themes and quoted in their original version, i.e. as they were reported directly by the provers or the supervisors without any subsequent interpretation. This has made it possible to obtain for each remedy a unique picture that is rich and complex, often surprising, and quite lively. Far from contradicting the deductions given by the Theory of the Elements, the provings tell a story. They bring an

1 Dr Patricia Le Roux (1953-2011) was a French pediatrician and homeopath, author of numerous books on homeopathy.

extra soul by describing a specific climate and offer a knowledge of the remedy “from the inside”, whereas Scholtens predictive analysis permits to describe it “from above”, as a specific part of a coherent whole. This double perspective offers the possibility of understanding the remedy both as itself, in its absolute identity, and in relation to the other elements of the 7<sup>th</sup> Series, in its relative identity.

All the remedies studied are illustrated by numerous clinical cases drawn from the practice of great homeopaths around the world. The great diversity of the cases and the methods used enrich the understanding of these remedies and reveal many, sometimes unsuspected facets of them. In addition to the method based on Scholtens theory of the elements, we find also the vital sensation method of Dr Rajan Sankaran, the classical repertory method of Dr J.T. Kent, the miasmatic dynamics of Dr Alfonso Masi, and more simply the method based on the similitude between provings symptoms and patients’ symptoms. If we pay enough attention, we often find thus in the patients’ speech the same images, the same expressions and sometimes the same words as those reported in the provings. This observation only underlines the essential role of the provings, which are at the very origin of homeopathy. Moreover, these sometimes astonishing similarities between the discourse of the provers and that of the patients show to what extent homeopathy is a reality more alive and real than ever.

Actinides are the subject of a remarkable paradox. Because of their radioactive nature, sometimes even at the mere mention of their name (uranium, plutonium), they inspire fear, repulsion, and rejection, as if their radioactivity continued to propagate with each homeopathic potency. However, the argument of their dangerousness is groundless since *Radium bromatum*, which has been included in the official nomenclature for a good century, continues to be delivered even though radium is 90 times more radioactive than plutonium.

One anecdote alone sums up the reaction of the French health authorities to homeopathic Actinides: towards the end of the 1990s, a homeopathic pharmacy which was sent a strain of *Plutonium nitricum* was inspected by the Agence Regionale de Sante (the Health Regional Agency in France). When the inspector discovered a tube of *Plutonium* 30C, which had been stored separately from the other strains in a locked closet, he immediately alerted the fire department, which soon intervened with an NBC suit and a Geiger counter. Of course no trace of radioactivity was detected, but it was for the pharmacist the beginning of a long and painful series of administrative hassles.

Due to a prejudice devoid of any scientific basis, the production and sale of Actinides has been banned almost everywhere, and especially in the European Union, to the point that it has become difficult today to obtain them officially. For this reason alone, Dr Ulrich Welte’s book was quickly withdrawn from the Narayana catalogue, one of the main publishing houses focusing on homeopathy. The only exception to this deplorable situation is Helios Pharmacy in the United Kingdom, which continues to offer all the available Actinides for sale, including on the Internet. Fortunately, some homeopathic

pharmacies in France and in some other European countries ensure their distribution discreetly. This ban only adds to the context of discredit and repression that homeopathy is currently undergoing from medical and governmental authorities worldwide.

As for the paradox, it is due to this implacable observation: Actinides have only been known in the homeopathic world for twenty years or so and were almost immediately fraught with controversy. At the same time, the world was sinking into a crisis of unprecedented proportions, which shows more and more how much it is inescapable, systemic and with an unpredictable outcome. Seen in retrospect, what we are witnessing today throughout the world corresponds to nothing less than a global process of disintegration, a process that is already well underway and of which humanity is gradually becoming aware, sometimes violently, of the irreversible consequences. This means that the veto on Actinides comes at the very moment when the world needs them most in order to understand and accompany, as much as possible, the ongoing mutation.

The purpose of this book is to give an overview of the Actinides, but there is another one that goes beyond homeopathy and that for me represents a source of endless reflection and wonder. Among the Actinides, three were named after the planets of the solar system discovered through the telescope between the end of the 18<sup>th</sup> and the beginning of the 20<sup>th</sup> century: Uranus, Neptune and Pluto. These planets were themselves named after the gods of Greco-Roman antiquity. Consequently, it was tempting to look for correlations between the three mythological gods, the astronomical nature of the three planets, the historical and sociological circumstances of their discovery, the astrological symbolism attributed to them and fully confirmed by practice, and finally the Hahnemannian, double-blind provings of *Uranium*, *Neptunium* and *Plutonium*. I have therefore wished to present these three Actinides preceded by a brief mythological, astronomical, historical and astrological study. I have refrained from highlighting the similarities that link these different points of view so as to leave it to the reader to discover them by himself. As for me, the evidence of these links between “the cosmic infinitely large and the homeopathic infinitely small”, as the French homeopath Dr Jacques Michaud<sup>[2]</sup> wrote, made me even more conscious of the great Unity in which Man and the Universe are inscribed, and even more admiring of its absolute perfection.

---

2 Dr Jacques Michaud (1918-1999) was a French homeopath and astrologer.

## THE ACTINIDES

In ancient Greek, dropoc; (atomos) meant “unbreakable, indivisible” and referred to the smallest elements of matter. This remained true until December 17, 1938, when the first fission of a uranium nucleus was described by two German physicists, Otto Hahn and Fritz Strassmann. From then on, the world entered the atomic or, more precisely, the nuclear age.

Actinides are the heaviest chemical elements in matter. Because of their high mass, they tend to decay and give rise to new, lighter atoms while emitting radiation, which makes them radioactive. Classified in the seventh and final series of the Periodic Table, they consist of fifteen elements, from actinium (element 89) to lawrencium (element 103), and take their name from actinium. The word ‘actinium’ comes from the Greek ἀκτίς (aktis), in the genitive ἀκτῖνος (aktinos), meaning ‘light ray’.

	GROUP 1																	18
PERIOD 1	H																	He
2	Li	Be											B	C	N	O	F	Ne
3	Na	Mg											Al	Si	P	S	Cl	Ar
4	K	Ca	Sc	Ti	V	Cr	Mn	Fe	Co	Ni	Cu	Zn	Ga	Ge	As	Se	Br	Kr
5	Rb	Sr	Y	Zr	Nb	Mo	Tc	Ru	Rh	Pd	Ag	Cd	In	Sn	Sb	Te	I	Xe
6	Cs	Ba	57-71	Hf	Ta	W	Re	Os	Ir	Pt	Au	Hg	Tl	Pb	Bi	Po	At	Rn
7	Fr	Ra	89-103	Rf	Db	Sg	Bh	Hs	Mt	Ds	Rg	Cn	Nh	Fl	Mc	Lv	Ts	Og
Lanthanides																		
	La	Ce	Pr	Nd	Pm	Sm	Eu	Gd	Tb	Dy	Ho	Er	Tm	Yb	Lu			
Actinides																		
	Ac	Th	Pa	U	Np	Pu	Am	Cm	Bk	Cf	Es	Fm	Md	No	Lr			

*Periodic Table of the elements*

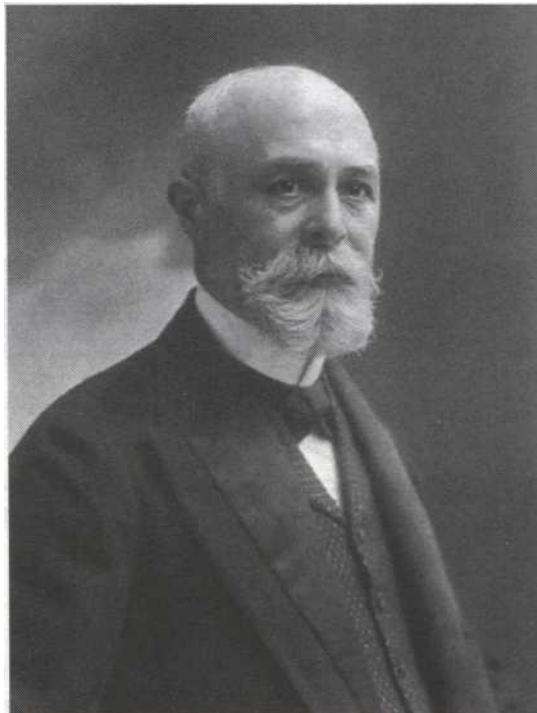
They are transition metals with chemical properties similar to those of the Lanthanides when in the same oxidation state. In the latter case, they are even chemically analogous to each other.

Actinides, and more generally radioactive elements, constitute a world apart in mineral chemistry. Their decay potential leads to a number of specific phenomena whose laws have been gradually established by physicists. In order to facilitate their understanding and to penetrate more deeply into the nature of these elements, it appears useful, to explain the main concepts.

## SOME DEFINITIONS

### Discovery of radioactivity

After the discovery of X-rays by Wilhelm Röntgen in December 1895, a French physicist specialising in fluorescent crystals, Henri Becquerel (1852-1908), sought to expand on Röntgen's observations the following year. In particular, he wanted to determine whether the phenomena of phosphorescence and fluorescence of uranium were of the same nature as X-rays. In order to verify his hypothesis, he conducted a series of experiments by exposing uranium salts to sunlight. But one day in March 1896, the weather was overcast, so he postponed his experiment and placed his samples in a drawer with blank photographic plates wrapped in black paper. A few days later, he developed these plates and noticed that they were printed while the salts had remained protected from the light. The uranium salts therefore had the property of spontaneously emitting penetrating radiation, which he called "uranic rays". He concluded that uranium naturally emits its own radiation, and that the intensity of this radiation persists over time.



*Henri Becquerel, photographed by Paul Nadar*

## Radioactivity

Atoms are composed of a nucleus made up of protons and neutrons, as well as electrons that revolve around it. Almost all the nuclei of natural atoms, from Hydrogen (element 1) to Lead (element 82), are stable because they have a balance between the number of protons and the number of neutrons that compose them<sup>131</sup>. However, this equilibrium is compromised when the ratio between protons and neutrons is too unequal, or when their number is too high in the nucleus. In both cases, the nucleus becomes unstable: at any moment it can decay and transmute into a new nucleus while emitting radiation. This phenomenon was called **radioactivity** by the French physicist Pierre Curie, while the unstable nucleus is called **radioactive isotope** or **radionuclide**.

While some elements are naturally radioactive (carbon-14, potassium-40, radon, radium, thorium, uranium), most radioactive isotopes known today (around 1,500) are artificial. They are obtained either by fission of heavy atoms in nuclear power plants, or by bombardment of nuclei with highly energetic particles or neutrons in nuclear physics laboratories.

The radiation emitted during a decay can be corpuscular ( $\alpha$  or  $\beta$  particles) or electromagnetic ( $\gamma$  or X rays). Actinides are essentially  $\alpha$  emitters: this type of radiation is observed in all heavy elements with atomic numbers greater than lead, which is thus the last naturally stable element of the Periodic Table.

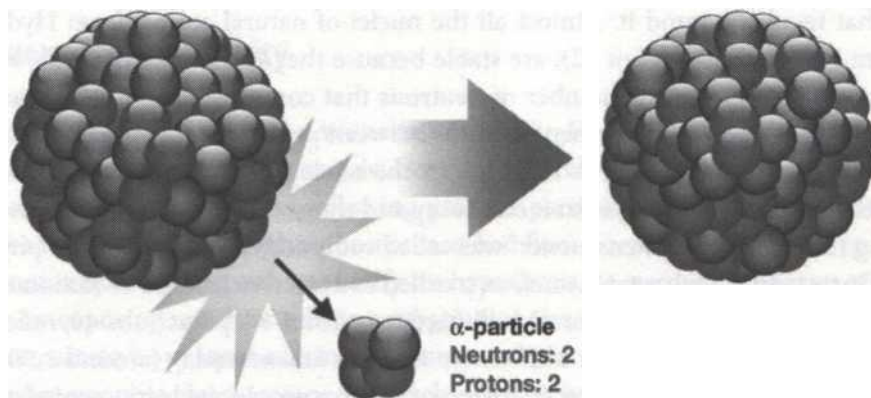
The  $\alpha$  particle emitted by the nucleus consists of two protons and two neutrons, equivalent to a helium nucleus. By decaying, an actinide is thus transformed into a new element located two columns ahead in the Table<sup>141</sup>. For example, plutonium-238 (element 94) turns into uranium-234 (element 92):

3 The two empty cells of the Periodic Table have been filled by technetium (element 41) and promethium (element 61) which is part of the Lanthanides. These artificial P-emitting radioactive elements are located in the 7<sup>th</sup> column (Stage 7).

4 Bismuth, with atomic number 83, was discovered to be radioactive in 2003, although it had previously been considered the last stable element. It is by far the  $\alpha$ -emitter with the longest half-life: more than a billion times the age of the universe ( $19 \cdot 10^8$  years)!

**Pu-238**  
**Neutrons: 144**  
**Protons: 94**

**U-234**  
**Neutrons: 142**  
**Protons: 92**

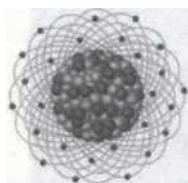


For some isotopes, Actinides also present a  $\beta^-$  decay: in this case, one of the neutrons contained in the nucleus turns into a proton. The atomic mass does not change, but the atomic number increases by one unit. For example, plutonium-241 (element 94) transmutes into americium-241 (element 95).

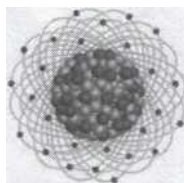
## Isotopes

A radioactive atom is identified by two numbers: the first one corresponds to its **atomic number** in the Periodic Table (for example, uranium has the number 92), which is equivalent to the number of protons in its nucleus; the second one, called **isotope**<sup>51</sup>, corresponds to the total number of protons and neutrons making up the nucleus. Isotopes are therefore nuclei of the same element but with a different number of neutrons, the number of protons remaining the same. For example, the 235 isotope of uranium has 143 neutrons ( $143 + 92$ ), while the 238 isotope has 146 ( $146 + 92$ ):

**URANIUM-238**



**URANIUM-235**

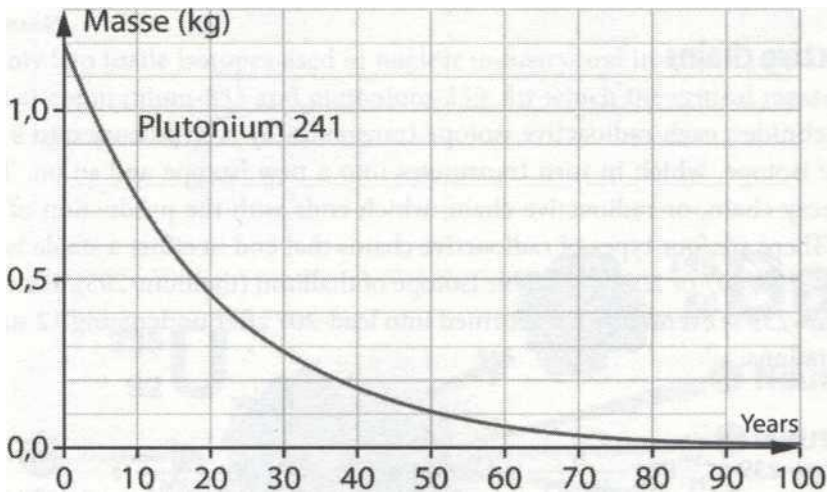


• 92 protons • 146 neutrons • 92 protons 9 143 neutrons <sup>5\*</sup>

<sup>5</sup> The word "isotope" is derived from the Greek foot (isos = same) and xonoc (topos = place), hence: in the place in the Periodic Table.

### Half-life or radioactive period

The **half-life**, also called radioactive period, corresponds to the time after which **half** of the atoms of a radioactive element have transmuted into atoms of another element, which is almost always radioactive as well. Consequently, the higher the radioactivity of a radioelement, the shorter its half-life. Thus, different isotopes of the same element can have extremely variable half-lives, from a few fractions of a second to several billion years. The curve describing this transmutation process of a radioactive isotope for a given quantity is called **radioactive decay curve**. A remark that will be important further is the following: whereas the half-life of an isotope is known precisely, which allows us to know the residual amount of that isotope at a given time, it is **impossible to predict when a particular atom will decay**.



*Radioactive decay curve of plutonium-241 (f emitter) into americium-241 (half-life of 14.29 years)*

For example, iodine-131 has a half-life of 8 days, which is why it is very radioactive (p-emitter) and its accidental absorption requires immediate protective measures at the level of the thyroid (potassium iodide). On the contrary, thorium-232, which is a natural radioactive element, has a half-life of 14 billion years and therefore an extremely low radioactivity, much lower than the natural radioactivity produced by cosmic radiation.

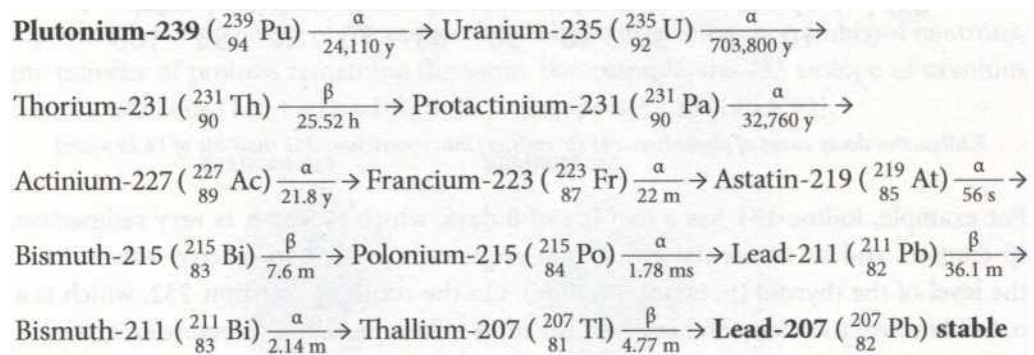


Table of half-lives

ms	millisecond
s	second
m	minute
h	hour
d	day
y	year
My	million years
Gy	billion years

Radioactive chains

In the Actinides, each radioactive isotope transmutes by a  $\alpha$  or  $\beta$  decay into a new radioactive isotope, which in turn transmutes into a new isotope and so on. This creates a decay chain, or radioactive chain, which ends with the production of a stable isotope. There are four types of radioactive chains that end in either a stable isotope of lead (lead-206, 207 or 208) or a stable isotope of thallium (thallium-205). For example, plutonium-239 is eventually transformed into lead-207 after undergoing 12 successive transmutations:

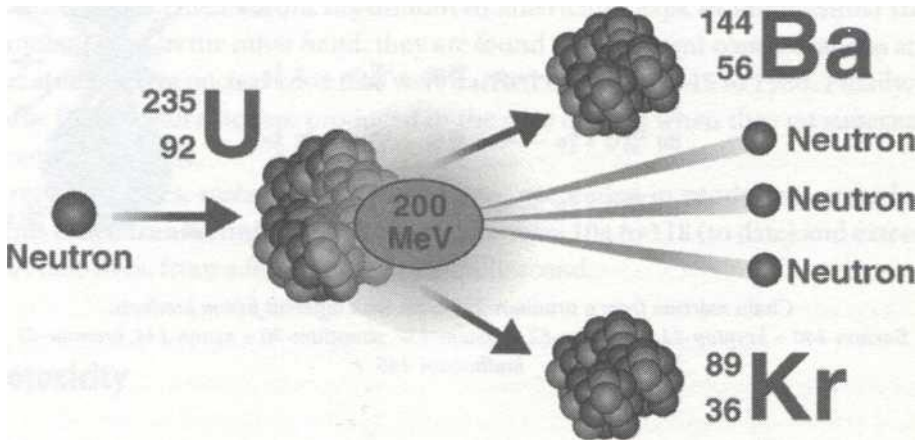


## Nuclear fission

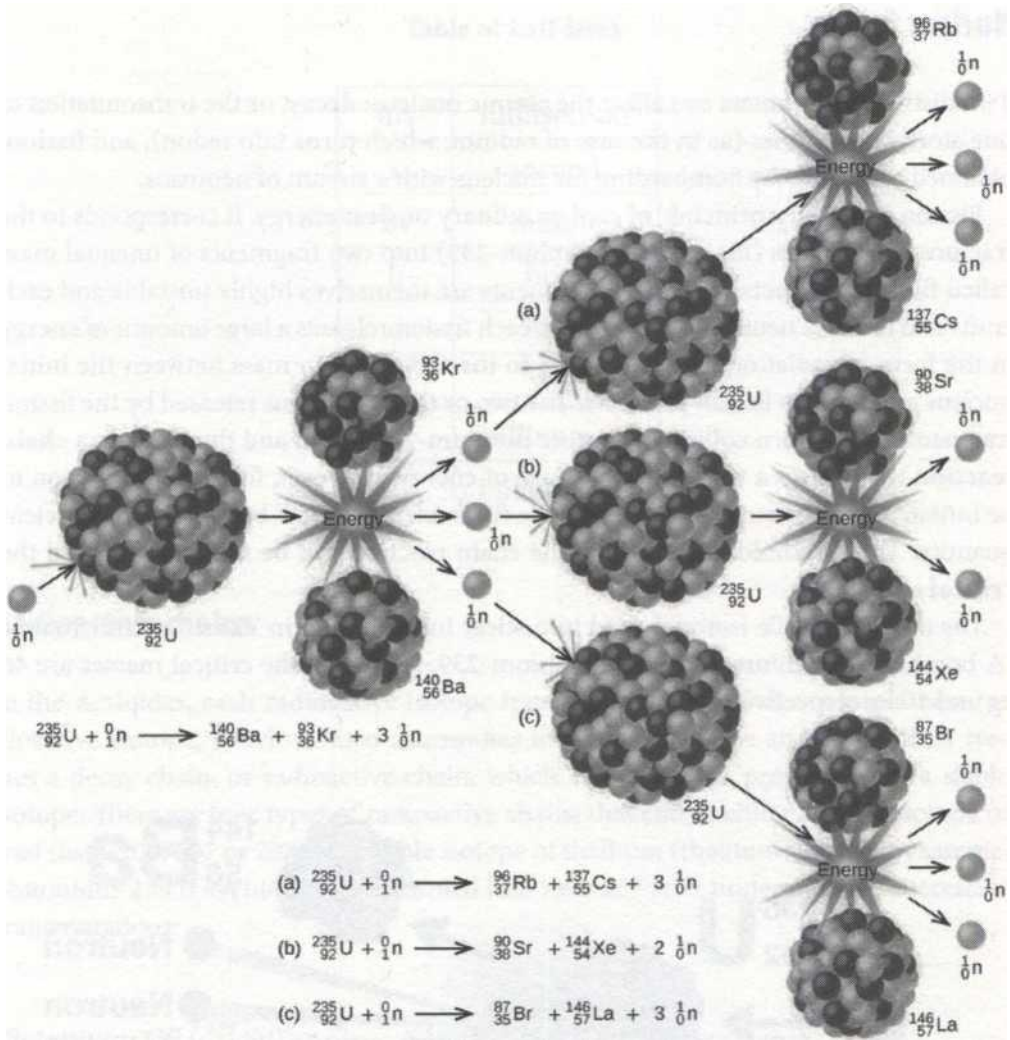
Two distinct phenomena can affect the atomic nucleus: **decay**, or the transmutation of one atom into another (as in the case of radium, which turns into radon), and **fission**, obtained artificially by bombarding the nucleus with a stream of neutrons.

Fission is the very principle of civil or military nuclear energy. It corresponds to the fracture of a nucleus (for example uranium-235) into two fragments of unequal mass called **fission products**. These two fragments are themselves highly unstable and each emits two to three neutrons. In addition, each fission releases a large amount of energy in the form of radiation, corresponding to the difference in mass between the initial nucleus and the two fission products. The two or three neutrons released by the fission fragments will in turn collide with other uranium-235 nuclei and thus initiate a **chain reaction** that causes a tremendous release of energy. However, for a chain reaction to be initiated and sustained, the mass of the fissile element must be present in sufficient quantity. The threshold above which the chain reaction can be initiated is called the **critical mass**.

The only two fissile isotopes used in nuclear industry and in classic' atomic bombs (A bombs) are uranium-235 and plutonium-239, for which the critical masses are 48 kg and 10 kg respectively.



*Fission of a uranium-235 atom by a neutron. Barium-142 and krypton-91 are fission products.*



*Chain reaction from a uranium-235 atom with different fission products:  
Barium-140 + krypton-93, rubidium-92 + cesium-137, strontium-90 + xenon-144, bromine-87 +  
lanthanum-146*

Most of the fission products correspond to radioactive isotopes of normally stable elements and form the major part of the waste in nuclear power plants. In the event of an accident, as at Chernobyl or Fukushima, they constitute the main risk of radioactive contamination in the short and medium term through the diffusion of iodine-131, cesium-137, strontium-90, etc.

Conventional bombs using uranium-235 or plutonium-239 are also used as triggers in thermonuclear bombs, also known as hydrogen bombs. In the latter, designed back

in the 1950s, fission bombs are used to reach the temperature required to fuse two atoms derived from hydrogen, deuterium and tritium. The energy released is similar to that found at the heart of stars. Far more powerful than fission bombs, thermonuclear bombs have even more devastating effects.

## Natural and artificial Actinides

Actinides are composed of natural and artificial elements. The main natural elements are thorium (element 90) and uranium (element 92), which are relatively abundant on earth because of the very long half-life of their most stable isotopes. One also finds, but in minute quantities, actinium (element 89) and protactinium (element 91), which result respectively from the decay of thorium and uranium.

As for artificial actinides, they are called **transuranics** because they are situated beyond the last natural element, uranium. They are generated by projecting neutrons onto uranium atoms, which capture them without fission. The best known and most produced transuranic is plutonium-239 because of its fissile nature. The other transuranics are called ‘minor’ and are generated in smaller quantities in nuclear reactors: mainly neptunium-237, americium-241 and 243, and curium-244 and 245. They constitute the major part of high-level and long-lived radioactive waste.

However, while produced artificially in laboratories or nuclear power plants, the first transuranic elements from neptunium to americium exist in infinitesimal traces in uranium ores. On the other hand, they are found in significant concentrations at the sites of atmospheric nuclear tests that were carried out from 1945 to 1980. Finally, it is probable that transuranics are produced in the core of stars when they go supernovae at the end of their life.

In recent decades, research laboratories have succeeded in producing super-heavy elements called **transactinides**, with atomic numbers 104 to 118 (to date) and extremely short half-lives, from a few hours to one millisecond.

## Radiotoxicity

a-emitting heavy metals, particularly the transuranic elements, have an important radiotoxicity because of their high radiation and their half-life generally higher than the human life span (more than 24,000 years for plutonium-239). While a simple sheet of paper or a few centimetres of air are sufficient to stop a radiation, ingestion or inhalation of these isotopes causes a lasting fixation in the bones, kidneys, liver and lungs. This radiation causes damage to the DNA molecules, mainly by breaking the strands of the double chain, and leads to **cancers** and leukaemias. In addition, their fixation in the gonads induces a risk of **genetic malformations**.

The  $\beta$ -emitters, mainly from fission products, have a lower intensity radiation but a greater penetration. In addition to cancers, they can cause **leukaemias** by fixation in the bone marrow where haematopoiesis is generated.

As an example, the Fukushima accident resulted in the emission of  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  emitting radionuclides, but it is estimated that nine months later,  $\alpha$  emitters (plutonium, americium and curium) alone accounted for more than 70% of the total radiotoxicity.

## ACTINIDES IN HOMEOPATHY

### **How the homeopathic transuranics were produced**

I have always been intrigued by the last row of the Periodic Table, that of the Actinides, because the names of certain elements refer to those of distant planets: uranium corresponds to Uranus, neptunium to Neptune and plutonium to Pluto. Moreover, when I became interested in homeopathy, I noticed that the correspondence established by the alchemical tradition between metals and stars was confirmed by homeopathic experience: *Aurum* and the Sun, *Argentum* and the Moon, *Mercurius* and Mercury, *Ferrum* and Mars, *Stannum* and Jupiter, *Plumbum* and Saturn. I then noticed that, while there was not much about *Uranium* in the literature, there was nothing about *Neptunium* or *Plutonium*, nor a fortiori about the following elements. And for good reason: the nomenclature of mineral remedies stopped at the last natural element, uranium.

I therefore considered it necessary to create homeopathic remedies from the transuranic elements because I wished, on the one hand, to discover the therapeutic potential of these artificial radioactive elements, especially for serious illnesses such as AIDS, which at the time led to death sooner or later from so-called opportunistic diseases, and, on the other hand, to verify whether or not the future provings of *Neptunium* and *Plutonium* would confirm a link with mythology and astrological symbolism.

The search for these radioactive strains lasted two years and it is after an incredible series of contacts, in all respects similar to a chain reaction, that I managed to obtain a first strain of plutonium-239 nitrate (*Plutonium nitricum*). Created on June 24, 1994, in a French laboratory of nuclear physics, it was delivered to me in a completely legal way because the strain in question was so diluted ( $1.10^{-7}$  g) that it no longer showed any trace of radioactivity. I would like to pay tribute to the person who was the director at the time and who, although very distant from homeopathy, allowed the creation of this strain and showed on this occasion an exceptional open-mindedness.

A few days later I sent a letter to Jeremy Sherr, the pioneer of modern provings, and proposed to him to make the proving of the new remedy. I had just discovered his *Hydrogenium* proving, indeed, and thought that after having proved the lightest element, he might be interested in proving the heaviest one. What I didn't know at the time was that Jeremy had the same idea: he wanted to prove *Plutonium* at his Dynamis School but had not been able to find the strain. As he has told at several congresses, on the very day he had to make a decision about which strain to prove, he asked his secretary if there was any news from the emissaries he had sent to find it. She replied that unfortunately there was not, but that he had received a letter from France. Within moments, I received a phone call from Jeremy.

Two years later I obtained permission to create, this time within the laboratory and with the help of a radiochemist, homeopathic potencies of another plutonium salt (*Plutonium muriaticum*), and most importantly of other transuranic elements. I still have a vivid memory of the moment when I entered the 'treasure room' lit by pale neon lights and guarded by an imposing armoured door with a coded opening control. Along one wall were rows of metal racks containing a quantity of radioactive elements in acid solution, from which my assistant took samples. We then spent two days making 6C potencies of the 18 selected strains, with permuted and osmose water that I had brought. All the strains were produced in France, with the exception of *Californium*, whose strain came from the United States. Thus were created on September 10 and 11, 1996 *Neptunium* (element 93), *Plutonium* (94), *Americium* (95), *Curium* (96) and *Californium* (98), each in two isotopic forms (except for *Neptunium*) and two different chemical forms: nitrate and chloride. *Berkelium* (element 97) and the other elements beyond *Californium* (elements 99 to 103) were unfortunately not available.

I then entrusted Helios Pharmacy in the United Kingdom with the manufacture of these new remedies, which are now available on the website of this pharmacy, and in several homeopathic pharmacies in the EU.

## The Actinides in the Periodic Table

The Actinides are located in the 7<sup>th</sup> Series, after francium (element 87) and radium (element 88) which are not part of it, but which can be qualified as pre-actinides although their chemical nature is different. As for the Lanthanides, the Actinide series has 15 elements and begins at Stage 3 with actinium and ends at Stage 17 with lawrencium. However, only seven Actinides are currently available in the form of homeopathic remedies (plus radium): although they are among the natural Actinides, actinium (element 89) and protactinium (element 91) have never been diluted, nor have berkelium (element 97) and the transuranics located beyond californium<sup>161</sup>. Out of the seven Actinides available in homeopathy, five have been the subject of Hahnemannian provings. However, the reading of these remedies according to the Stages of Jan Scholtens theory allows, on the one hand, to understand the specificity of those which have not been proved and, on the other hand, to complete the provings of those which have been experimented.

---

6 In her book on Actinides (Narayana Editions), Dr Patricia Le Roux devotes two chapters to *Actinium* and *Protactinium*, each remedy being illustrated by clinical cases. Dr Ulrich Welte uses, in turn, the same clinical cases in his own book without giving any new ones. Considering the lack of information about the origin of the strains and the extreme rarity of these elements, which can only be found in a few nuclear research centres, it can be assumed that these were not material strains, but probably radionic ones.

The 7<sup>th</sup> Series is the last in the Periodic Table and therefore includes the heaviest atoms,

i. e. those containing the most protons. One of Jan Scholtens great merits is to have connected these seven series of chemical elements to the stages of human life and the subjects place in society. Here is a brief reminder:

- Series 1 (Hydrogen): conception, non-separated consciousness, incarnation.
- Series 2 (Carbon): birth, individualisation, need for protection, childhood.
- Series 3 (Silica): affirmation of one's identity, relationships with others (family, friends, partners), adolescence.
- Series 4 (Iron): integration into society, work, family, need for security, young adulthood.
- Series 5 (Silver): differentiation from others and desire for recognition through ones gifts, creativity, intellectual or artistic qualities, medium age.
- Series 6 A (Lanthanides): autonomy, freedom, personal evolution, power over oneself.
- Series 6 (Gold): social success and responsibility, power, authority, wealth, maturity.
- Series 7 (Uranium): high consciousness, psychic or spiritual powers, wisdom, old age.

Each Series is composed of 18 columns or Stages (15 for the Lanthanides and Actinides), corresponding to a complete evolutionary cycle of the individual structure. As only 8 elements of Series 7 exist in homeopathic form, I have only mentioned the Stages concerned:

- Stage 2 (*Radium*): fragile structure, highly dependent on others, needs support and guidance to move forward.
- Stage 4 (*Thorium*): incomplete structure, under construction; has decided to act but finds it difficult to start and to undertake, hence frustration; the goal is set but the capacity to achieve it is not implemented; isolated, locked-in subject.
- Stage 6 (*Uranium*): complete structure, but doubts in case of difficulty; desire to take risks, to try one's luck; challenges, seeks to prove oneself to others.
- Stage 7 (*Neptunium*): need for support in difficult conditions, seeks to strengthen and reassure oneself through a team, cooperation, help; lack of confidence to solve the problem alone.
- Stage 8 (*Plutonium*): autonomous structure but subject to strong pressure, tenacious opposition; resistance, perseverance, must force himself often against his will; hardness, indifference to the judgment of others, ability to endure alone.
- Stage 9 (*Americium*): almost completed structure, almost perfect, final step before success, close to final success, but risk of error or oversight at the last moment compromising success.
- Stage 10 (*Curium*): completed structure; control, perfection, balance, stability, maximum capacity.
- Stage 12 (*Californium*): continuous struggle with fear of damage, no respite; must face permanent attacks, hence need for constant vigilance; efforts seem pointless.



Table of Actinides available in homeopathy

NATURAL ELEMENTS				
Radium	Radium bromatum	Radium iodatum	Radium chloratum (muriaticum)	
Thorium	Thorium aceticum	Thorium carbonicum	Thorium metallicum	Thorium muriaticum
	Thorium nitricum	Thorium oxydatum		
Uranium	Uranium aceticum	Uranium arsenicum	Uranium metallicum	Uranium muriaticum
	Uranium nitricum	Uranium oxydatum	Uraninitum	Uranii nitras
ARTIFICIAL ELEMENTS (TRANSURANICS)				
Neptunium	Neptunium-237 muriaticum	Neptunium-237 nitricum		
Plutonium	Plutonium-236 muriaticum	Plutonium-236 nitricum	Plutonium-239 muriaticum	Plutonium-239 nitricum
Americium	Americium-241 muriaticum	Americium-241 nitricum	Americium-243 muriaticum	Americium-243 nitricum
Curium	Curium-244 muriaticum	Curium-244 nitricum	Curium-248 muriaticum	Curium-248 nitricum
Californium	Californium-249 muriaticum	Californium-249 nitricum	Californium-252 muriaticum	Californium-252 nitricum

Themes of the Actinides

The common themes of the Actinides are directly derived from what differentiates them from the other series: the high mass of their nucleus and especially their radioactivity. We will find in all the Actinides several of the following themes:

1. An **extremely powerful energy** that makes the person unbalanced and unstable, and can cause a **feeling of disintegration** of oneself or one’s environment at any time. This energy manifests itself by a very strong intensity of the whole being and can be expressed either by an **overdeveloped vital force**, or by an **extreme heaviness and fatigue** possibly associated with depression.
2. In the same way that it puts an end to a state, disintegration is also manifested by the presence of **death**, for example that of a parent or close relative, or even by

the sensation of one's own death. It can also be a traumatic experience such as the **destruction of one's family or social environment**, causing the **loss of reference points** and leading to a **chaotic situation**. The disintegration of the self can then be experienced as a **splitting of the personality** into multiple parts or as a feeling of **inner collapse**. These feelings are often accompanied by loneliness, isolation, despair and intense psychological suffering.

3. Disintegration can take the form of a **serious and life-threatening disease** affecting the subject (or someone close to him or her), such as **cancer, lymphoma or leukaemia**. In the latter case, the link with the **blood** and the **bone marrow** where the stem cells are formed highlights the importance of the origins and the lineage from which the person originates. Similarly, we find genetic damage involved in **hereditary diseases**. Whether it be cancerous cell proliferation or chromosomal alterations, these disorders are caused by DNA damage related to deposit of radioactive elements in the target organs.
4. In the same way that the radioactive chain traces the path of an element through its various mutations, we often find in the **family history** ascendants or collaterals who were affected or **died prematurely** of serious illnesses, or who **disappeared tragically** (suicide, accident, war). The traumas transmitted by the family memory are often linked to situations where the stability and security of the living environment have been seriously compromised. They can in turn induce, often unconsciously, a climate of fear or anxiety of which the subject is unaware.
5. **Early maturity in children**, often associated with a very lucid awareness of reality which prevents them from living the carefree and spontaneous life of this age, giving the strange feeling of an old soul in a child's body. Sometimes there is a handicap, or a birth defect related to a very sharp intelligence.
6. Just as they represent the last elements of the Periodic Table, the Actinides are in correspondence with the last stage of life. The theme of **old age** will thus be found, as well as a privileged and structuring link with the **elderly**, especially in children.
7. A marked interest in the **great mysteries, hidden or supernatural knowledge**: life and death, out of body or near-death experiences, past lives. Awareness that events in the distant past, including past generations, may be causing the imbalance.
8. A feeling of not belonging to the common run of people because of the **extreme intensity** of the experiences and awareness. Often **intuition, psychic capacities or spiritual search** are highly developed. In this case they are associated with a

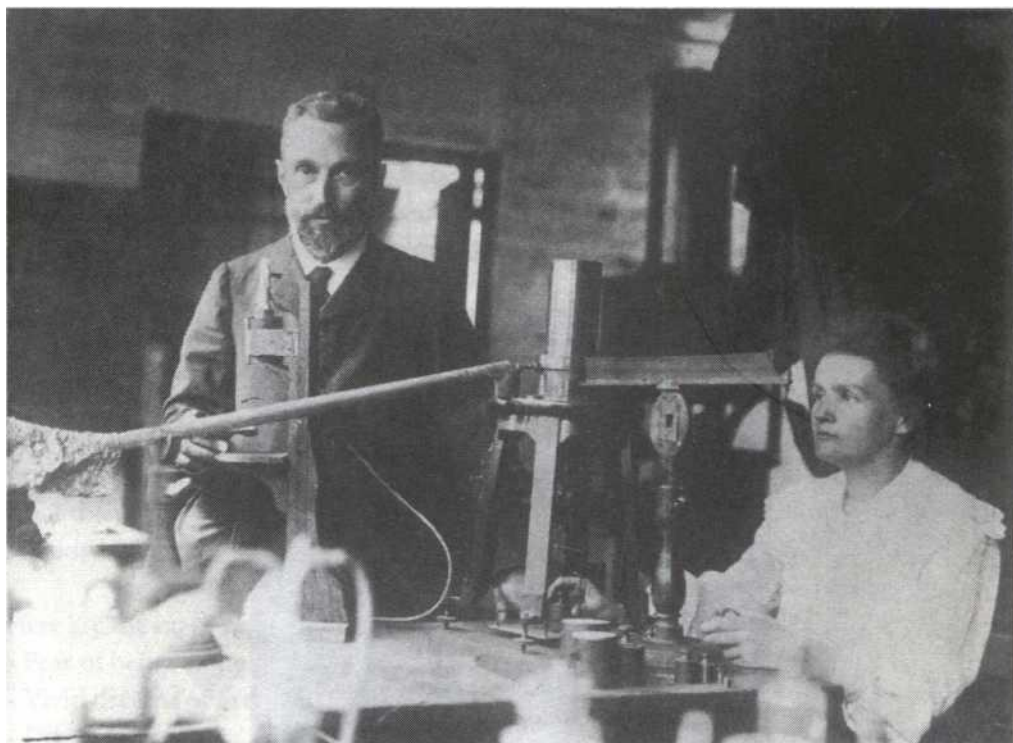
**higher level of consciousness** that may lead to a form of wisdom and detachment, or reflect concerns for humanity, the Earth or the Universe.

9. The other aspect of this feeling of being different is a mix of desire and fear for **omnipotence**, whatever the domain to which this refers: psychological influence or control, political or financial power, psychic or spiritual powers. This trend is mainly observed from *Radium* to *Plutonium*.
10. The appearance or presence of a bright or intense **light**, or on the contrary the fact of being plunged into **darkness**.
11. The intensity of **sexual energy** which can take many forms: uncontrolled desire, abuse, sexual excess, fantasies, deviation of the libido.
12. The **duplication** or **multiplication** of identical situations, objects or characters, including oneself, as in a set of mirrors. Whereas the chain reaction process can be recognised in *Uranium* and *Plutonium*, this is not the case for non-fissile isotopes such as *Neptunium* or *Americium*. This theme can be compared with that of the **hybrid** beings found in *Plutonium* and *Americium*. How can this strange phenomenon be understood? Cell division for the duplication or genetic anomalies for the hybrid beings can represent a hypothesis, to be brought closer again to radio-induced mutations.

## STAGE 2: RADIUM

### The element Ra 88

Located on Row 7 just before actinium, radium has the atomic number 88 and is therefore not part of the Actinides, but it already has the homeopathic characteristics of them. It is an alkaline-earth metal with a shiny white colour that blackens rapidly in the open air. Its chemical characteristics are similar to those of barium.



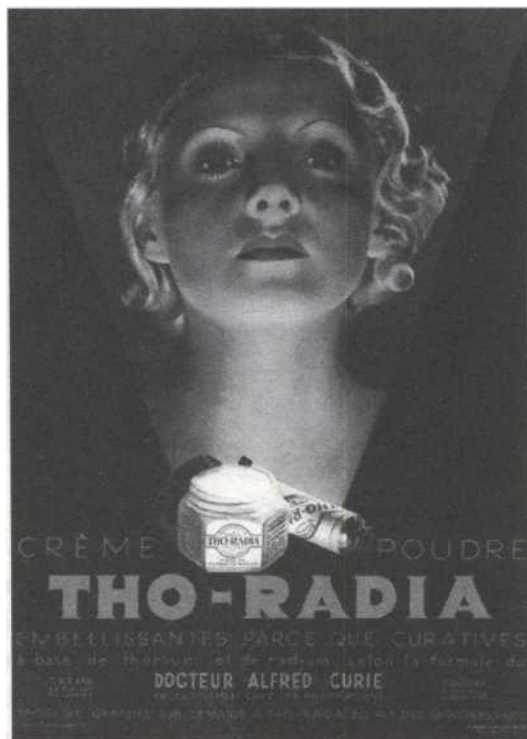
*Pierre and Marie Curie around 1906*

Radium was discovered by Pierre and Marie Curie in December 1898, two years after Henri Becquerel discovered the radioactivity of uranium. After extracting all the uranium from a sample of pitchblende, the ore from which uranium is extracted, they noticed that it was still highly radioactive. In fact, the main isotope of radium, radium-226, is three million times more radioactive than uranium-238. It was this high radioactivity that caused the radiation-induced leukaemia that eventually killed Marie Curie in 1934. Consequently, although present in minute quantities in uranium ore

(0.3 g/t), radium contributes as much as uranium to its radioactivity. Moreover, these two elements are inseparable, since radium-226, with a half-life of 1602 years, is part of the decay chain of uranium-238. It in turn decays into radon-222, the only radioactive noble gas (Row 6, Stage 18).

There are currently 33 radium isotopes, of which 4 are natural.

A short time later the radioactive properties of radium were put to good use in the treatment of cancer by inserting needles into tumours, but this practice was abandoned in the 1950s because of the problems due to the radiation suffered by the operators. Nevertheless, before the health risks caused by radioactivity were highlighted, radium was a popular craze through the advertising that was made of it: cigarettes, sodas, toothpastes, rejuvenating creams, bath salts, baby powder, radium fountains distributing radioactive water... Despite the lack of evidence, all these products were touted for their miraculous health benefits, promising healing and regeneration to those who used them, before being definitively banned in the late 1930s. Similarly, the luminescent properties of radium were used to paint the dial and hands of watches and clocks, but here again it was found that many of the workers, who used to suck on the end of their brushes, developed cancerous lesions of the mouth and throat.



*Beauty cream from a blend of radium and thorium*

Radium toxicity

Like all radium compounds, radium bromide is highly radioactive and toxic. Applied to the skin, it causes stubborn burns. Chemically similar to calcium, radium accumulates in the bones and irradiates the bone marrow, causing effects on the blood (anaemia), eyes (cataracts), teeth (broken teeth) and bones (growth deficiency). Exposure to high doses of radium causes bone, liver, lung and breast cancer, as well as leukaemia.

Natural isotopes of Radium

<i>Isotope</i>	<i>Natural abundance<sup>[7]</sup></i>	<i>Half-life<sup>[8]</sup></i>	<i>Decay mode</i>	<i>Decay product</i>
<sup>223</sup> Ra	trace	11.43 d	a	<sup>219</sup> Rn
<sup>224</sup> Ra	trace	3.64 d	a	<sup>220</sup> Rn
<sup>226</sup> Ra	99+%	1,602 y	a	<sup>222</sup> Rn
<sup>228</sup> Ra	trace	5.75 y	β	<sup>228</sup> Ac

Radium bromatum in classical homeopathy

*Radium bromatum* was proved at the beginning of the 20<sup>th</sup> century by Clarke on 3 provers, then by Dieffenbach on 11 provers. Twenty years later, he was still suffering from the effects of the proving and declared: “If you have friends, don’t give them this remedy to prove!”

Here are the main symptoms reported:

- Fear of being alone in the dark.
- Vivid dreams of fire.
- Desire for open air which ameliorates.
- Dry, burning fever like fire, with very strong desire for fresh air.
- Sudden erratic pain or pain like electric shocks, aggravated when lying down.
- Dull pain, deep in the joints, aggravated at night, improved by constant movement.
- Side effects or burns from X-rays. Itching, skin oozes at scratching, improved by applications of very hot water. Dry, furfuraceous, scaly rashes. Burning of the skin as if by fire.
- Desire for pork. Aversion to sweets, ice cream.

7 Proportional quantity of the isotope in the natural element.

8 See above Table of half lives p. 26

- Pain appears suddenly and then disappears gradually; erratic pain, alternating from side to side.
- Tinnitus like the sound of a violent and rapid flow, improved when lying on the face.

More recently, Jonathan Shore made a new proving in September 1996 with 15 provers. Each of them took a dose of *Radium bromatum* 30C without knowing the nature of the remedy. This proving produced identical or complementary symptoms which relate more directly to the Actinide themes:

- Strong feeling of isolation.
- Feeling of being excluded from the group, forsaken, separated.
- No more individuality, limits not respected.
- “We were out, and nothing was left.”
- “I feel like a victim.”
- Impression of being in a concentration camp.
- Betrayal in the workplace: “I got screwed by my company. I was fired by lies and cheating. I am devastated.”
- Death and survivor.
- Sensation of explosion.
- Hopelessness about pain, as if tortured.
- “I feel I got cancer.”
- Relationships and love of nature.
- On the physical level: heaviness, pain deep within the bones, extreme restlessness with pain, wounds like burns, stiffness, rigidity.

**Row 7, Stage 2**

The miraculous and illusory properties attributed to radium in the 1930s allow us to approach the essence of the remedy. There is a purity and righteousness that inspires the highest ambitions, leading to an impossible quest for perfection. In his naive candour mixed with infantile omnipotence, *Radium* believes he is chosen to establish the perfect order on Earth. He feels called to carry out grandiose projects, accomplish impossible missions, become the hero who will establish justice and peace among people. Moreover, he even thinks he can save the world or raise the dead.

At first he tries to impose his ideal of perfection and cannot bear the idea of not achieving it, which is why he is very attentive to the slightest compromising sign. However, he soon realises that his ambitions are far beyond his capacities and that they exist only in his imagination. From then on, he feels betrayed and even threatened by those who were supposed to support him. Reduced to powerlessness, left to his own devices, he finds himself weakened, excluded and isolated. He then makes a descent into hell where he feels plunged into darkness and burned by flames.

The fragile, immature and uncertain character of Stage 2 is found in *Radium*, which needs to feel supported in order to move forward. At the intersection of Row 7, he is confronted by prodigious forces that give him the illusion of omnipotence before destroying him.



## RADIUM-CLINICAL CASES

---

### 2.1 A case of Radium bromatum, by Dr Karim Adal

#### *Eating up the whole universe*

The *Bromatum* aspect is clearly manifested from the beginning of the consultation with an enormous feeling of guilt: "Guilt, disjunction, disorganisation, collapse. Failure, dishonour, failing, decompensating. Guilt, Christian religious upbringing, delusion of being damned (AIDS, a disease that condemned me, expiatory purpose), the finger of God, 'you have erred', so to avoid I must control everything, delusional control. Dying of condemnation."

"Very strong sense of responsibility. At a very young age, I wanted to be a doctor. Always being on top. Top level, huge requirements. Programmed to be on top, a superhero, the master of one's destiny. Overdoing, grandiose projects beyond my capabilities, challenges, impossible missions. I want performance, but there is a plateau, mediocrity, heaviness.

"My father's fantasy: cryogenics to resurrect his brother who had died of brain cancer. I was conceived in his mourning and was given my uncle's name!"

Disorganisation, destruction, disintegration, explosion, annihilation, disappearance: words frequently used by patients requiring *Actinides*.

2<sup>nd</sup> column: "General medicine would have made me anxious: the number of things to deal with, being caught offguard... As a kid, during oral examinations I felt diminished, fallen, insecure, not confident, unable to perform, helpless, fragile. The opposite is eating up the whole universe."

- Dreams of inability, never reaching the end.
- Dreams where even the most powerful don't know who to turn to. To God?
- Dreams of omnipotence over death, like God.

This level of heaviness, responsibility and performance indicates *Actinides*, not Row 6 (he had previously received *Aurum arsenicosum* from another homeopath, which had done nothing). One clearly sees in him the theme of responsibility on a universal scale, of the grandiose, cryonics, eating up the whole universe, omnipotence over death, as great as God... A state probably inherited from the father in his reaction to his brother's death at the time of the patient's conception: save the world with cryonics!

There is a lot to say about this case... The point is that he healed in a spectacular way, on the physical level with the disappearance of all his complaints, and on the psychic and emotional levels with dreams of healing related to his uncle and other magnificent dreams.

**Five weeks after** a dose of *Radium bromatum* 200C.

"Much more serenity, inner calm, less anxiety, less restlessness, less aggressiveness. Sleep is much better. There are no more of those recurring dreams where I am looking for a solution and can't find it.

"I had a scary headache, never in my life had I had a headache. It lasted for 48 hours and then just went away. It was healing for me; I was aware that it was my uncle's cancer that was showing up. I feel more and more dis-identified from him.

"Dream where I see my father and he doesn't have the same face he had. He has a smiling face whereas he always had a sad face. I give him joy again."

**Five weeks later**

"A feeling of peace like I've never experienced before. The feeling of not having to struggle anymore. Welcoming the other person and trusting yourself, being able to be truly and fully present to the other person.

"I feel my word is embodied, before it was mortal to speak.

"Dreams of moving, of taking the train, of being on a journey, desire to change my life, my inner attitude.

"Dream of my grandfather, he had a cheerful face and I would say to him: 'You know, death is not that terrible!'

"Dream where my grandfather, my father and I were digging up a treasure together.

"Dream where three men come to fight with me. I soar, fly and master the dance moves perfectly.

"Dream where I find my identity card again, I'm not my uncle anymore! (Remember he was named after his uncle.)

"I perceive the bright environment, an intensity of colour, of light."

**Four months later**

"I have found again the jokes, the humour, the joy of shared communication. Before I wore only black all year round, and now I don't feel like it anymore.

"And then the deep feeling that each human being is unique. It's as if I see the uniqueness of each person, and that comes with a concern for that person, with empathy. Before, others felt like a mass of people, now I see each one individually. (So healing of this relationship to the whole humanity of Row 7, he can now see the individual as such.)

"I don't have the nightmares of not being able to get to a place at all.

"I feel alive. I used to exist only in a medical aura, now I'm joking around at work again, like I was 30 years ago. It's no longer heavy, it's light. I had a requirement, to give my best. Now I don't care a bit, there is less urgency to find, to fight. I have always seen myself as a fighter for medicine, like my father. I had the same madness as him. Now I feel like resting, it's good not to fight anymore, I can start breathing."

**Four months later**, after a dose of *Radium bromatum* 1M.

"Incredible relaxation, this brightness of humans has increased even more. Every human is a different person, a person to consider. Before it was just me, it was a relationship of power, mastery, control of the other.

"A feeling of being centred, with an incredible energy."

---

## 2.2 A case of *Radium bromatum*, by Dr Marie-Luc Fayeton

### *Should we accept this humanity?*

Man born in 1948. Terrible headaches, haemorrhoids, stomach cramps, bloating, all symptoms aroused by annoyances. The headaches are of a dreadful violence, nothing calms them, he has them for three days. He has taken up to seven Doliprane® at a time, in vain.

I have been treating him since 1972. Each dose makes him feel better for a while, then a more important annoyance pushes him back into his pathology and I have the pleasure of seeing him again. I say pleasure because I find him touching because of his political purity. He doesn't believe in God, but has a great sense of the common good and would seem to be willing to die for the cause.

The annoyances are always of the same order: the disappointments coming from the Socialist Party to which he has given himself body and soul. He works in a big city for the elected officials of the left. He lives in a village where he is politically involved. He is pure, upright, honest, and he is always persecuted by his party colleagues who accept any kind of compromise. *Drosera* did him a lot of good between 1987 and 1989, then *Sanguinaria*, *Anacardium*, but he is still vulnerable to the deceptions that party members regularly inflict on him.

On November 15, 2000, he is really discouraged. He is in opposition to a "left-wing fascist" who has "Stalinist" methods, a political enemy "from the same side": "It is unbearable." "I made a 3-page report to the party, it backfired on me. They told me: 'What are you looking for? Do you want to break up the socialist cell?' I became the defendant. The mayor must say to himself: 'Will he have the courage to explode the bomb?'

"The ideal I stand for is being trampled on with this guy. I'd be willing to support a right-wing guy who wants to pull the village up."

His wife says: "You know what they say to him? 'We'll buy you a halo.'"

I think about what Jonathan Shore taught us about *Radium bromatum*: he had a clinical case whose story was like two peas in a pod to that of Oppenheimer, the father of the Hiroshima bomb. The guy with absolute integrity, completely given to an (industrial) cause, and who gets kicked out because of his honesty by the group to which he was devoted, which then used all the work Shore's patient had done for its own benefit and glory.

*Radium bromatum* 10M.

On August 2, 2001 he tells me: "The dose was pretty damn effective because I came through a very difficult election period in a very serene way. People thought I was going to explode, they were amazed at my cool attitude. Besides, I was in good shape."

So difficult indeed that he fully experienced the *Radium bromatum* drama as Shore had shown us: he was outright excluded from the Socialist Party! No less! And in his village, it is the "crook" who took the mayor's office by taking credit for all the achievements of my patient. Without *Radium bromatum*, as I know him, he would have died.

That was in March. He has lasted until now, the headaches are starting again, though not as severe as they once were.

"I am impressed with the perversity of some people."

*Radium bromatum* 50M.

November 10, 2001: "I have been well. The headaches have been coming back for about a month, but mildly: it goes away in an hour with three Cephyl®." He is in litigation with the mayor, who has lost twice and has appealed to the Supreme Court (early October).

In addition, he has discovered in the city two pots of roses:

- 1) A dangerous ammonia plant to make you shudder: "I triggered all the procedures; I did not sleep for a week."
- 2) In the official buildings of the city, he discovered a homosexual brothel. He was told: "It is covered by the elected officials."

"We can be charged with pimping," he tells me indignantly. I made a report to the mayor; for three weeks no news. They already told me (the mayor's clique): "We'll get you; we'll destroy you."

I thought, here is a man who is sick because he chooses honesty apparently to the point of martyrdom (really, I am worried for his survival). Why does this give him headaches? Where is the pathology? Where is the false attitude?

The conversation continues:

- I have two options: go all the way or put on my slippers. I can't give up. I won't be able to look at myself in the mirror in the morning.

So-and-so doesn't go to mass anymore because he can't go into a church where there are bad apples. I say bravo to this guy, he's right.

- It doesn't mean much in terms of theology. Abel and Cain were both at mass, they both offered sacrifices; one was pure, the other perverse. Humanity is like that.

In a passionate voice, he answers me:

- Should we accept this humanity?

Suddenly I understand the problem of *Radium bromatum*, the envied divine attribute: God can destroy the perverted humanity and start all over again. *Radium bromatum*, within the

limits imposed on him by his humanity, is obliged to live pure in the midst of the perverts who persecute him, he is powerless to re-establish law and justice, and this makes him ill. This is how I understand the link between honesty and the first substance discovered, which was the origin of the nuclear bomb. We also understand the link between Oppenheimer's problem, whom Jonathan Shore shows us as a typical *Radium bromatum*, and his bomb.

### Evolution

On January 9, 2002, he tells me:

"I have an amazing resistance to aggression, more and more. Moreover, I am less sensitive to chocolate and wine.

"I have had verbal, almost physical aggressions. Monday morning, a message: 'Be careful.' The director of the slaughterhouse said: 'Concerning X, I'll hand him over to you.'"

In spite of everything, he passed well, he gets off with heartburn.

*Radium bromatum* 10600<sup>l</sup>".

He was fine until January 2003 when other emotional shocks await him: two friends have cancer, one of whom is already buried. "I reacted violently, I exploded in tears, I am ashamed." The other friend is very low: "an excruciating tumble".

In addition, his mother is very mentally impaired and must be put in a nursing home. Memories of the father who died when he was a child, and who had never been spoken of, were recovered. "I discover that he was a good person, who gave his life. He had been a resistance worker." He sobs, grief overcomes him for not having known him, he finds himself in him.

I give *Radium bromatum* again and have not seen him since.

---

## 2.3 A case of *Radium bromatum*, by Dr Ramon Frendo

### *The oil stain*

February 2005.

56-year-old man, married, two children, teacher of mathematics, physics, chemistry.

Huge neck, large multi nodular goitre.

Thyroid ultrasound: the different nodules are heterogeneous. They occupy almost all the two lobes and the isthmus and have central and peripheral vascularisation.

"I have invested too much in education, with a neurotic side. The contradictions in education are too strong and I do not feel able to bear them. Very absorbed in research, I was looking for

---

<sup>9</sup> A type of potentisation frequently used by Dr Alfonso Masi Elizalde (1932-2003), the Argentine homeopath who originated the concept of miasmatic dynamics (see footnote 16). 10600 corresponds to an XM potency that has been re-potentised to the 600<sup>th</sup> potency. 10300 and 10900 potencies will also be found below.

answers to my own research. Feeling that we could do great things, learn in a different way than dogmatic. I'm becoming aware of the difficulties I've had on odds and ends."

Personal history:

- At birth: umbilical haemorrhage.
- Childhood: rickets.
- Bicycle accident at age 16: splenectomy.
- At age 25: sclerosed haemorrhoids.
- 1994: pleuro-pneumopathy, haemoptysis.
- 1996: myocardial infarction, "for the cardiologist, I have no after-effects".
- 1999: chronic fever, treated with homeopathy.

-I feel the heartbeat very strong, especially after eating bread.

-Tell me about yourself.

-I am neurotic, I have a phobia of fat. I can't be around oil or greasy foods. I like things clean and neat. Constant feeling of not having done things correctly (I check if I have closed the tap, the door...) I am a Tibetan Buddhist. It was the blossoming of a research that I was doing through pedagogy. It opened up a spiritual dimension for me, I find an important source of truth in it. I often have the impression that time is tight (= lack of time). A feeling of tension in the back of my neck. I am a perfectionist, demanding on the way I do and say things, I take things to heart. Absorbed by what I do, I know that it is neurotic. And I have a sense of analysis. I used to get hung up on the suffering of my students. I was pretty tough. I'm attracted to anything wooden. I was in a manufactured world of perfection, the way I wanted it, I wanted things perfect, organised, according to my design, and the greasiness of the oil came to disturb me.

The words: neurotic - goitre - learn - perfection - blood - haemorrhage - haemoptysis

- heart - phobia of fat and oil - clean and neat - do perfectly - demanding - outbreak - open - truth - organised - makes a perfect world.

-Tell me more about you, the family, the children.

- When my daughter was born, I felt that she was missing a finger. I counted them. I realize that resistance to problems, suffering and illness creates illness, and that acceptance opens up healing. Dream of being pierced by a needle in a sewing machine, followed by heavy bleeding.

### Case study

In this dream we have:

-The machine (it is the organised world).

-The blood to be related to the blood at birth, the haemorrhoids, the haemoptysis.

So we have this blood in dreams in an organised person who desires perfection, to learn and to receive the source of truth.

The delusion that a finger is missing (so the creature has a lack and is not perfect) is the fear of having a lack in order to achieve perfection. He has the imaginary feeling that he lacks something to create perfection. So he tries to drink from a source of truth.

We also have the enlarged and nodular thyroid.

With the repertory of dreams, the blood dream associated with thyroid tropism and perfection, plus the organised world, I found the remedy, but I don't want to leave it at that to get the full progress of the case.

What is most characteristic and amazing about this observation? It is the oil stain. Every time he has reached perfection, there comes an oil stain, that is, an imperfection. There are several possible images: the work that was meant to be perfect has an imperfection, the child has a missing finger; a needle comes out of a sewing machine and pierces the finger. This is what links all the elements of the text.

So the world must be remade to make it perfect, without stain. Stain = psora in Greek. It's wanting perfection without stain.

- What does an oil stain do for you?
- It's horrible, I'm afraid of oil. If there's an oil stain, everything has to be redone, but I don't know what it is. But when I do something, I check everything I've done, in a state of worry.

It is the anxiety about the stain that means error, imperfection of the work.

Prescription: *Radium bromatum* 15C, 30C, 1M.

May 2005.

After the doses, great lassitude to the point of not wanting to do anything.

Decrease of the thyroid volume. I ask him to do a thyroid ultrasound again.

"First, after the doses, I felt the thyroid pulling, I had the sensation of a tight head, then a progressive and deep improvement for a month or a little more. The symptoms come back a little bit.

"When the heart starts beating hard, I have a great sensitivity. But these heartbeats have diminished.

"There is still a worry that makes me check everything, but it lasts less and it's true that the oil phobia is diminishing."

Dreams that his father is hosting a known person who comes with a pastor and his son is calling desperately.

"All my symptoms have decreased. I feel my thyroid is getting smaller. I have lost weight (5 kg) and I am calmer; I feel much better with marked improvement in stools."

This is a case that had been dragging on for seven years in allopathic medicine. In a homeopathic consultation of one and a half hours, it's a life that changed.

Prescription: *Radium bromatum* 10M.

## **STAGE 4: THORIUM**

### **The element Th 90**

Discovered in Norway in 1829, thorium was identified as a new element by the Swedish chemist Jons Jacob Berzelius, who named it after Thor, the god of Norse mythology. Thorium remained virtually unused until the invention of the incandescent gas mantle in 1885. Marie Curie discovered its radioactivity in 1898.

When it is pure, it is a grey-white metal that retains its lustre for several months due to the oxide that protects it. But when exposed to oxygen, thorium slowly tarnishes in the air and turns black.

Of the two natural isotopes of thorium, thorium-232 is by far the most abundant. It has an extremely long half-life - 14.05 billion years, about the age of the universe - and transmutes into radium-228. However, it is thorium-230, which is 500 times less abundant, that transmutes into radium-226, the isotope studied in the previous chapter. Thorium also has 28 artificial isotopes.

It is found in small quantities in most rocks and soils, in a proportion comparable to lead. The most abundant ore is monazite, of which there are large deposits in Brittany, Australia, India and Turkey.

Thorium has many industrial applications: electrode and cathode, optical glasses, refractory product, alloying agent for steel, oxygen detector, etc. It was also used in the 1930s and 1940s to prepare Thorotrast, used as a contrast agent in radiology due to its ability to absorb X-rays. But under the long-term effect of the  $\alpha$ -particles emitted by thorium-232, this product proved to be carcinogenic and ceased to be used in the early 1950s.

Although Thorium has long existed in homeopathic nomenclature, it still has no known proving.



*Thorium ore*



Thorium toxicity

In patients who received intravascular injections of Thorotrast, thorium particles were found mainly in the liver, but also in the kidneys, spleen and bone marrow, leading to the development of liver and bone cancers. In addition, inhalation of thorium dust increases the risk of lung and pancreatic cancer.

Natural isotopes of Thorium

Isotope	Natural abundance <sup>[10]</sup>	Half-life <sup>[1]</sup>	Decay mode	Decay product
<sup>230</sup> Th	0.02%	75,380 y	a	<sup>222</sup> Ra
<sup>232</sup> Th	99.8%	14.05 Gy	a	<sup>226</sup> Ra

Mythology of the god Thor

Thor is the god of thunder in Norse mythology. He is venerated throughout the Germanic-Nordic world and considered the most powerful of the warrior gods according to the Eddas. His colossal strength is further enhanced by a magical belt called Meging- jord. However, his most famous attribute is the hammer Mjollnir, which always returns in his hand when he throws it. With this hammer he creates lightning and smashes the skulls of his enemies, especially giants who embody the forces of chaos. Thor crosses the skies on a chariot pulled by two goats. He is the god of Heaven, protector of gods and men. As god of the storm he brings rain and is therefore associated with the fertility of the Earth. Son of Odin and Jord, his wife is Sif, the goddess with golden hair.

The Norse Thor gave *thunder* in English and *Donner* in German with the same meaning. Thus the English *Thursday* and the German *Donnerstag* mean Thor’s day, while in French *jeudi* or in Italian *giovedì* refer to Jupiter. So there is a similarity between the god of Norse mythology and that of Greco-Latin mythology since Zeus/Jupiter is also the god of Heaven, thunder and lightning, as well as the protector of men. Note that as the god of Heaven he succeeded to Uranos/Uranus, as will be seen later. <sup>10 11</sup>

10 Proportional quantity of the isotope in the natural element.  
11 See above Table of half-lives p. 26

Row 7, Stage 4

Like the god Thor, *Thorium* is gifted with great inner strength and deep intuition that allow him to harbour great ambitions. He is a magician whose superior vision makes him capable of accomplishing great wonders, so he thinks himself far above others. His desire for omnipotence pushes him to undertake, to lead, to feel responsible. Even if he is willing to be protective, he can be intransigent, even cynical, if one does not share his certitudes.

Underneath this wilful attitude, there is actually a lot of uncertainty and hesitation when he is confronted with reality. It is as if he has not yet mastered his powers and is unable to direct them in a stable and definite direction. Like a sorcerer's apprentice, he is overtaken by doubt and fear. Unable to move forward, he soon stops along the way. He then gives up his ambitions and projects and ends up withdrawing into his inner world where he finds the omnipotence of his imagination. This withdrawal tends to isolate him and cut him off from the outside world.

The difficulty of realisation, the need for security and the withdrawal into oneself, characteristics of Stage 4, are fully present in *Thorium*. Here the energy of Series 7 manifests itself in the psychic gifts and inner powers which he is unable to accomplish fully.

## THORIUM-CLINICALCASES

### 4.1 A case of *Thorium oxydatum*, by Maarten van de Meer

#### *A magician with renal failure*

A sixty-year-old man came for consultation for renal failure following a kidney transplant, after a year of dialysis. A biopsy showed that after two years, he still had symptoms of rejection of his kidney, which is longer than the usual period. He is on a maintenance dose of prednisone and complains of the side-effects: thinning of the skin, increased blood pressure (180/100), oedema of the ankles, and mild headaches. He also feels restless and tense.

Years ago, he wanted to move from the big city to the countryside, in order to escape the hustle-bustle, as he does not feel at home in the world of commerce, consumerism, and bureaucracy. He works for social services and is very ecologically minded.

"I get so churned up by the paper-pushers, human values get too little attention." His illness has caused him uncertainty: "I can't let go of the old anxieties; they follow me. There is always a dark cloud, as though I can't forget that kidney. I try to live by the day, in the awareness that any day my life could end. I intuit things quickly. I am someone who always wants to keep control of his own life." Indeed, he has looked up everything about his illness. He chooses his therapies carefully but is not self-sufficient in this; he doubts himself and then phones for a second opinion. He is a likeable man who does not stand by convention. He looks for an ideology and a philosophy of life but he cannot make his own choices; he keeps all his options open. Many years ago, I saw him walking in the street, his long black coat billowing in the wind and the word that seemed to describe him best was 'magician'.

In the past, he did well on *Causticum*, prescribed partly due to his aversion to authority and his intense reaction to the suffering of the world. After his kidney transplant, he was prescribed prednisolone acetate and his energy increased. After a year, however, there were still signs of rejection of his new kidney; I prescribed *Erbium carbonicum*. A year later, he is tired and has pressure on his chest, oedema of his ankles, and stomach complaints. He is receiving a cocktail of seven medicines, which could indicate that some of his complaints are possibly iatrogenic.

#### **Analysis**

Starting from the premise that degenerative illness can be an indication for prescribing an Actinide, I sought for a suitable remedy in that series. The situation that he finds himself in, living on "borrowed time," also fits the Actinide themes: a reclusive life, living without

steering or interfering. Meanwhile, he has insight and oversight, and his cynicism and resistance can point to a *nitricum* salt.

For these remedies we have little in the way of proving or clinical experience, which means that we are largely reliant on Jan Scholten's method for finding the correct stage. With this patient, we see a certain cautiousness, doubt, and uncertainty. His recovery started well but it stops halfway, as though even his body is 'uncertain'. In practice, attitude and behaviour turn out to be reliable sources of information regarding the working of the vegetative system. Stage 4, as in *Cerium* in the Lanthanides, is recognised for its cautious approach; starting something and then coming to a standstill.

Prescription: *Thorium metallicum* 1M.

### Follow-up

After one year, his blood pressure is good with antihypertensive medication: 130/60. He is feeling good and has no more headaches or tension, and no more chest complaints or oedema of the ankles.

Another year later, he comes again for an abdominal infection related to hygiene, which is helped with phytotherapy. His condition is good, but he still has some side-effects from the medication; his bowels are more sensitive than normal. The biopsies are negative and he can reduce his anti-rejection medication.

---

## 4.2 A case of *Thorium nitricum*, by Dr Francois Gassin

### *Samuel, Dragon Ball Z fan, ora tenacious nephrosis*

Samuel was born on February 5, 1992 at the Ecully clinic, near Lyon:

- Pregnancy without any particular problem.
- Delivery induced for over term.
- Epidural, Tarnier forceps, no resuscitation.
- Breastfeeding for eight months.

Samuel was the second of four siblings (an older sister and two twin brothers). His mother would specify much later that Samuel was her only desired pregnancy. The family is practising Jewish (Ashkenazi father, Sephardic mother) of Lyon origin. The father was a company director and defined himself as French with a Jewish culture, while the mother turned her heart towards Israel, her unattainable dream. The family left Lyon for the Tours region, then moved to Nantes when Samuel was two years old. The mother was a school teacher and then a math teacher, while the father was quite successful in his business in Nantes.

### First explosion

According to Sephardic tradition, Samuel had his head shaved at the age of 3. The child and his mother experienced this as a great trauma: Samuel thought he looked awful with his shaved head, and his mother saw this ceremony, although it was a family affair and joyful, as a real nightmare! Samuel cried a lot... His eyes were 'puffy' for three days.

On April 19, 1995, ten days after the ceremony, Samuel woke up 'swollen' with puffy eyes and an unrecognisable face... An emergency doctor found an allergy (food?) In three days, the swelling became worse, more generalised and the paediatrician found four crosses of albumin on the urine test.

### Second explosion

Samuel was hospitalised in nephro-paediatrics at the Nantes University Hospital. Diagnosis: nephrotic syndrome without hypertension. This nephrosis quickly turned out to be corticosteroid-sensitive and Samuel was able to leave the hospital after a week.

The mother's health condition then suddenly deteriorated, and she was hospitalised in turn. She had been a carrier of HCV (hepatitis C virus) for many years and had been living with the virus peacefully until then. A liver biopsy was performed: "It's nothing, Madam, a large needle and a good microscope specialist..." She experiences this as a dreadful trauma, a 'crucifixion' of the liver. The result is that she is subjected to interferon treatment.

Meanwhile, poor Samuel, who is very attached to his mother, is left with his nephrosis and corticosteroids to the nanny. He was given an escalating dose of cortisone on prescription from the university hospital, which wanted to strike a blow! It was decided therefore to put Samuel on Endoxan', which led to a good remission with a new hair loss (still catastrophic for the child and his mother).

I see him for the first time in September 2000 - he is 8 and a half years old - to see if homeopathy can help him. In fact, he introduced me to *Dragon Ball Z*, of which he has recently become an avid fan. Samuel is definitely a highly gifted child. I treat him with pluralistic homeopathy (without changing anything in the hospital treatments), and above all we progress in our knowledge of the world of mangas and of this 'apocalyptic' religion from Japan.

Some pathological incidents occur:

- IMN (infectious mononucleosis) which temporarily decompensates the nephrosis.
- Chicken pox which on the contrary leads to a remission, but no measles because he received the MMR vaccine.

What about nephrology? Samuel receives corticosteroids, Endoxan', Neoral', Cellcept', Triatec', which allows him to maintain himself willy-nilly.

### Third explosion

In 2009, Samuel is in his final year of high school. As always, he is a very bright student, very

oriented towards 'creative' activities and music (he is in the last cycle of percussion at the Conservatoire de Nantes), he organises a group of apprentice "designers" of which he is the leader.

But in December 2009 he caught the famous influenza A, which plunged him into a deep asthenia quickly followed by a real depression. His mother asked me for help, so I told the whole story of Samuel to Patricia Le Roux. Patricia finds this case fascinating and especially welcome in her ongoing research. She indicates and provides me with a dose of a homeopathic medicine from a 'family of remedies' that she is working on at the time.

Samuel received a single dose: he was quickly transformed to the point of regaining his usual functioning and all his mental energy within two months. He threw away his allopathic medication, which led to accusations of poor compliance by his hospital doctor, who did not know what had happened and who predicted a terrible relapse if the official treatment was not resumed quickly. The conclusion of the hospital is that he has made a beautiful remission of almost four months, which had never happened, probably as a result of the influenza A and his deep depression.

#### **Fourth explosion**

It is the explosion of the parental couple, which had been brewing for a very long time. The mother never stopped being very much in love with her husband and gave up on her life's dream of going to Israel. The father-husband was very dependent on his wife because of his complete absorption in his work as a businessman.

One evening during a consultation, the mother, in the presence of Samuel, painted a frightening picture of her husband (whom I had always found very sympathetic): not only tyrannical but also destructive, he was in open conflict with one of the twins (younger brothers of Samuel). The confrontations are daily, unbearable. Since 2007 the father has become violent, he terrorises his wife and four children. Samuel does not want to see him anymore and lives permanently in his room as soon as the 'tyrant' sets foot in the house. This will lead, after a long period of hell (the father has a mistress whom he invests with every quality, but that is not enough to calm him), to the flight of the mother and children, and then, in July 2013, to the launch of a divorce procedure. Samuel now studies design, travels a lot (mostly to Israel and the US), has reformed his group of friends and just started a company with a friend as a partner. He plays music in a band and remains passionate about manga, Japanese literature, and of course *Dragon Ball*/.

I gave him a dose of *Thorium nitricum* 1M again on November 3, 2013.<sup>1</sup> I see him again in the summer of 2015, he is doing very well with minimal residual proteinuria. He went to Australia to do a political science degree.

#### **Analysis of the case**

Since April 19, 1995, when I met him for the first time, Samuel's life has been marked by a series of explosions:

- The initial 'ritual' trauma.

- The entry into chronic illness.
- The influenza A followed by depression.
- The explosion of the parental couple.

These explosions affect Samuel deeply each time, but without ever destroying him. On the contrary, his vital and creative energy is strengthened.

### **Self-portrait of Samuel**

My functioning:

- I never give up. For example, despite my exhaustion after the NMI, I managed to complete my year.
- I am different from boys my age. For example, I am able to deny a part of myself to enjoy life.
- My flaw: I find myself too mocking, sarcastic, and even cynical at times.
- My 'narcissistic' withdrawal: I need to withdraw, to take a back seat to ensure my narcissistic function, which allows me to renew my energy.
- My vocation: organising and controlling. I know how to use skills, guide people, plan actions. I can have projects for a whole group, I believe I am a leader.

### **Samuel's portrait by his mother**

- As a baby, he was 'magical'. At the age of two, he showed an almost supernatural power through his 'strength of intuition'.
- I find him 'immoral', but it is probably normal in today's world.
- There have been abuses of power on him (the hair and especially his father's behaviour), but he too abuses his powers very much, especially at the expense of his older sister who is his main victim.
- He breaks everything (especially glass objects!)
- He is more than precocious; he is a young man of advanced age.

### **Analysis according to Jan Scholten's method**

- Energy: sense of responsibility, acts in spite of his doubts.
- Intuition marked from a very young age.
- Supernatural: strong attraction to everything beyond physics (metaphysics).
- Serious illness.
- Immorality with a desire to rule the morals of others.
- Abuse of power with a transgenerational aspect.
- Precocity, advanced age, sometimes elderly parents, often very early maturity.

All these notions clearly point to the Actinide series:

- Combination of energy and narcissism.
- He wants to be the best, the greatest, and if he does not succeed in the outside world, he withdraws into his inner world which he masters and in which he enjoys what he cannot have in reality.

- In order to enjoy life to the fullest, he has to give up some of his energy, he withdraws into himself and becomes cynical.
- He wants to organise and control.
- He runs on enthusiasm, pleasure. He is expanding... until he explodes.

We find here very clearly the themes of Stage 4 and the nitric salt: it is therefore *Thorium nitricum*.

---

### 4.3 A case of *Thorium muriaticum*, by Dr Andreas Richter

#### *The girl who stopped talking*

Yvonne, three-and-a-half years old, has basically stopped talking - just a few words spoken quietly. She gets nervous in company and does not want to go anywhere else. It started with her sleepwalking to her brother's room and dreaming something about a bear. At night she threw a tantrum, starting up in her sleep. She raged around the bed, biting and hitting, thereby injuring herself and others. "Like a little beast, we can't restrain her."

Recent history: new to kindergarten, she did not want to stay there without her mother. She would only remain when she could join her brother's group, called the 'bear's group'. A while later, her brother missed a session, and she did not want to stay when he was not there but her mother handed her over and left the kindergarten. The little girl screamed, raged, and stopped speaking. This was repeated twice. In the following days her parents were disturbed by the fact that their daughter could no longer hold a pen, hardly use her right arm and frequently stumbled with her right leg.

Two weeks earlier the mother had to spend five days in hospital. Yvonne knew nothing of this: when she came home, she found her mother had disappeared. Back at home, the convalescent and weak mother turned off the light and closed the door when Yvonne screamed at night, even though the little girl has always been afraid of the dark. In the same year, the mother lost three relatives (great-grandparents and uncle of the child) and felt extremely pressurised, even more so when she fell ill.

Excessive demands are also an intergenerational issue in this family: the mother's mother became pregnant with her at the age of 16 and effectively gave Yvonne's mother (then aged 11) her second child to look after, in order to relive her own youth, by joining the sport club to evade the demands of home. Since this time, Yvonne's mother feels particularly responsible for everything. The mother's mother had the same issue. When she was also 11 years old, her mother went to hospital. She then felt responsible for everything, and looked after her father and brother. She says that she must have repressed it because only now has it occurred to her (family secret leads to something being relived).



Yvonne has always been a child who is easy to look after, her mother explains, extremely well adapted. She only started walking at the age of 18 months, and in fact has never really separated from the mother.

### **Prescription and progress**

Yvonne is given *Thorium muriaticum* 1M (the only available potency). She was previously given *Cerium muriaticum* Q1<sup>121</sup>, but without any clear reaction.

Four weeks after the remedy, she has no further nightmares, her fits of rage are much reduced, and after four weeks she begins talking again: "yes" and "mom", and she lets me examine her, without looking away like she used to do.

After eight months, she is able to relate to a child therapist and to have play therapy. In the first year she has two more fits of rage, following which she is given *Thorium muriaticum* 1M again. After that, she is stable for a further year. Later, it has not been possible to repeat the remedy because it has been unavailable (temporarily), but the child remains mentally stable and is being treated with trauma therapy.

### **Analysis**

Handing over a child in a kindergarten without a period of settling in while the mother remains can be traumatic for the child, especially for those who are vulnerable due to their own history or that of their family - yet it is sadly very common in this country. Traumatization is one of the most common themes of the radioactive substances, also the intergenerational transfer of an individual style of stress disposition or an unconsciously burdensome style of behaviour. It is therefore very helpful during case-taking to cover the family history, not just for this remedy group. Overtaxing and therefore hesitation to take the next step and develop further is an important theme of *Thorium*. The repeated overtaking of the mother and the female side of this family, a *Thorium muriaticum* theme, leads in this child to delays in starting to walk and excessive adaptation. A stable pattern of attachment - one of the basic prerequisites of human existence - and a reliable, sustained foundation (a disintegrating or decaying foundation is also a theme of this radioactive group) are impossible between mother and grandmother because they swap roles.

With this remedy and its salts, the exaggerated demands lead to highly sensitive perception, to a high level of anticipatory tension, to blockages in the development of the senses, but with destructive or self-destructive fits of rage, which often occur in sleep or half sleep. Despite the high inner energy (found in all Actinides), these patients try to retain the strength to persevere and develop by avoiding demands, clinging on to the mother, and behaving in a conformist way. In this stage, they feel under pressure. With the transuranic elements further

on in the Periodic Table, this pressure is felt in a still more extreme way. Due to the constant stress, recuperation is incomplete: they get stuck and cut off in Scholten's fourth stage, in a state of refusal to walk or talk, withholding their stool. The recuperation phase also cannot succeed: instead, we find a parasympathetic emergency response with a play dead reflex.

---

#### 4.4 A case of *Thorium metallicum*, by Dr Ulrich Welte

##### *She cannot find the gate leading behind the scenes*

A 54-year-old female teacher and artist comes for malignant non-Hodgkin lymphoma which, apart from generalised lymph node swellings, has also affected the skin, lungs, and abdominal cavity. For the last six years the disease was repeatedly held at bay by various antibody, chemotherapy and radiotherapy treatments, although the lymph swelling and fatigue returned each time more or less quickly. Despite intensive treatment she was never free of residual traces of lymphoma. With the R-CHOP regimen (rituximab, cyclophosphamide, doxorubicin, vincristine and prednisolone) and radiation there was even some progression of the lymphoma. Only with high-dose treatment following the BEAM protocol<sup>131</sup> with subsequent autologous stem cell reinfusion was there for the first time a complete (according to PET finding), but only temporary, remission. After 2-3 months there were again axillary and groin lymph nodules with compression in the armpit (paraesthesia in the arm and an axillary sensation of pressure).

Afterwards she came to our practice for supplementary homeopathic treatment because, although she felt she was being treated well with conventional medicine, she was not healing. She was first given *Cerium* in various potencies with noticeable emotional relief since her fears concerning thresholds receded. She doubted the effect of the remedy and tried a few times to stop taking it - but each time she resumed it she again experienced a beneficial effect. Then she was given *Cadmium iodatum* in increasing LM potencies. The lymph nodules subsequently resolved within six months, with a general improvement and an easing of the previous conflicts with her teaching colleagues. Yet there was still no complete remission, and she was understandably very afraid of a serious relapse. The irradiated areas were also very tense even though the final session of radiation was several years ago.

With additional doses of *Thorium* there was complete remission, which has now been maintained for over six years. Just a few days after the first dose, the initial reaction was that the previously irradiated areas became free of tension. She then experienced a striking emotional improvement and her fears of the threshold disappeared completely, as with *Cerium*, but for a sustained period. Initially *Thorium metallicum* 200C was given daily yet this

13 BEAM: B for carmustine (or BCNU = bis-chloroethylnitrosourea), E for etoposide, A for cytarabine (Ara-C = cytosine arabinoside), M for melphalan.

dosage frequency was too high, making her acutely euphoric and unable to sleep properly. The undesired side effects only disappeared after reducing the dose to twice a week. On the *Thorium-free* days she continued taking *Cadmium iodatum* up to LM6. With this combination she became completely complaint-free. The lymph nodes swellings completely disappeared, she is once more full of energy and has experienced an astonishing transformation in herself so that after a few years she more or less forgot about the earlier suffering - when reading my write-up of her case, she was surprised to remember that she had once thought this way. Only after being reminded of this did she recall how difficult things were at that time for her.

One year ago she again had a slight swelling in the groin, which quickly disappeared with daily doses of *Thorium* and *Conium* in low potencies. The patient also experienced the effect as a general burst of energy. She took *Thorium* on a daily basis only as long as she needed it, though continuing for safety's sake to take the new remedy *Conium* since she was less able to estimate its effect. Then she returned to a weekly dose, still to this day taking it with *Cadmium*. She finds the term "healing" problematic because all you really do is find a fresh equilibrium as new situations and problems arise. 'Healing' implies for her something final, which is not possible in that way.

### **The reasons for the prescription of *Thorium***

With hindsight it could be seen that the initial phases of weakness had already begun 35 years ago with outbreaks of cold sweating, but these always resolved again. She was as if slowed down and weakened, especially going uphill, but then it was soon good again for many months, as if nothing had happened. For the last ten years these phases were becoming more common. She says: "Then I always felt so old, ancient. It was like I was at its mercy, could do nothing against it and it was like a primeval force. I just had to wait until it went away again. I tried to find fault in myself but could find none. It's like an old fault, it's my own fault. I have always suffered from this self-doubt. Then eight years ago I had severe mumps, in the middle of the period when the phases of fatigue were getting worse and worse. I was worn out for weeks on end, couldn't eat anything and was completely at the end of my strength, but then afterwards I felt much better than I had for years. I was suddenly sort of euphoric with unbelievable energy like never before." Then the first lymphomas formed on the forehead and were soon generalised.

Even as a child she had unusually severe whooping cough. Since childhood she had the tendency to withdraw into herself. She came from a family of teachers and was a wild, indomitable child, but she could not express herself and very consciously withdrew into herself: no one could follow her there. At school she wilfully withdrew into herself, only letting a few people know her thoughts. Although she was one of the best pupils, she felt awkward, clumsy and different from the others. This unhealthy withdrawal first became more of a problem when she was at college because she expressed herself so rarely and preferred living in her inner world.

As a teacher she continued to doubt herself. Even nowadays she still sets herself a target, works towards it but then questions herself, thereby weakening herself unnecessarily because she does not know whether she is doing things properly.

### A typical dream

For over twenty years she had a recurrent unpleasant dream in which she found herself in a town where the houses had high facades. The town is at the foot of a gorge. The walls tower up so steeply in front of her that she feels overwhelmed. She must find a way through, an opening, a gate (all terms from Stage 4) in order to get behind the facade. She knows that behind the facade there are new alleys that lead on elsewhere, new paths that will take her out of these oppressive walls to an expansive, free, open field. Yet she can find no gap, no gate, and the walls hermetically seal off the exit to the outside. She cannot find a way through.

### Comments

There was no obvious current cause for the appearance of the illness. The mental-emotional dynamic of the case was to be found in her childhood. The aggravation of the lymphomas was preceded by a dispute among her teaching colleagues, which led to the prescription of *Cadmium iodatum*, which also helped but only so far as its typical sphere of influence. *Cerium*, the Lanthanide analogue of *Thorium*, played its part in reducing her threshold fears but did not reach the root of the problem. She said at the time that the effect of *Cerium* was to draw aside a grey veil from her eyes so she could for the first time be happy again. After treatment with the BEAM protocol, she was officially pronounced healed, although she did not feel like it because she could no longer experience any more joy. This only changed after *Cerium*, when she was really beaming with joy at least for some time. Yet only *Thorium* got to the bottom of the entire process, altering it and bringing about remission - to the extent that she had now almost forgotten about it and what it was like for her at the time. "Did it really happen?" she now asks herself.

### Follow-up

The case has been confirmed for a further six years. She is doing well; I have heard from her recently. She continues to take *Thorium metallicum* and *Cadmium iodatum* together and has not tried to stop either of them. It is clearly working well for her, and she has noticed obvious effects with each remedy at the start of treatment, effects that are renewed with repeated doses. So she decided to continue taking both remedies. Who wants to advance science when it comes to their own health? At least that's what she thinks, and I understand her.

## **STAGE 6: URANIUM**

### **The element U 92**

Uranium is a fairly common natural element, more abundant than gold or silver, as much as molybdenum or arsenic, but four times less than thorium. It is present throughout the earth's crust, especially in granitic and sedimentary terrain, and is found everywhere in trace amounts, including in sea water. Uranium is a very malleable metal, which reacts slowly with water and is dissolved by acids.

It is an emitter of low radioactivity, whose three natural isotopes are uranium-238, by far the most abundant and with a very long half-life; uranium-235, the only natural fissile isotope; and uranium-234, whose presence is infinitesimal. Uranium-235 is used as fuel in nuclear power plants after separation from uranium-238 in centrifuges. Uranium also has 23 other artificial isotopes, 26 in all.

It was discovered in 1789 by a Prussian chemist, Martin Klaproth, while examining a piece of rock called pitchblende ( $\text{UO}_2$ ). Klaproth gave the name 'uran' or 'uranite' to the compound he had just identified by reference to the planet Uranus discovered eight years earlier. In 1841, a French chemist, Eugene-Melchior Peligot, established that uran was composed of two oxygen atoms and a third of a certain metal, a metal he isolated and named uranium. In the past, this metal was only used to tint glass green and make it fluorescent, and to varnish porcelain. It was not until 1896 that Henri Becquerel discovered the radioactive property of uranium when he noticed that photographic plates placed next to uranium salts had been printed without being exposed to light. And it was from the 235 isotope of uranium that the first atomic bomb was produced, which, through a chain reaction process, triggered the 'lightning strike' on Hiroshima on August 6, 1945.



*Uranium ore*

Uranium toxicity

The kidney is the critical organ in terms of the chemical toxicity of uranium. At high doses, it induces severe nephropathy due to degradation of the proximal tubules, which can lead to renal failure. In addition, overexposure to uranium by inhalation can lead to pulmonary insufficiency. The liver and skeleton are also retention organs.

Natural isotopes of Uranium

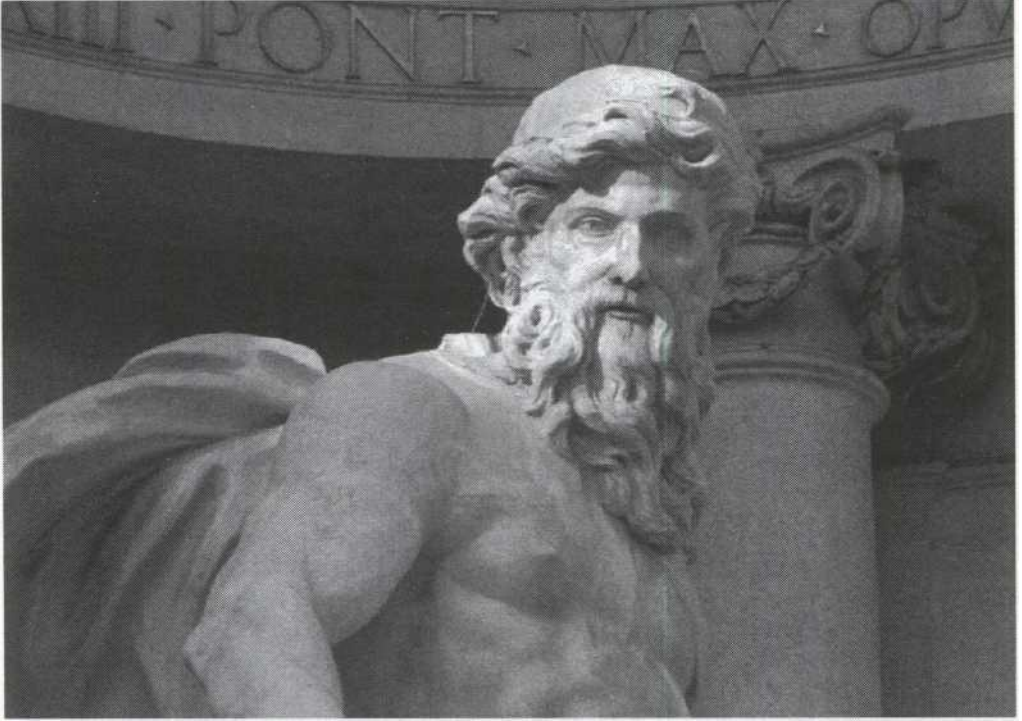
<i>Isotope</i>	<i>Natural abundance</i>	<i>Half-life <sup>1,4</sup></i>	<i>Decay mode</i>	<i>Decay product</i>
<sup>234</sup> U	0.01%	245,500 y	<i>a</i>	<sup>230</sup> Th
<sup>235</sup> U	0.71%	703.8 My	a	<sup>231</sup> Th
<sup>238</sup> U	99.28%	4.469 Gy	a	<sup>234</sup> Th

Mythology of the god Uranus

At the beginning of Creation, Gaia, Mother Earth, arose from Chaos, the empty, dark, boundless space that pre-existed the world. According to Hesiod s theogony, she begat Οὐρανός (Uranos, Uranus in Latin), the star-crowned sky, from herself, and “made him her equal in greatness so that he would cover her entirely”. Perpetually uniting with Gaia, Uranos gave birth to monstrous deities: the Titans and the Titanids, the Cyclops and the Centimanes with a hundred arms and fifty heads. From the first day, Uranos hated his offspring, especially the Cyclops and the Centimanes, whom he locked up in the depths of Tartarus, the darkest place of the underworld.

Outraged by the fate of her children, Gaia devised a terrible revenge: she incited the Titans to rebel against their father and handed a sharpened flint sickle to the youngest of them, Κρόνος (Cronos, Saturn in the Romans). When night came, the latter seized the genitals of the sleeping Uranos and sliced them with the sickle, then threw them into the sea. The seed of Uranos spread in the sea in the form of foam, from which was born the goddess of love and beauty, Aphrodite (Venus in the Romans). Thus Chronos (Time) separates Heaven (Uranos) and Earth (Gaia) which were united from all eternity, leaving the place to the divinities which took henceforth human characters.

14 See above Table of half-lives p. 26

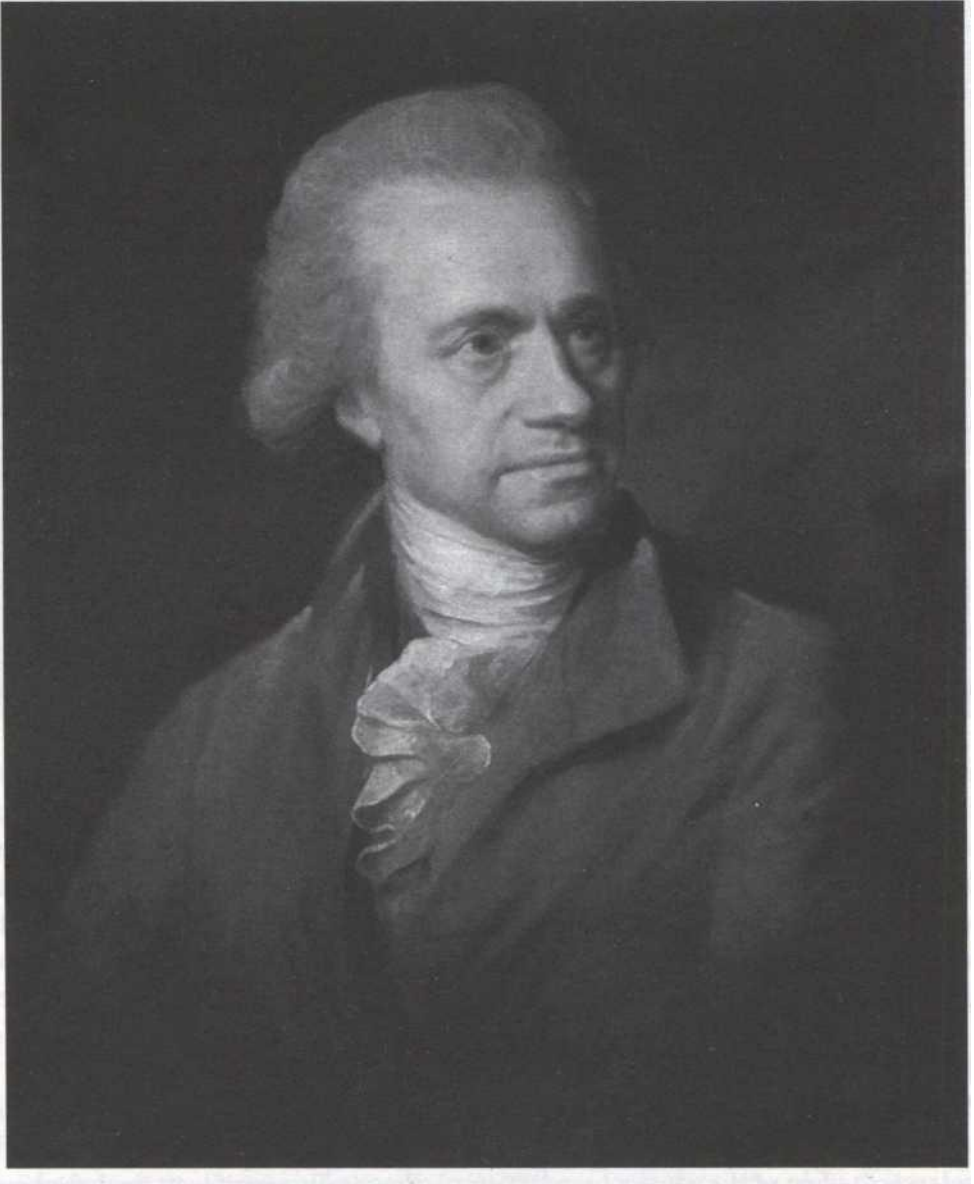


*The god Uranus*

Greco-Roman mythology attributes to the muse Urania (Οὐρανία/Urania, the Celestial) the science of the Sky, which at that time is indifferently called astronomy or astrology. She is often represented crowned with stars, dressed in an azure-coloured robe and carrying a globe in her hands. Daughter of Zeus and Mnemosyne, she is therefore a great-granddaughter of Uranos/Uranus.

## **The planet Uranus**

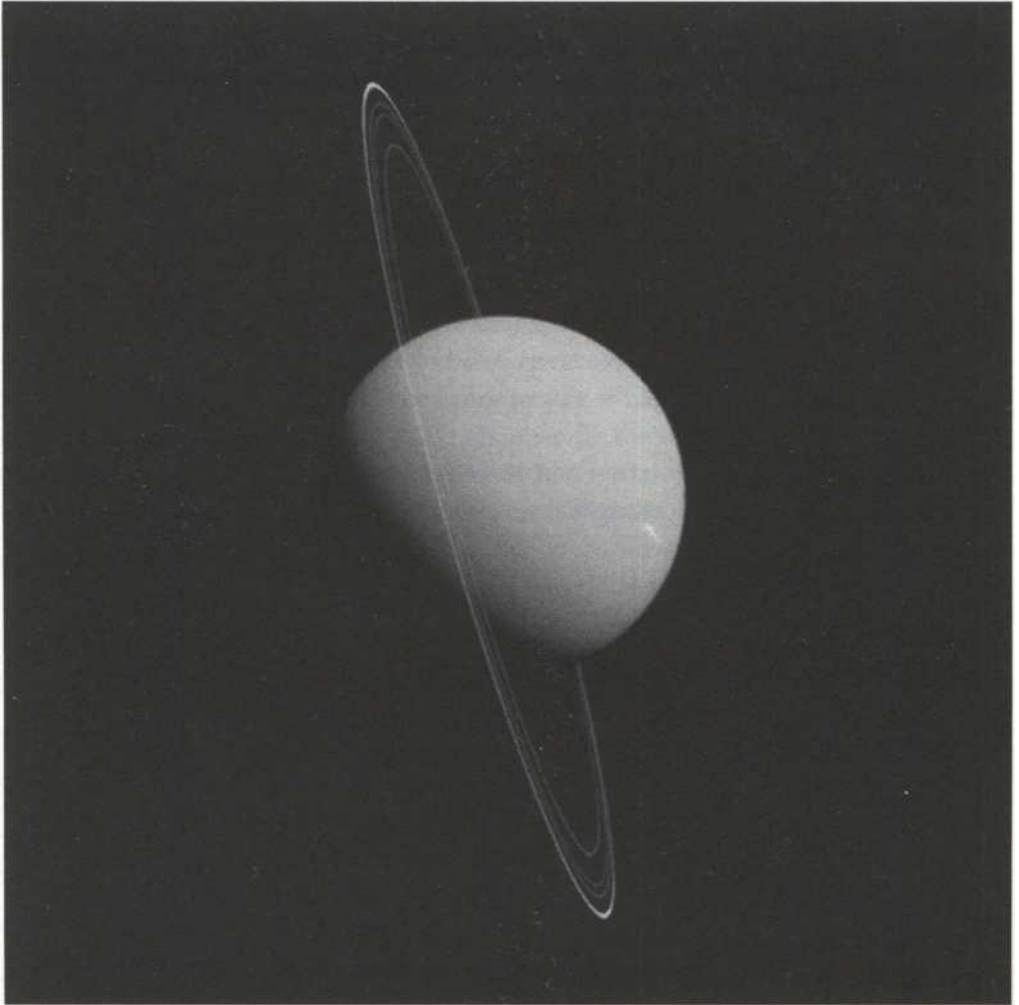
Uranus is the first of the planets beyond Saturn. Practically invisible to the naked eye, it was discovered on March 13, 1781, with a telescope by Sir William Herschel (1738- 1822), an English astronomer of German origin who was also a music composer. Initially thought to be a comet, it was definitively established as a planet only two years later and named Uranus. Just as Saturn was Jupiter's father, the new planet was bound to be named after the father of Saturn.



*Sir William Herschel (1738-1822)*

Note this remarkable parallel: Uranus is the first planet to have been discovered with a telescope, and uranium is both the last natural element and the first element identified as radioactive. Both Uranus and uranium mark the break between the ancient world known since Antiquity and the modern world that appeared at the end of the Enlightenment.





*The planet Uranus*

Uranus is a gas giant planet, like Jupiter, Saturn and Neptune. It is only slightly larger than Neptune with 50,724 km of equatorial diameter, but its size is only a little more than a third of that of Jupiter.

The planet orbits at 2.87 billion kilometres from the Sun at its semi-major axis, almost exactly twice as far as Saturn. Its revolution is 84 years and 7 days and it turns on itself in 17 h 14'. Unique in the solar system, its rotation axis is strongly inclined ( $98^\circ$ ) and located almost in its revolution plane around the Sun. Uranus thus appears as an inverted world which seems to 'roll' on its orbit. Because of the inclination of its axis, each pole of Uranus is exposed to the Sun for 42 years before being plunged into darkness for the same duration. However, the temperature is almost uniform on the surface of the planet ( $-200^\circ\text{C}$ ).

The atmosphere of Uranus is composed of hydrogen (83%), helium (15%) and methane (2%). This gas gives the surface of the planet its light blue colour. The magnetic field of Uranus is also peculiar: its magnetic poles are not superimposed on the geometrical poles but are inclined by  $59^\circ$  with respect to the rotation axis. The result is a very asymmetric magnetosphere.

Uranus is surrounded by 27 satellites, among which the 5 main ones: Titania and Oberon, observed by Sir William Herschel in 1787, Ariel and Umbriel discovered in 1851, and Miranda observed only in 1948. All the satellites of Uranus are named after Shakespeare's work. The planet is surrounded by 13 very thin rings of different widths and low luminosity, which were discovered successively from 1977. Seen from space, these rings appear vertical since the axis of the planet is almost horizontal.

With its horizontal axis of rotation and its off-axis magnetic poles, Uranus presents particular characteristics, 'eccentric' in every sense of the word, compared to the other stars of the solar system. We will see in what way this finds an echo in the astrological symbolism and in the provings of *Uranium*.

## Historical context of Uranus' discovery

The discovery of Uranus occurs at a key moment in the history of mankind: the entry in the modern period. The end of the 18<sup>th</sup> century saw the birth of trends and events which determined the evolution of mankind until today and which are articulated around three concepts: the place and the role of the individual in society, which led to the questioning and then the fall of the Old Regime in France; the reason enlightened by science, which took the lead over religious thought; the progress, which made us hope for a better world because of Man and not because of a divine paradise anymore.

The development of Masonic thought during the 18<sup>th</sup> century encouraged its members to work for the progress of humanity and claimed freedom of conscience. Eventually, the free will way of thinking led to the gradual advent of democracy and the emergence of individualism. From the discovery of Uranus, two exponential phenomena were revealed: the acceleration of time linked to technological progress (machines, trains, planes, rockets, telecommunications, global networks) and the increase of the world population linked to progress in hygiene and medicine.

In the years preceding or immediately following the discovery of Uranus, decisive political events took place, which eventually led to the establishment of democracy everywhere:

- July 4, 1776: independence of the United States.
- July 14, 1789: storming of the Bastille and beginning of the French Revolution, followed by the Declaration of the Rights of Man and Citizen adopted by the Constituent Assembly on August 26 of the same year.

- September 21, 1792: proclamation of the French Republic with the motto 'Liberte, Egalite, Fraternite'.
- February 4, 1794: abolition of slavery in the French colonies.

At the same time, in the second half of the 18<sup>th</sup> century, scientific discoveries changed Man's relationship with nature and his environment:

- 1750: Benjamin Franklin discovered natural electricity and invented the lightning rod.
- 1766-1779: Bougainville and Cook, each independently, made voyages around the world and explored the Pacific Ocean (conquest of horizontal space).
- 1770: Joseph Cugnot created the first automobile, which he named 'fardier'.
- 1781: James Watt develops a mechanical system for the steam engine to create a rotary motion from the straight motion of the piston.
- 1783: the Montgolfier brothers made the first flight in a hot-air balloon over Paris (conquest of vertical space).
- 1790: discovery of homeopathy by Dr Samuel Hahnemann (principle of dilution and potentisation).
- 1796: Edward Jenner performs the first vaccination of a child against smallpox.
- 1799: Alessandro Volta creates the electric battery.

## Astrological symbolism of Uranus

Quite naturally, the sign of Aquarius was attributed to the new planet by the astrologers, because since Antiquity, this sign designated the sky and space. It thus came to replace Saturn which, until then, ruled both Capricorn and Aquarius.

While Aquarius symbolises the sky, it also designates the phenomena that occur there and the beings that inhabit it: the waves and rays of light, the clouds and the rain that fertilises the earth, the thunder and lightning, the birds and the angels, but also the objects that man has conceived to conquer the sky and space, such as balloons, airplanes, rockets, etc. It also symbolizes Man and humanity as distinguished from other species by having reached the top of the evolutionary pyramid (at least supposedly...). In the zodiac, Aquarius is diametrically opposed to Leo over which the Sun reigns. The Sun being the source of heat and light at the origin of all life, it is the symbol of God as the creative principle. Because of this opposition, we understand why Man, having reached a certain degree of intellectual and technological development, seeks to free himself from his tutelage by turning away from his Creator or from the one who represents him. From then on, he claims his freedom of conscience, proclaims his independence and seeks to dominate the Earth that gave him birth, just like the original god Uranos.



*Astrological symbol of Uranus*

The astrological symbolism of Uranus only takes up and amplifies this paradigm and corresponds to notions which are marking more than ever the present time:

- First of all, individualism, which leads to affirm the pre-eminence of the individual over the family, the group, the society; from this stem the notions of eccentricity (what is far from the centre), originality, even marginality. Uranus stands for everything that makes the individual stand out from the crowd and tends to make him or her special, atypical, unique. For this reason it represents the oppressed minorities or those who claim their specificity, among which homosexuality and all the specificities linked to gender<sup>[15]</sup>.
- The taste for freedom and, when this is not acquired, the revolt against any form of authority (the father, the husband, the State), hence the freedom from institutions and laws, the insubordination. The most revealing example is the French Revolution, which took place only eight years after the discovery of the planet.
- The tendency to believe that one is different from other people, even superior to them, and to think that, as a result, one will be able to escape the law of Time (symbolised by Saturn) and live an eternal youth. The 'mid-life crisis', which most often occurs around the age of 41 or 42, corresponds precisely to the half-cycle of Uranus.
- The stroke of genius, the illumination that suddenly comes from the heavens and allows one to discover, to invent, to open new paths, distinguishing the one who benefits from it from the others. In this perspective, Uranus symbolises science as it has become a new religion for Humans who no longer believe in God but in themselves, trusting their ability to free themselves from Nature. This process began with the mastery of electricity, then developed with electronics to reach today a form of technological hegemony with computers, telecommunications, the Internet, which have profoundly transformed humanity in the space of two or three decades. The current emergence of artificial intelligence represents a new and probably decisive step in this process.
- Just as the sign of Aquarius is associated with waves, Uranus designates more specifically the change of phase, that is why it designates the sudden, unexpected, unpredictable event, which comes to upset an existing situation without any precursor sign.

---

<sup>15</sup> Note that the flag of the LGBT movement represents the rainbow, which corresponds to the spectrum of visible light.

This event can take the form of an explosion when too much accumulated pressure leads to the rupture of the container or the link. Thus, on the sentimental level, it shows love at first sight or, on the contrary, the brutal separation and divorce; on the professional level, the sudden, unexpected success, or, on the contrary, the in-flight explosion and the fall; finally, on the collective level, it identifies the economic and political crises which occur suddenly and result from prolonged or excessive tensions, most often underestimated or concealed until then.

## Uranium in classical homeopathy

*Uranium nitricum*, uranyl nitrate, is an ancient remedy. It was proved by E.T. Blake, who wrote a monograph on it in Hahnemann's *Materia medica*. He was inspired by an observation of an old-school physician, Leconte, who had found sugar in the urine of dogs poisoned by uranyl nitrate.

The classical authors indicate it for the following disorders:

- Gastric or duodenal irritation with ulcerative tendency, digging and burning pain in the pyloric region ameliorated by eating, emaciation despite voracious hunger, lively thirst, intestinal flatulence, tympanism, ascites.
- Diabetes mellitus or insipidus, abundant urine with glycosuria or albuminuria, urine with bad smell and greenish colour, enuresis.
- Total impotence with cold and relaxed organs.
- Dryness of the skin and mucous membranes, epithelioma.
- Great fatigue and irritability in the morning on waking.

## The Uranium provings

Two modern provings of element 92 have been performed: one of *Uranium oxydatum* in Germany by Dr Hans Eberle and Friedrich Ritzer in 1995, with provers who knew the nature of the strain, and the other of *Uranium nitricum* in India by Dr Sujit Chatterjee in 2003, with nine provers who did not know it.

Concerning *Uranium oxydatum*, Helios Pharmacy has published an important note on the order page for this remedy on its website: "This Uranium remedy has universally been misnamed *Uranium metallicum*. The original substance may have been pure uranium as many years ago it was possible to buy the pure metal from commercial sources. Because uranium reacts very quickly with air and converts to uranium oxide, during the process of trituration the remedy in its entirety becomes the oxide. Unfortunately the assumption that it is a *metallicum* has been carried and a proving has even been done on this mistaken assumption."

Faced with this irrefutable clarification from Helios’ chemists, I chose not to repeat this relatively recent naming error myself, and have therefore systematically replaced *Uranium metallicum*, found in current *Materia medica* and repertories, with *Uranium oxydatum*, which corresponds to the true nature of the strain proved.

**Row 7, Stage 6**

*Uranium* seeks to assert his individuality, to claim his difference, to prove his personal value. He feels excluded from his own family and rebels against authority, especially that of the father or a superior. He has original ideas and strong opinions. He aims for the top and shows an inflexible will to achieve his goals: recognition, popularity, success. He feels above others, although he is not necessarily recognised at his true value. In this case, he may suffer from being sidelined, especially if someone tries to deprive him of his achievements.

*Uranium* is driven by a feeling of omnipotence which results from the exaltation of the self. He may hold an immeasurable, invincible energy that can destroy or liberate, like a chain reaction. His exceptional abilities may lead him to innovate in an advanced technological field (computers, telecoms, artificial intelligence), or to embark on a philosophical or spiritual quest. His ambitions may also lead him to assume heavy responsibilities, compromising his need for space and freedom. In terms of emotional life, he finds it difficult to keep his commitments, so married life is often felt as a difficult experience: the man feels castrated and deprived of his role, whereas the woman gains in authority and responsibility. Although aware of being apart, *Uranium* is plagued by doubts: he fears losing his social and material position, and even more so contracting a serious illness, particularly cancer. This feeling of being excluded can also be found in people with a physical or mental disability.

*Uranium* clearly manifests the values of Stage 6, notably the desire to prove one’s superiority over others, combined with insecurity and doubts when facing the supreme energy contained in Row 7.

## **URANIUM OXYDATUM**

### **Main physical symptoms**

- Stiffness and tension in neck.
- Violent stomach pains.
- Bloating with extremely foul-smelling flatulence.
- Strong bladder and kidney tropism.
- Back pain.
- Eruptions on calves and chest.

### **Mental symptoms**

#### **The forces of the ego, genetic origin and paternal lineage**

- Feeling of exclusion or of not belonging to the family, to the clan, to the origins, to the tradition: for example, adopted children, foster children, children from a divorce or from a different genetic father, or children who have undergone a strong rivalry with their brothers and sisters. As adults, this situation may be experienced at work in relation to a colleague or associate.
- Feelings of revolt against the father, dislike or hatred for everything related to tradition or ones own origins.
- Conflicts related to an inheritance or the transmission of heritage.

#### **Power, powerlessness**

- Awareness of one's responsibility.
- Extreme need for recognition and power.
- Feeling that others do not respect him or her and do not recognise his or her achievements: feeling excluded from his or her company, professional environment, team.
- Unyielding will to move forward, stubbornness to succeed, even though he/she is aware of his/her weakness.
- Fear of not finding a suitable position and desire to earn a lot of money.

#### **Security, home, family, freedom**

- Existential anxiety, fear of ones economic and social collapse. Need for financial security sometimes linked to a move, the construction of a house, the purchase of a property.
- Need for protection from the outside world which contrasts with a great need for freedom, hence the desire to give up everything in order to escape the constraints.
- Originality, youthful lifestyle (like a student), refusal to commit in order to preserve

one's freedom.

- Perfectionist compulsion.

### **Relationship between man and woman**

- Aversion to physical contact and intimacy, or intense but unexpressed need for physical contact.
- Relationships experienced as a restriction of freedom, inability to decide to have a relationship or to get married in order to remain free, feeling that sexuality leads to a loss of autonomy.
- Misunderstanding, violent reproaches, arguments in the couple.
- In men, feeling of being ridiculed by women (mother, wife). Feeling of powerlessness, of castration, hence anger and desire for separation. Decreased libido. Feeling of being a stranger at home, feeling of exclusion from the couple and the family.
- In women, authority and responsibility for the economic and financial matters of the family, lack of respect for her spouse.
- Feeling of cohabiting with her spouse for financial reasons.
- The purchase or construction of a house can be the cause of health problems.

### **Concentration, research**

- Extreme weakness of memory: forgets the names of one's children, cannot remember what happened three hours before.
- Inability to think, mental blanket, confusion in the elderly.
- Anticipatory tension, poor concentration, anxiety before an exam.
- Great thirst for knowledge, desire to learn the origin of things, to do research and to innovate.
- Pleasure in speaking foreign languages, desire to expand one's knowledge and power beyond borders.
- Good effects on innovative and highly-skilled computer scientists. *Uranium oxydatum* seems to have a particular affinity with computer science.
- Good effects of *Uranium oxydatum* on mentally handicapped people.

### **Lack of energy, lack of decision, inability to set things in motion**

- High-spirited, full of energy, fast pace at work, unperturbed in action.
- Decides quickly, does everything voluntarily, goes ahead even when aware of his weakness.
- Lack of energy, indecisiveness, inability to set things in motion, carelessness.
- Strong tendency to make brilliant but impractical theories, abundance of confusing ideas.



## URANIUM OXYDATUM - CLINICAL CASES

### **6.1/6.2/63 Three clinical cases of *Uranium oxydatum*, by Dr Hans Eberle and Friedrich Ritzer**

**6.1** Male patient, age 27, strong, straight appearance. He and a friend are self-employed in a firm that belongs to the friend who put up the money. They were students together. He develops software. His job and computers are his hobby. He brought great ideas and even the biggest customers into the common firm, but now his friend harasses him and is very mean. When he gets angry he gets a pain in his thyroid gland and a choking feeling in his throat, also pulsating pressure after physical efforts. When he came in for homeopathic treatment, he complained of thyroid pain and a constant feeling of choking in his throat for two weeks duration. After *Uranium oxydatum* 200C he had an aggravation for two days and has been without complaints for four years now.

#### **Analysis**

The innovative, creative power of the patient as a computer specialist together with his excluded position in the firm and a power problem with his friend led to the prescription.

**6.2** Male patient, age 36. He has had "mad" stomach pains since he was thirteen years old. After eating, the pains are better; warmth also ameliorates. Sensation of a strong pressure in the stomach region, as if he had "swallowed a big stone". Sensation of a load, then sharp stabs as of a knife. The pain expands to the back and in the back turns upwards. In the 23 years of this complaint, he has had every kind of investigation and treatment. "My stomach pains are a mad catastrophe", he says with his eyes wide open. With drastic words and gestures he tells his story.

The pains began when his parents separated when he was thirteen and his brother was eight years old. His father, a butcher, found a new wife and he and his younger brother had to live in a separate apartment in the same house with their father and his new wife and soon, children from this relationship. They only were allowed to come upstairs to eat, but separately from the new family. They had to go back to their apartment afterwards. He soon played the strong man and started smoking. Now in the firm he is very creative, develops new products, and has good ideas. But his boss always puts the laurels into his own pocket. During meetings at the firm he gets so angry and disappointed and would like to scream out loud: "It's me, it's me, it's me who invented this and made it practical." After *Uranium oxydatum* 1M the stomach pains disappeared and did not return for four years.

The patient feels much better as a whole. He is no longer "constantly jogging through life", he states.

### Analysis

His father excluded the patient from his family, as he is now excluded in his work from being seen. His place, his power was not granted to him. The severe pain radiating from stomach into back and then upwards is a strong symptom for *Uranium oxydatum*. *Uranium oxydatum* also helped a woman in an acute pancreatitis with similar pain during the construction of her house, when she had problems between herself and her husband.

**6.3** Female patient, age 45. She begins with the words: "The ease and lightness I formerly had are gone. I want to eliminate my fears. Everything in me is in the direction of depression." The patient is very fearful because of her situation as an entrepreneur. She lost millions of Marks and has had to work her way up again. She has great fear concerning her business although things are working well: "Probably everything will go down." When her business is working well, she also feels better in her private sphere. In the last ten years she did nothing but work. "Although I see my weakness, I have to go forward." She loves her job but she also talks about wanting to drop out, at least to move her working place to a southern, sunny country. She has neglected herself and wants to be more feminine, again. Men have made good profit from her. She never got anything from her husband. He was unfaithful to her.

### Symptoms:

- Areas of red, scabby eruptions on her shanks, now and then expanding to her thighs.
- Extreme itching of the anus.
- Lost sexual sensation and feeling.
- Feeling of heaviness.
- Pains in cervical region and between the shoulder blades.
- Intense desire for tobacco, 40 cigarettes a day.
- Craves coffee.

### Analysis

Feelings of depression, sensation of heaviness, strong businesswoman able to 'play tough', together with her strong, unjustified fears of business failure. Her contradictory statements about her relationship, feeling exploited by men but knowing she does not live her femininity. All the symptoms pointed out above are symptoms that came out in the *Uranium oxydatum* proving. *Uranium oxydatum* 200C and several weeks later 1M gave a complete and lasting cure to her eczema, itching of the anus and her existential fears and depression. Her problems in her relationship became clearer. She finally separated and her grief was cured with *Ignatia* LM6.

---

## 6.4 A case of *Uranium oxydatum*, by Dr Marie-Luc Fayeton

### *Destructured*

I have been seeing Mrs. T., born in 1954, since November 2009. She is very much in love with her husband. They work together in a theatre company, but she suffers enormously from his tantrums and especially from the fact that he steals all her ideas and makes them appear to come from him in order to shine in her place. He is a manipulator.

"I don't want him to vamp me anymore. He is not evil; he is unconscious in functioning. I want to rebuild myself."

*Tungsten*, given since February 2017 until June 2018 (after other remedies including *Ignatia*, *Urolophus*) helped her to separate (to cut off contact with the husband to stop suffering). She took an apartment, but they continue to work together, sometimes in body-to-body contact, and it ends in bed.

The main physical pathology: terribly painful haemorrhoids. She has to push them back after a stool.

In September 2018, she filed for divorce.

A dream: "Pieces of corpses. You have to find the right pieces to put a body back together. When I wake up I say to myself that it is me, these pieces of body that must be reconstituted.

I doubt myself, I feel guilty when my husband sends me nice messages, gifts."

Guilt plus loss of connections: *Thuja* 10M.

*September 24, 2018.*

- He used everything I could be to radiate himself.
- It is the encroachment of the other that leads you to divorce because it keeps you from being who you want to be.

On this interpretation with which she seems to agree, I give *Thuja* again in 15M.

Then I read *Uranium oxydatum* and I note on the patient's file:

- Suffering when someone else appropriates his/her conceptions.
- Conflict between need for protection and need for freedom.
- Difficult marital relations.
- They live next door to each other in economic relationships.

On *October 31, 2018*, she phones and says that she feels very bad:

"Panic, anxiety, feeling of being internally fragmented, of not refocusing, of not knowing who I am anymore, of becoming crazy, unstructured.

"I cry so much I vomit.

"As if everything had been deconstructed in me. Simultaneously, the lack of my husband's arms and the violent rejection of him, regrets, guilt."

Violent headache between the eyebrows.

I send her *Uranium oxydatum* 10M which she took on November 5.

On the evening of the dose, she was shaking; her teeth chattering before falling asleep.

The next day, "dynamic, happy, in great shape".

"I started to paint again. The dose produced a total transformation the next day, as if a black cloud had left. It cleared up inside me, it was liberated.

"A few days later, he sent me a SMS saying that he had met someone but that he would always love me.

"I left to free myself from the destruction he was inflicting on me, not for lack of love. This SMS would have hurt me a lot before the dose, I accepted. Now I think that all these years I was fighting to cultivate a dream of love. I was holding on to a dream. He was building an image all the time that I was protecting."

-I have less guilt. I tell myself: what is me is my soul, I visualise a centre in me that is that soul. -Guilt for what?

- For having seen what he was before we lived together and for not taking it into account because I was madly in love; with the destructuring consequences on the children, and at the same time for having left. When he told me that he had met someone, the psychologist told me that he was injecting his destructuring into my rift."

Physical symptoms: digestion and constipation problems, nausea, craving for something else after eating.

The impression that the heart suddenly accelerates and goes up in the middle of the thorax.

Because of these symptoms I give her a globule of *Uranium oxydatum* 10M in a glass of water.

*February 13, 2019.*

The divorce was finalised on February 2.

Good energy.

"At Christmas I had an attack of haemorrhoids, but I was able to get them in and it passed fairly quickly.

"On January 12 we met again in Marseilles for the graduation of one of our sons. It went well. I made sure that we focused our conversations on our sons. On the train home, he tried to ask me questions, I said stop.

"I feel responsible for all my choices. It's no longer the other person's fault. I am in agreement with myself again, much more relaxed. I no longer feel guilty. I told myself that I did everything to save this love."

*February 20, 2019, on the phone.*

Haemorrhoidal crisis has worsened.

Very distressed.

Advice: wait and see.

March 13, 2019, on the phone.

Feeling very down.

Haemorrhoids ditto.

Dental abscess.

*Uranium* 30 in water, 2 times a day, shaking 12 times with each intake, until improvement.

She begins on the 15<sup>th</sup> in the evening.

April 15, 2019.

From the day after the first dose, she is in high spirits.

The dental abscess was no longer painful and had already diminished.

The haemorrhoids were no longer coming out at all, less inflamed, they still bled profusely for two days, then little by little much less.

She stopped the treatment on April 6 since she had no more bleeding.

She has a very strong need to return to painting, she finds there a space of freedom, of creation.

She had a dream on March 17: "A big house, dark corridors, dangerous men. I can't find the door to my home."

I don't swear that *Uranium oxydatum* is her simillimum for life, but the effect was spectacular, which confirms the etiological symptomatology: suffering when someone else appropriates their conceptions, conflict between need for protection and need for freedom.

But we will see what she does with this new energy, if she turns it into egotrophy<sup>1161</sup>.

We can already say that her desire to start painting again shows a good use of her psora regarding the need for freedom, and the dream two days after the beginning of the treatment shows that the psora regarding the need for protection concerning the house is in tension. She also wants to take time to walk in nature, but she wants to be accompanied because a friend of hers was raped like that. Again, the theme of freedom and safety. So we're not into egotrophy.

May 10, 2019, on the phone:

On April 23 she had a cold, fever and laryngitis. She took *Uranium* 30C+1; she healed quickly with the ripening of a dental abscess.

The haemorrhoids do not bother her, her morale is solid.

---

16 In Dr Masi's miasmatic dynamics, 'egotrophy' corresponds to a hypertrophy of the ego, with a tendency to deny one's condition. Egotrophy can take two different forms: frank egotrophy, when self-esteem is clearly overvalued, and masked egotrophy, when ego hypertrophy is masked by false modesty. Egotrophy must be distinguished from 'egolysis', which corresponds to the opposite process, with a tendency to complain about one's condition and display low self-esteem, and from 'alterlysis' or 'heterolysis', with a tendency to blame others for one's condition.

---

## 6.5 A case of *Uranium oxydatum*, by Dr Marie-Luc Fayeton

### *Who was my father?*

I have been seeing Mrs. C, born in 1953, since 2010 for recurrent rhinopharyngitis, cervical and lumbar hernia, vertigo, flatulence, nausea when brushing her teeth.

She has been treated with complex homeopathy since 1978 to 2009. I will have to find a remedy that the colleague did not know. It must be admitted that complexists know a lot.

She does not sleep because of a ridiculous lawsuit from her neighbour, who had welcomed them warmly yet when they moved in: "All lies! For me, it's a betrayal."

She has already experienced a more serious betrayal: "I learned at the age of 8 from the family record book that I was born two years before my parents' marriage. My grandmother said: 'If your mother doesn't want to tell you, it's not up to me to do it.' My mom didn't talk, she slapped me. I asked questions and got a couple of slaps.

"By my siblings and cousins, I was always called a bastard.

"However, Dad was the only one who took me on his lap at home. He loved me. In 1990, he became very ill and died. I had no right to the inheritance because I was not his daughter. I didn't ask for anything. I knew from the judgment that my mother's first husband had denied paternity, yet I was born nine months after the separation. Who was my father?" *Rhus glabra*, given four times between May and November 2010, improved her, she says, by 80%.

She won her case, but she was out of work with over-indebtedness, "a no-win situation". In fact, she found a new job and broke off her civil partnership in order to get something from the family allowance office, to which she would not be entitled as a civil partner!

I try other remedies, but she is clear on this: "*Rhus glabra*, that's the best dose."

I give her *Rhus glabra* again in April, which does not solve the insomnia, or the fatigue, or the tendency to very green and thick colds.

"I am tired of fighting. I don't feel like working anymore."

Several successive remedies, with no change.

She still doesn't know who her father is and suffers from it.

"X told me: 'We are nine children, but we all know who our father is.'"

In April 2017, she took a paternity test with her brother: the result was that they did not have the same father.

"I showed the DNA tests to my mother. I told her: 'I'm not judging you, it's your life.' Our relationship has been healthier since then, with her and with my brother."

On September 1<sup>st</sup>, 2017, she retired.

She is very tired, very out of breath on exertion, heart racing. The colds start again. Always mucus in the back of the throat, always nausea when brushing her teeth: "It makes me bring up mucus."

- Headache when waking up > standing up.

- Tired, no energy, no strength.
- Sensation of clothes dinging (bra, tights).
- Palpitations due to coffee.
- Digestive problems: flatulence, vomiting.
- Dizziness.

She is very agitated at night, wakes up often, cramps.

She sprained her ankle on *January 1, 2018*, followed by algodystrophy (complex regional pain syndrome) despite *Rhus toxicodendron*.

I read *Uranium oxydatum* and see:

- Blended families where one child is poorly integrated. False genetic father.
- Problems related to the construction of a house or a move.
- Problems with inheritance, exclusion from the family.
- Flatulence, vomiting.
- Dizziness, sinusitis.

I send her a prescription of *Uranium oxydatum*. She takes the 30C on *April 17*, then the M on *April 20, 2018*.

*July 4, 2018.*

She's even more tired.

"The little I do seems like a mountain. Fatigue! It's never happened to me that much."

Plus, because of the algodystrophy she can't walk for long, which used to do her a lot of good. *Uranium oxydatum* 35K (placebo).

*March 18, 2019.*

"I feel not bad, more in tune with myself. I am no longer in revolt I have found an inner peace that I never had. When I babysit my grandchildren, I'm tired, but nothing like the fatigue of July." She has had no flu or colds this winter.

For the past month, acid reflux at the end of digestion ameliorated by *Iris versicolor* 9C (self-medication). Everything else is fine: no vomiting, less flatulence, no dizziness.

-The ankle?

- Perfect, we hiked all summer.
- Nausea when brushing your teeth?
- No, it's very rare.

*April 17, 2019*, on the phone.

The mom is hospitalised in surgery. Back and forth to Ardeche by car. So many things to do and to think about. Laryngitis.

*Uranium oxydatum* 30C.

It was radical in 48 hours.

## 6.6 A Case of *Uranium oxydatum*, by Dr Jan Scholten

### *Playing by the rules*

A man in his fifties comes with several complaints. He has had severe asthma for forty years and has been to many specialists due to attacks that would last for up to two days, ending in coma. He has always been very underweight; he has had coeliac disease, with cramps and diarrhoea, as have some of his children. Severe osteoporosis was discovered when his bones began to break and the muscles loosened from the bones after minor accidents. He felt as though there was a painful iron band around his chest, and he could not inspire deeply enough. He was out of breath easily and temperature changes were difficult for him, e.g., heated air in shop entrances. As a child he had eczema, and he was operated for phimosis. He had a severe pain on the left side of his nose after a septum operation "as though someone is standing with a foot on my eye". Now he has emphysema; when it worsens he has painful cramps in his hands and feet when stretching in bed.

He realised that through his many illnesses in his youth, he had become accustomed to manipulating the situation, playing the 'victim' role. He managed to have his exams times spread out rather than at the times of his fellow students. "I used to be fond of my handicaps; they enabled me to play with the rules. I came to school late, did as I pleased. Finally, I took responsibility for my health and decreased my medication, despite what my doctor and my specialist recommended."

He is a psychologist; he manages several different houses for difficult children. Here too, he plays with the rules, for instance in order to get enough money to be independent. He goes to church, where he likes to create problems by standing up and speaking out when the minister says something he doesn't agree with. "I am impulsive, but I restrain myself. I like extremes." He is very intuitive - he can see through situations immediately; he tells of briefly looking through the book-keeping accounts and straight away seeing one number that was not correct. "I used to think of myself as a feeling person, but others see me as a thinker. I am always thinking, creating. I like to have ideas. I like to keep to agreements, and I expect others to keep to theirs."

### **Analysis**

His body is disintegrating; he has a genetic disease (coeliac) and bone marrow problems. The severity of his ailments, and the fact that he likes to play with the rules points to the *Uranium* series. Here the body is giving way; only the mind, with its enormous creativity, is left. Rules are not for him anymore. His big bulging eyes point to *Uranium*. He was given *Uranium 1M*.

### **Follow-up**

His emphysema improved, the cramps disappeared, and he had fewer bone breaks, which healed much faster. His coeliac disease healed up completely. His creativity "exploded" after the remedy.



---

**6.7 A case of *Uranium oxydatum*, by Dr Manuel Mateu y Ratera**

---

*I feel like a consciousness generator*

Male-looking woman with short hair. Coeliac disease with debilitating painful diarrhoea, exhaustion and bipolar disorder.

Patient: I feel like a generator of consciousness that generates life, a generator of light, atomic energy, I feel that in me. It's like a cycle. Before I was born, I was at the centre of atomic energy and light. When I was born, everything was reversed, like a garment that has been turned inside out: the generating force is now outside, it is heavy and no longer works well.

Manuel Mateu: A generator?

P: A generator is something atomic that makes a cold thing react by making an expansive energy come out, then information arrives, passing from non-being to being.

MM: Atomic energy?

P: The bonds are so compressed that it is cold, almost at 0°C, but as soon as there is a reaction, the light gushes out in all directions with an impressive force, generating consciousness. It comes out in the form of light, but not the kind we see.

MM: What is this light?

P: It is when life begins, an energy that appears clear to me and that is everywhere, the opposite of the other energy. It is what begins, but from there I get lost and land here, in the world of forms. I feel it as something positive and negative: it's a force that gives me bursts of creativity that I didn't know I had and pushes me to create important things, which I then find in books. In its negative form, there is a lot of destruction and aggression that I try to prevent from coming out because I know it can hurt, but in doing so I lose a lot of energy, so I need my loved ones to live. I try to slow it down but I fall apart. Life weighs me down, crushes me, I'm disoriented; I don't know what's happening to me... It's weird, it's not me, this... Besides, it's not human, but I have to get down to the human level to get in touch. This force has no human quality, its centre contains much more force than what exists here, I don't know how it happens.

MM: Where is this happening?

P: Here, inside (she shows her chest), like a compact bar. Light is generated all around and in all directions. I feel like a generator that has a half-life that I make by radiating, that's my job, to be a generator of consciousness, to have a half-life, that's what makes the wheel of the universe turn...

MM: She talks like a Lanthanide. She is a mineral patient who talks about her mineral life sensation, whereas patients usually only talk about their emotions or their delusions. Usually it's plants and animals that like to talk about their vital sensation.

P: When I am in real life, real for you people, I have to do like you and I pretend, but inside me I am alone, I don't feel like energy... There is a destructive force in my chest and I would like to destroy it... It scares me, it doesn't respect my structures, I am afraid of my own force.

This force eventually explodes because it is under pressure. My knowledge is fragmented, I don't know how to reconstitute it. The pieces of DNA, the prions, the codes, my atomic force captures them, it is something much bigger than me. A generator of consciousness, of light. Like a very powerful atomic nucleus, it has a lot of force; it produces this light and also this collapse. I am not connected, coupled. It is a fusion. I take the core information of each particular thing and then I merge it. It's a force of attraction that seeks to expand into the world, but it's not inserted, connected. It is collapse: darkness, atomic black hole, force like plutonium atoms merging. I am very fragile because of this force that destroys me.

MM: This force?

P: It is a power neither human, nor animal. The mass of the nucleus has no weight, it is power. This makes me waste enormous amounts of energy to support this situation.

MM: Stage 11/12: trying to hold = spending immense amounts of energy trying to hold the shape of the sphere.

P: My consciousness has grown and I realised it in an obvious way. It has grown in me like a fire that I can't put out. But the people who receive it react as if I had put a missile in them! The group weakens me, like Superman's kryptonite. I remember when I was 7 years old, I told my aunt, the one who was taking care of me:

- When I grow up, I want to be someone important.
- What do you mean by someone?

-I don't know, but something important. And I haven't stopped studying since. I didn't want to earn money, but to know. My goal is to solve the problem of cancer and to help people get better.

### Analysis

Uranium is an energy generator (light, consciousness, life) used in nuclear power plants. The *Uranium* patient can be the prophet, the one who brings out the light, who feels the need to change the consciousness and heal the cancer.

In this case, I tried different remedies before arriving at *Uranium oxydatum*, which improved her relationship with her companion, reduced her anxiety attacks and digestive symptoms. Different remedies were tried in this case: *Anacardium* for the good-evil duality and the psychotic aspect; *Lac caninum* and the leprosy miasm in the depression; *Plutonium nitricum* caused an aggravation for a week and then an improvement for a few weeks, but the results were not conclusive; *Positronium*: it is an element of light, not yet born, still in birth; *Hydrogenium*: not yet incarnated; *Cina* helped her for acute digestive problems.

She had a near death experience after three days in the ICU, then she changed. She had peritonitis from appendicitis. In ICU she was unconscious, she had a tunnel experience. Later she noticed in the pictures that she was sad, that she had an expression of pain and sadness.

## URANIUM NITRICUM

In the Indian proving of *Uranium nitricum* we find the great fatigue and irritability mentioned by the ancient authors, but above all the exacerbation of the mental symptoms of *Uranium oxydatum* that characterises nitric acid: swelling of the body and the ego, desire to be at the top, whether of the sky or of the social pyramid, sensation of relaxation followed by sudden release of a formidable energy that nothing can stop, like a dam or a volcano. These are all notions that reinforce the extreme energy of Actinides.

### **Main physical symptoms**

**Head:** Heaviness and tension in head.

**Face:** Puffiness under the eyes. Eruptions on forehead, cheeks.

**Neck:** Pain like a grip; like a ball that constantly tingles and blocks the arm, wrist, palm of the hand.

**Breathing:** Dyspnoea, shivering.

**Chest:** Pain as from gas, heaviness in the chest. Hair around the nipple and under the right breast. Big pimple on the outer quadrant of the right breast.

**Stomach:** Desire for soup. Sensation of swelling in the stomach.

**Abdomen:** Cramp-like pain in the abdomen < stool.

**Rectum:** Haemorrhoids.

**Bade** Pain in the right trapezius muscle. Shooting pain in the left lumbar region becoming constant and dull.

**Extremities:** Cysts on the thigh. Constant and dull pain in both legs when walking with extreme fatigue.

**Sweating/bladder:** Profuse sweating (especially of the face) with frequent urination and exhaustion.

**Sleep:** Very restless sleep, disturbed rhythm.

**General:** Feeling of being swollen. Fatigue and weakness very marked, mental and physical exhaustion. Sensation of lethargy, of total exhaustion. Heaviness of the body like a mass, a heavy object that needs a crane to be lifted. Full of energy.

### **Mental symptoms and dreams**

- Aversion to noise, music, desire for silence.
- Heaviness of the head and mind, as if overwhelmed.
- Impatience and desire for action.

**Light/darkness**

- Dreaming of a bright light in the dark, like a candle.
- Dream of a very bright light like the sun, with a feeling of happiness.
- Dreams that one of her friends is working in a dirty, unhealthy nursing home, with no light and a lot of darkness.

**Spirituality**

- Desire to listen to a spiritual song.
- Dream of being in a temple, spiritual and religious atmosphere, spiritual experience as if we were all praying together.
- Dream of two Shiva lingams (stones symbolizing Shiva) in shining black colour on a high platform.
- Dream of Lord Shiva.
- I heard very clearly someone saying: “Lord Rama.”
- Prayed for power (“Shakti”) to Goddess Durga to increase efficiency.
- Dream that one of my uncles has passed away. I offer my prayers, try to get in touch with him.

**Constraint # release**

- I am unable to do anything because of social pressures, my own standards, how I should be.
- Something pulls me back, like I’m tied up by a string. Feeling confined and then released, free.
- My energy has been suppressed for years and suddenly it’s like ‘loose, loose’. Fun without any constraints, no confinement. Fun, lots of excitement.
- A dancing picnic in the rain, total carefreeness, release, frustration that you let out.
- I felt limited, confined, then it was like a volcano erupting from repressing my emotions. Sensation of freeing myself, of letting go freely: I dance when there is music, I don’t think about the public around me.
- Dream of being locked in a barrel with someone next to me in another barrel. It’s a kind of game where you have to jump and move. It is very difficult.

**Recognition, responsibility, above others**

- Desire for popularity, to be above others.
- Dream of breaking a record to make a name for yourself, to gain recognition: to be Number One in your field or in another.
- Dream of an evening with business people. To my surprise, my name is announced. People appreciate my efforts: feeling of pride, fulfilment and extreme joy.
- Feeling of being an extremely responsible person towards my family and myself, I suddenly became someone very important. This sense of duty is associated with a notion of performance.

### **Inflation of the self, being on top of the world**

- Sense of honour, sense of ego, feeling that people should fear me, recognize me or understand who I am. They should realize the power of my energy. I have a sense of recognition of myself, I become aware of who I am. Don't get me wrong: I can lift you up or break you down. This is the kind of power I had in me, the feeling of energy.
- Feeling of floating high in the clouds, reaching for the sky. Feeling of exaltation, joy, like an inflated balloon. I am on top of the world, I don't want to return to earth, to the ground, to reality. Nothing can deflate the energy of the balloon, it is so full of air, of life, that nothing can make it fall. We should be like children who do whatever they want. Feeling of exaltation, happiness, joy.

### **Dam, volcano, ultimate energy**

- A gush, like the force of water that gushes when a dam opens on a wall. It is the same gush of energy as, for example, an erupting volcano. It's full of energy that wants to rush out and that nothing can stop. You can't do anything against a volcano, you can't shut it down or flatten it. It is the same for a water dam.
- This is the ultimate energy, nothing else can really come close. This energy is gigantic, it is so huge, so powerful, beyond any human control, that nothing can defeat it, it can destroy you. There is so much heat, so much energy produced that nothing can stop it. This energy is on top of the world, it is the best. Nothing can stand in its way; nothing can beat it.

### **Multiple selves**

- Dream of multiple me, of several identical me, with a sensation of confusion, of chaos. I was talking to all and all were me. It was confusing to talk with so many me, fascinating, extraordinary, amazing, curious.
- Dreaming of a friend of mine who was in three or four places at the same time. It was not one person, but three or four images.
- *Matrix reloaded*: the machines are overtaking humanity. The hero fights the clones, 10, 100, 1000. All are absolutely similar.

### **Irritability, refusal of nonsense**

- Irritability, criticism, negativity towards relatives.
- Irritability as when one expects something and something else happens.
- "Not in the mood to put up with nonsense; I have no desire to put up with nonsense."

### **Film actor**

- Dreams of film actors (Bollywood).
- Dream of an elderly film actor.

### **Cancer, serious illness**

- I am afraid of cancer; I want to be checked. I have seen oncologists who confirmed that there is nothing wrong with me.
- Fear of testicular cancer, a lot of anxiety for my health. I felt like asking the oncologist for an exam and checking the previous exam. He told me that I had absolutely no problem.
- Fear of a serious disease that I will not recover from, like tuberculosis. Fear of a major chronic condition, terrible. Fear of a serious, incurable disease, like tuberculosis or a chronic disease.
- Dream of an old man with cancer, but with a positive attitude.
- Dream of a friend with a serious disease affecting a brain artery.
- Dreams that his brother has a serious illness and covers his head with a blanket.
- Dream of a serious, incurable, terminal illness, like cancer or something to the brain, but in the end, they were sure to recover, not pessimistic.
- Dream that a friend's father had a stroke. I feel like it's serious and he's bedridden.
- Dream that my mother had asthma, that it was not serious, but that she was worried about her health and that it was others who were suffering.

### **Elderly**

- Dream of an old man with cancer, but with a positive attitude.
- Dream of an elderly disabled person in a wheelchair.
- Dream of an elderly film actor.

### **Travel**

- Deep, intense desire to go on a trip with my company. I go on a trip with my family, I am chosen to participate. Pleasant surprise, blending of joy, happiness.

### **Train, station, rails**

- Dream of an obstacle on the road leading to the station: a strange iron structure in the shape of a zigzag<sup>171</sup>, extremely complicated, very difficult to cross.
- Dream of a couple on a station platform. Dreams of a train station, of a station platform (three or four times).
- Dreams of catching a train for a trip out of town.
- Railroad tracks for the construction of a building, steel rods of 1.5 m-2 m by 0.50 m.

### **Car**

- Dream of a 5-year-old boy driving a car on a suspension bridge.
- Dream of selling my car: I was very happy to get rid of my car and buy another one.

---

17 To be compared with the graphic symbol for Aquarius: ## See case 6.13

## URANIUM NITRICUM - CLINICAL CASES

### 6.8 A case of *Uranium nitricum*, by Dr Marie-Luc Fayeton

*It doesn't hold water*

Woman born in 1950. She had digestive problems since 2004: "I had cholesterol, they gave me statins, and it gave me heartburn. I stopped. I take red rice."

In fact she has suffered from heartburn since she was 20 years old (a teacher, she had difficult classes). She used to take Mopral®, then Ogast®.

She has also had migraines for over 20 years.

She is on an anti-cholesterol diet, no eggs or fat, very little meat.

This did not prevent transaminases, alkaline phosphatase, gamma GT, from rising continuously (ASAT at 900<sup>[18]</sup>).

Diagnosis: autoimmune primary biliary cirrhosis.

"We saw on the internet that red yeast rice gives hepatitis. I stopped."

She had six months of Solupred' 40, and then two months of Imurel\* stopped in August 2011.

"All my hair was falling out; I stopped."

The doctor imposed Imurel" under threat of transplantation within five years.

She comes to my clinic on December 8, 2011.

She has a lot of stress about her retirement, she sleeps with 5 drops of Laroxyl® 40 mg.

She also takes Desmodium® and Avlocardyl® for her palpitations.

The symptom that appears major to me in this first consultation is persistent resentment and demand that justice be done:

- Oh dear! When someone has done something to me, it's over, it's to the death.
- If he apologises?
- That's it, I don't want a relationship anymore.

She likes detective movies, so let justice be done.

Her favourite shows: 'Presumed innocent', research, investigations. "An injustice is intolerable. I'm for the death penalty for abused children. When the culprit is punished, I am delighted, they do not have enough."

Thyroid has a nodule: it squeezes in the neck when she feels like crying.

She is very pessimistic, sure that she is incurable (since the doctors have told her so).

I leave her only with Desmodium' and give her *Nitricum acidum* 10M.

---

18 See footnote 19.

February 1, 2012.

She is no longer taking La roxyl" but has not been able to stop Avlocardyl\*.

*Nitricum acidum* LM.

May 4, 2012.

"When my stomach hurts, it pulls, all movements hurt, even walking."

Dream: "There is always an impediment, I do not reach the goal set."

Repertory: unable to reach its destination: *Cadmium metallicum*, a great stomach remedy.

I prescribe: *Cadmium nitricum* 30C in case of pain or insomnia.

July 31, 2012.

She says she has no results, then:

- My stomach doesn't hurt at all anymore. Thyroid, it's not clenching anymore.
- You said: no results?
- Right now I don't have any pain, but that doesn't mean it won't come back.

So her pessimism is not gone.

She says that she went to Normandy ten days ago, ate everything and didn't have a single pain, even with tomatoes and chocolate. At least we have a result on the stomach. But she thinks it's because she was eating at regular times without snacking.

She loves hot milk, she is afraid of being buried alive, she wants to give a good slap to the neighbour's children she is babysitting, she is sad because of her cirrhosis from which she will die. On all these symptoms, I give her *Chelidonium* three times, then I resume *Nitricum acidum*, *Cadmium nitricum*, and not having the expected results, I move to nosodes: *Medorrhinum*, *Psorinum*, then *Mercurius* because of her revolutionary temperament.

January 20, 2015.

Liver tests are improving.

ASAT<sup>[19]</sup>: 114

ALAT: 98

Alkaline phosphatase: 191

Gamma GT: 265

- I always suffer from back pain.

- I answer her: don't say 'always', say 'still'. If you keep up your pessimism, you'll be thwarting your vital energy. And the nausea?

- I don't have nausea. But in 2007 the professor told me: "If in five years you haven't taken Imuref, you're dead." After that you think: what if he was right?

19 ASAT = Aspartate aminotransferase: In women, normal values range between 6 and 25 iu/l (international unit per litre of blood). ALAT = Alanine aminotransferase: Same values as for ASAT. Alkaline phosphatase: Normal values between 44 to 147 iu/l. Gamma GT = Gamma glutamyl transferase: Normal values between 5 to 40 iu/l.



But in fact, the symptoms, basically, are still there, or they disappear and come back. ASAT and ALAT are still above 100, alkaline phosphatase 168, gamma GT 205.

I don't have the right remedy, so she is right to be pessimistic.

August 31, 2016.

She had a big meal and took eight days to recover.

Lower back pain: ditto.

Big attack of stomach ache by fruit. "I've had stomach pain for over 40 years. I like everything, especially sweet things, I am very greedy."

And here we go, talking about world events.

"We are governed by crooks. The earthquake, they didn't do the anti-seismic work, they don't care, it's criminal. It doesn't hold water.

"The same for Fabius<sup>1201</sup> and the contaminated blood, they don't feel guilty, they are not punished. They have the money, etc. It doesn't hold water.

"It is abnormal that in France we have to tolerate veiled women when it is not our culture. It doesn't hold water.

"We make people believe that we are protected... It doesn't hold water. "Jihadists, they want to go to heaven, it's stupid, it doesn't hold water." And with each event recounted she ends with: "It doesn't hold water."

I look in *Reference Work*: nonsense sensibility: *Uranium nitr.* Here, nitr.I

I look in Voisin<sup>1211</sup>: gastrointestinal ulcer syndrome, burning pain with strong appetite > while eating.

- What when you have pain and you eat a little?
- It makes me feel better. If I feel nauseous: when I eat, it passes.

I'm going to see Didier Lustig's work on Actinides, it will make me ask the right questions.

- Tell me again about your dream of being a singer.
- Ah, I'm frustrated. I sing, I did two concerts this summer in small villages, but there is no choir where I live. When you are successful, you don't know how happy you are. It is extraordinary, you are in heaven. I took lessons, I was in the university choir. I knew I couldn't sing when I was diagnosed with reflux 20 years ago. I was very disappointed. I would have loved to conduct an orchestra.
- What does that mean?
- To prove to yourself that you can lead a group. I'm a conductor. It's a position of dominance. I'd be leading the revolution if it were up to me. I like to be on top of things.
- What did you manage to be on top of?

20 Laurent Fabius, former French Prime Minister (1984-1986).

21 Dr Henri Voisin was a French homeopath (1896-1975), author of *Matiere medicale du medecin homeopathe* (the book to which Dr Fayeton refers) and *Therapeutique et Repertoire homeopathiques du praticien*, Narayana Editions.

- Nothing, actually.
- I know someone who would have liked to be and who is sorry he wasn't like Napoleon.
- Yes, that's a bit of it for me. Authority comes naturally to me.
- *Uranium* seeks to assert his individual self.
- Well, that's it, that's exactly it.
- Did you succeed?
- That's the problem: not at all. I was appreciated as a French teacher.
- *Uranium* wants to claim his difference from the others.
- Yes, better than the others, above. I did some pretty good projects, I organised plays, trips, a vigil in Lourdes for the International Eucharistic Congress. It was grandiose, unimaginable; I like that.
- *Uranium* aims for the top.
- Ah well, that's me. When I set the goal, I think about it, that's it.
- You never told me that.
- We don't know what to tell you.
- *Uranium* is ready to explode in revolt.
- Ah that's right, revolt, ah yes, ah that's just like me.

*November 2, 2016.*

- I'm fine. Look at my blood test: ASAT 91, ALAT 66, Phosphatase 193, Gamma GT 154.
- I think the root cause of your cirrhosis is disappointment with the desire for grandiose and unimaginable. A bit like Napoleon.
- It is possible. I liked Napoleon a lot at school, he was the only one I admired. He was a genius, a military genius, he knew how to talk to crowds, he knew how to convince people to follow him. But it was over the top.
- Perhaps without cirrhosis you would have been disproportionate.
- Napoleon, when he saw all these people following him, he must have been at the height of his pleasure. He had sensations!
- Why didn't you get married?
- I like independence.

*January 31, 2017.*

Digestion: 100% better.

This morning, heavy head "like when I had AHT".

But she does not have AHT<sup>1221</sup>: BP at 13/7.5.

*Uranium nitricum* 10300.

*March 21, 2017.*

Digestion: very good. Pain in back returned since last week.

*Uranium nitricum* 10600.

May 30, 2017.

No heartburn, fruit passes well. Rare nausea. Sore throat these days.

Migraines from chocolate, but it doesn't last three days like it used to. It starts in the night at 2 or 3 am and passes after lunch. Just an apple and it disappears.

Back pain: "It's still there", but she goes hiking, which she could not do.

Sleep got worse during the election campaign:

- Polls that panic you, dumb candidates, I would have killed half of them.
- Since you're desperate to get well and don't have children, why are you worried about the future?
- Since I don't know how long I have to live, in the meantime I'm here. I don't feel like I'm dying.
- What if you felt like you were dying?

-1 wouldn't fight it anymore.

*Uranium nitricum* 10900.

August 9, 2018.

"Regarding digestion, it was much better."

Actually, she had no more symptoms. This "much better" expresses that she still has the fear that her improvement will not last.

"Again very mild nausea for a few days. (She had an upset with her farmer.) My wart under my lower eyelid had been gone for a year (*Uranium nitricum* on August 31, 2016), it was going away in pieces. I saw the dermatologist, she said: "It won't go away." It was completely gone. It's coming back a tiny bit, feel it."

---

## 6.9 A Case of *Uranium nitricum*, by Dr Marie-Luc Fayeton

### *A genius fool*

Valentin, born in 2002, has had asthma since 2008.

I saw him in 2013 and helped him with fighter remedies because of his drawings and dreams: *Bellis perennis*, *Ptelea*, *Strontium carbonicum*, *Zincum nitricum*. Finally *Blatta orientalis* and then *Natrum muriaticum*. The only thing left is exercise-induced asthma. He only has asthma during exercise now, as soon as he runs he has an attack.

October 4, 2017.

- Give me three wishes.
- The first: to be taller. When you are bigger, you are more imposing, more listened to, stronger.

The second: to not have asthma anymore.

The third: to be stronger at tennis.

I tell him again about the story of the *Little Prince*, the tale of which he has always been a 'fan'. What he likes in this tale is not at all what one might think, i.e. the theme of friendship, it is the absurdity of the characters: the one who counts the stars as his property, the lamplighter, the king who rules over a rat, the vain one who loves himself a lot.

"All the characters have something *absurd* about them," he says.

- Who is the person you admire the most?
- People who have *extraordinary* experiences. Such a person who was able to live in zero gravity for 20 minutes, without having trained for a long time like astronauts.

-Why weightlessness?

- To know what it feels like.

-The adventure?

- That's it. Azulek<sup>1231</sup> is looking for adventures without preparing himself. Problems are a challenge. Azulek is a *genius fool*. He and his friends burned their tents before entering a forest where they camped without a tent, with a sleeping bag, under a tree. He does this all the time: make do without planning.

I look up: *dreams adventurous* in the same remedy as asthma: *Senecio aureus*. I give it to him in 10 M, it will do him good.

January 3, 2018.

"I have asthma in two out of three gym sessions. Other than that, no asthma." Back to Azulek.

- What do you like about him?
- He lives day to day. He lives to have fun, he enjoys it, he does a lot of great things. He doesn't like a quiet life. He has to spice up his life to have fun. He gave up his apartment to live in a forest in Canada, to live in action all the time.

-Would you want that?

-Yes, but not that much.

He had drawn a dragon; I ask him about the dragon.

- The dragon is *superior to everyone*, everyone worships him because *he protects them and can wipe them out with one blow*. He is powerful to protect them and powerful to destroy them. He can represent wisdom. He's a god and has the value of a god, because he is so powerful, important, rare, mysterious.
- You have made a unity in three equal elements. Doesn't that make you think of something?
- No, it doesn't.
- God is one in three equal persons.
- I don't know, I went to religious class because I was told there would be lots of gifts at communion. There were so many things that / *found absurd*, I wanted to stop.

---

23 Azulek is a French rapper and youtuber.

- Do you like sports?

-I would like to be *as powerful as possible* to win, to put my strength into a strategy, powerful mentally and muscularly to win the fight. To be important for the team.

On the themes of power (especially in drawings), importance, mystery, absurd, three, war, friendship, dragon, I give: *Uranium nitricum* M.

*March 28, 2018.*

He's been running a lot. Last night he ran for 20 minutes and had a small but not lasting and not very intense seizure: "I could breathe."

Calf pain when he runs.

*Uranium nitricum* M+1.

*July 2, 2018.*

He is doing well, running two hours a day.

*Uranium nitricum* 10 M dose on standby.

*October 10, 2018.*

He is no longer having asthma even with a lot of straining on the run. He did not take the dose in reserve.

Warts on hands.

*Uranium nitricum* 30 C.

---

## 6.10 A case of *Uranium nitricum*, by Dr Sujit Chatterjee<sup>1241</sup>

### *Phase 4 ovarian cancer*

I recall my first experience with the remedy. The unmarried 42-year-old patient was brought for consultation by her niece, also a homeopath. I was told that after the first round of chemotherapy, in March 2005, she had vomiting, involuntary stools, and was tossing and turning with pain in her abdomen. She was also not talking to anyone, nor was she ready for further treatment. In fact, she was begging that treatment be stopped and she be allowed to 'die peacefully'. So, even the doctors at the hospital had suggested that her wishes be respected and she be spared any more painful chemotherapy.

Prescription: *Uranium nitricum*.

I started her on *Uranium nitricum* LM3. She took the remedy for just seven days. During that

---

24 As I complete this book, I am saddened to learn that Dr Sujit Chatterjee passed away on January 9, 2024. Along with Drs Rajan Sankaran and Dinesh Chauhan, he was one of India's leading homeopaths.

time, she had no nausea, no vomiting, and no involuntary stools. She started eating well and I also observed a dramatic change in her mood. She said: "I want to live", and indeed her zeal for life returned. She never again said that she did not want the treatment. She happily went for the second cycle of chemotherapy, and this time, there were hardly any side effects. I continued giving her *Uranium nitricum* LM3 and added *Natrum carbonicum*, also in the LM potency. She was able to undergo all the chemotherapy and finally have surgery. Her CA125, which was 1248, came down to 7. She had a left pleural effusion, which responded very well to homeopathic treatment and cleared completely. There are X-rays of her condition before and after treatment to indicate the success of this approach.

Now, she eats what she wants, goes out, is happy-go-lucky, no longer suppresses her emotions, retaliates when required, and is living her own life. From this case, I learnt that *Uranium nitricum* can transform hopelessness into optimism, since her zeal for life was clearly restored.

So, I started using *Uranium nitricum* in my practice to nullify the side effects of chemotherapy, and in 90% of cases the results were very good. I usually recommend one dose of *Uranium nitricum* 30C before and after chemotherapy.

---

### 6.11 A Case of *Uranium nitricum*, by Dr Ulrich Welte

*I see decay and death all over but I rise up against all odds*

She is a woman of 59 years, a therapist with Addison's anaemia which is evolving into chronic lymphatic leukaemia. She looks younger than her age, bright, friendly, and always ready for a joke; one could easily miss the seriousness of her state. By and by, she comes up with a plethora of symptoms and complaints, which seem to have no end. There is a family history of CLL (chronic lymphatic leukaemia); her mother and sister have it, and her father died from bone cancer. Her own blood count shows large unidentified cells and atypical blasts (immature blood cells). She has swollen cervical lymph nodes, high blood pressure, around 150/95, and because of Addison's anaemia, she receives regular shots of vitamin B12.

She is lively and tries to take her fate from the bright side without being superficial. She does not want to be a burden to others, which makes her especially sympathetic because there is no hidden egoism behind her complaints. Her eyes are deep and radiate a strange power, which does not want to take possession of others but let them be. Her gaze expresses an inner triumph over her own weaknesses. It feels as if she likes to play with situations and dislikes taking things too seriously, although her condition is indeed serious because she can only handle her daily affairs with great restrictions. The longer she talks, the more one is surprised how lively she is under all these difficulties.

Her main complaint is her bowel problems. She has had constipation since she was ten years old, with stinging, stitching pains in her right upper abdomen, as if someone is boring in with a sharp screwdriver. Only six weeks ago, she had a colonoscopy which showed putrid diverticulitis and ileo-caecal abscesses. She finds relief with enemas and breathing exercises.

She has had severe infections during her whole life, but rarely with fever. She has never been completely healthy; she was a sickly child and was often closer to death than to life. Before she was born, her mother had two abortions. When she was born, she was a sad and puny child. At the age of two, she was paralysed for two days during an infection. She was suspected of having polio but it was not confirmed.

- Did you have a striking experience which changed you?
- Yes, when I was nine my younger cousin died. I liked him very much. Then my mother thought that I should get acquainted with the reality of death. She painted it nicely and dragged me to the morgue. There was the corpse of my beloved cousin: dead, with blue lips, and behind there were lots of other coffins with corpses. It was a ghastly scene, gruesome, and morbid; death was horrible. It took me many years to get over it. From that time onwards, I had abdominal pains, cramps, and whenever I saw death or decay, I got abdominal cramps and also held my breath. Whenever I got sick, I was sure I would die. Wherever I went, I saw death and decay; death seemed omnipresent. I also had frequent anginas. Once, as I was very sick and close to suffocation, it was presumed that it was diphtheria because I could hardly breathe, and my soft palate was paralysed. I lost a whole year then and slept most of the time, knocked out; I had to repeat this year at school. When I was 18, I had a putrid tumour at the root of the soft palate, which had to be operated; the operation took seven hours. Many years later, during the climacteric period, I experienced again feelings of suffocation and fear of death. It mostly came during the night, with palpitation; I thought it was the end and I would die from suffocation. *Aconite* helped me then."

In spite of all her inherited weaknesses, she slowly built up her constitution through a healthy and restrained life; she exercised regularly and lived a balanced life. She became skilled in the art of facing omnipresent decay. When she came in contact with homeopathy, especially, things got better. Rosina Sonnenschmidt had helped her with *Syphilinum* and *Uranium*. Her infections became less frequent and less severe, and her blood count became better; the leukemic cells were reduced. In the last years, *Phosphorus* helped for chronic cough.

### Analysis and follow-up

In retrospect, there are plenty of good hints for the *Uranium* series. She was even helped by *Uranium* in the past, and the main clinical direction (CLL and Addison's anaemia) also point in this direction. I decided, however, to follow the history of diphtheria with paralysis after the incident in the morgue, because she took this so seriously. Even many years later, she suffered from a tumour at the same spot, the soft palate, after many infections of the tonsils. A famous classical homeopath had already followed this trend of thought and given her *Lac*

*caninum* but without benefit. The following *Diphtherinum* intermezzo may be interpreted in many ways; it was, perhaps, necessary to clear a layer, or it was, perhaps, essential to the drama that was being played out. Or it might not have been necessary, after all, and *Uranium nitricum* would have done the job straight away. Who knows?

After *Diphtherinum* 200C, a veritable Pandora's Box opened; 20-30 minutes after taking the dose, her old complaint of boring stitching pain in the right upper abdomen vanished. She then felt as if her throat were compressed; a tough membrane of slime formed on the epiglottis, which forced her to retch and gag and hawk, but she could not get rid of it, it was too gluey and tenacious. After a few days, she got very restless; she had nausea after eating and bright red bleeding gums when brushing her teeth. Her sleep, however, was more refreshing. After one week, she got worse; she could not concentrate, messing up dates and files in her practice. Her restlessness was very disturbing, and she got vertigo with confusion; her blood pressure went up to 160/105. Her whole digestive tract seemed to burn from mouth to anus. "Everything is messed up, I can't sleep although I'm dead tired, then I toss in bed and wake up frequently."

Shortly after another dose of *Diphtherinum* 200C, she had a spontaneous normal stool, which is very rare, but everything else got worse. "I'm so dizzy and restless in my head, as if the brain would burst." In the course of the next week, she was less restless but "it is as if I have lost my brain, I cannot think, I cannot remember things, each mental task is a huge effort and exhausts me. I know this state from ten years ago, when I looked at the Vatican ceiling frescos. It is like a cloud around my head, as if I have a veil before my eyes. I rub my forehead to wipe it off."

Five weeks later she called: "I just survived a horrible flu." She had tried several remedies on her own because she did not improve. Her concentration difficulties, particularly, were even worse than before and the constipation had also returned. "It is like a swamp in my brain, like a fog, everything is in my head." Two more weeks pass, and she feels terrible; her head buzzes and aches, with constant dripping of pus from the nose. Her home physician has made a blood count, which shows abnormal white blood cells; L.U.C. (large unstained cells) went up to 10, atypical leukocytes, increased count of atypical blasts. The cervical lymph nodes became bigger; clusters of coherent lumps of the size of hazelnuts, painless to touch. He suggested a bone marrow biopsy. After a total of three months of therapy, the situation is worse than before.

It is only when she mentioned the expression "bone marrow" that it finally triggered the idea of a remedy from the *Uranium* series, and then everything fell into place.

- Hereditary CLL. Lymph nodes with atypical leucocytes: *Uranium* series.
- She shows that she can brave the fear of decay and death and she proves that she can overcome a seemingly inevitable fate: Stage 6, *Uranium*.
- High blood pressure: *nitricum*
- Hypochondriacal: *nitricum*



Prescription: *Uranium nitricum* C30, plussing method<sup>1251</sup> (Ramakrishnan).

Then things went quite fast. In the first two weeks, her general well-being increased and the swollen lymph nodes melted away. After three months, she called just to thank me; she is completely fine, no complaints whatsoever, she just wanted to tell me the good news. She saw no reason to check her blood count since she is feeling so well. After another six months, she is doing fine.

### ***Uranium* salts and hereditary diseases of the blood**

There are similarities between this case and that of another elderly patient who responds well on different *Uranium* salts for 12 years. He has hereditary thalassemia minor. His grandmother, who comes from the Mediterranean region, and her two daughters had inherited the disease. He is slightly obese, a passionate school headmaster, and is always ready with a smile, although he has frequent depressive phases. He has cultivated an attitude of taking things less seriously than they seem, without being superficial. He does not come across as artificial, his sense of humour is genuine. He is not a complainer, even when he is sick, but unlike *Arnica*, he will try to put the doctor in a good mood by being cheerful. He was politically active in his younger days but without binding himself to a party. He would have liked to build up his own school to realise his model idea, but this desire was thwarted by the realities of the present school system.

A younger patient, who responds well on *Uraninitum* (see also next case) is suffering from a severe form of hereditary spherocytosis. Six family members have already had their spleens removed but he has chosen to not take this step and has opted for homeopathic treatment, which has been successful for the last two years. He was prescribed *Uraninitum* for the first time when he was 15 years old. He then had very high bilirubin levels (> 8 mg/dl, mostly above 5) and gallbladder colic due to bilirubin stones. He is strikingly hairy all over his body ever since childhood. After the first dose of *Uraninitum*, he had colic but then his bilirubin level sank to half of the original level. Since then, he takes it once a week and has made a beautiful development in the last two years.

---

25 Method consisting of successively diluting and dynamising the remedy in water with each new intake, thus diluting and dynamising the last solution used.

## 6.12 A case of *Uraninitum* and *Uranium nitricum*, by Dr M.K.

### *Hereditary spherocytosis*

At the end of her own consultation, a young mother mentioned that her three-month-old daughter had inherited the family's disease; she was diagnosed with hereditary spherocytosis<sup>1261</sup> and suffers from anaemia (haemoglobin 8 mg/dl). If the haemoglobin declines further, she will need a blood transfusion. Her mother, her grandfather and his mother had the same form of anaemia. She herself underwent a splenectomy at the age of nine.

She asked if homeopathy could be of help. The waiting room was full and it was already quite late. I did not have enough time for a complete anamnesis, so I just looked for a moment at the little girl. She had a pale grey face, was quite self-assured, and reminded me of a very old woman. When she looked back at me, I felt that she was scanning me with a kind of X-ray vision. The mother told me that she literally radiated heat when she had fever. So, what could be done?

### Analysis

She has a hereditary illness of the haematopoiesis, looks very old, scanned me with an X-ray vision and radiates heat.

According to Jan Scholten, the *Uranium* series represents old age. We can find hereditary diseases, genetic aberrations, and diseases of the bone marrow. The elements are too heavy and disintegrate with emission of radiation.

She is quite self-assured (> Stage 6), so I ruled out a *Radium* salt (Stage 2). Another patient in our clinic, suffering from thalassemia<sup>1271</sup>, reacted well on *Uranium nitricum*. At this point, I did not see a clear indication for a salt, so I gave *Uraninitum M*<sup>1281</sup>.

### Follow-up

At the next blood test, two weeks later, her haemoglobin level had gone up to 9.3 mg/dl. The paediatrician was satisfied and decided to wait for the transfusion. I saw her again six months later, her development was fine, and she had started to crawl. Since the last MMR vaccination two weeks ago, however, she was out of balance. The first day after the injection, she had <sup>26 27 28 \*\*</sup>

---

26 Spherocytosis: A genetic disorder of the red blood cell membrane clinically characterised by anaemia, jaundice (yellowing) and splenomegaly (enlargement of the spleen). In human serum the red cells are smaller, rounder, and more fragile than normal. The red cells have a spherical rather than the biconcave-disk shape of the normal red cell.

27 Thalassemia: thalassemias are a diverse group of genetic blood diseases characterised by absent or decreased production of normal haemoglobin, resulting in a microcytic anaemia of varying degree.

28 Uraninite is a radioactive, uranium-rich mineral and ore with a chemical composition that is largely UO<sub>2</sub>, but also contains UO<sub>3</sub> and oxides of lead, thorium, and rare earth elements. It is most commonly known as pitchblende.

very high fever, up to 4TC, started to become irritable and cross, and the haemoglobin went down to 8 mg/dl.

First, I gave her the MMR-nosode 200C, but she kept on shrieking, did not sleep, and had coryza with thick green mucus. Her mother also said that she protested heavily when she tried to fix the safety-belt of her child seat. The aversion to being bound made me think of a *nitricum* salt and I gave her *Uranium nitricum* 200C. Two days later, she was sleeping well again.

The paediatrician, having suggested a splenectomy for her, said that she also needed to be vaccinated against meningococci. Again, she had high fever and became aggressive after the vaccination. She was throwing herself on the floor and refusing to be cuddled. I repeated *Uranium nitricum* 200C; the fever went down and two weeks later, the haemoglobin was almost normal! (11 mg/dl). In the last eighteen months, I have repeated *Uranium nitricum* 200C three times, mostly for sleeping problems, and it has helped within a week, each time.

---

### 6.13 A case of *Uranium nitricum*, by Dr Atul Patwardhan

#### *Recurrent tonsillitis*

I have incorporated Dr Dinesh Chauhan's method of case witnessing process (a specialised model of case-taking) into my clinical practice for the past couple of years. To me, it looks like a complete method where everything is in a cyclical pattern, where the patient starts a case and ends with the same thing. Every aspect of the case witnessing technique can be explained scientifically, step by step, and it can be accurately reproduced case after case.

Here is a case from my clinic done with three steps of the case witnessing process (Passive, Active and Active-Active.)

D = doctor, P = patient, HG = hand gesture

A seven-year-old male child consulted me in February 2009 for recurrent tonsillitis.

#### **Passive case witnessing process**

D: What happens to you?

P: My nose gets blocked; it gets pinched. (HG: pinching thumb with ring finger and 2<sup>nd</sup> finger). It *gets pressed*. My nose gets blocked and something sticks in my nose, it's a *sticky* feeling. I feel as if my nose is all stuffed up. When my nose gets blocked, I breathe through my mouth. My mother says not to breathe through my mouth, otherwise my teeth can come in front.

D: Your teeth can come in front?

P: Yes. It looks bad. People will say: "Look at his teeth, how his teeth... eeeeeee... yaak!" I will have to put strings (braces) on them to make them straight. We have one person in my dad's office. His teeth are like this. (Patient shows a facial expression.)

D: So, what happens?

P: It hurts sometimes. And it looks dirty. It looks bad, like a dust-bin... dirty.

(He describes his problem in a very peculiar way. He says if the cold persists he will not be able to breathe, then his teeth will protrude and it will look bad, like a dust-bin.)

D: I didn't understand, tell me more.

P: Everything dirty is there in the dust-bin. It contains banana peels, broken torches, cameras, and dirty, dirty things; food products that we don't eat are there in the dust-bin. There is a dust-bin in my playground; lots of dirty things are inside it. Bad smells come from that dust-bin.

D: What else people will say to you? Tell me more...

P: They will say that my teeth are pushing forward... It is looking bad... My teeth look like *zigzags*. I should replace them with artificial teeth, and then people will say, they look good. Then, I will feel good. It won't feel dirty like a dust-bin. I will feel beautiful. Nice things are called beautiful. Good and nice!

D: What do you mean?

P: I and the entire universe are good. We live on the Earth that is in the sky. The Earth and I are both good and nice. Earth is very beautiful. Sometimes, other people come from other planets and trouble the Earth. They *destroy the Earth*.

D: Oh really? Tell me about it...

P: There are bad people who are happy when they trouble the Earth and there are good people who do not trouble the Earth. If bad people come to the Earth, then the Earth has to fight. Bad people win if the Earth does not fight. They *destroy the Earth*. When bad people come to fight, we should show them all *the power that we have*. So, even if they come to fight, we will win. We should not lose. If we lose, our country will be gone. People from that other country will *throw dirty things* on our country. *They will make our country like a dust-bin*.

D: I did not understand. Can you explain this to me?

P: The other country will win and burn our flag. They will make our country *like a dustbin and kill all the people* in the country. *All the people will die*. Our country will be destroyed. It will be *like a dustbin*. They will take a sword and *kill everyone*.

(From the nose, the story goes to "beautiful and good". Then, he goes on to say: "I and the Earth are good. People from other planets come and fight. They will make our country like a dustbin." So, in the course of his description what comes up as a common factor is the image of things being like a dustbin! This looks like the focus of the case, since it has come up in different areas unrelated to each other, and so I become Active from this focus.)

### Active case witnessing process

D: You are talking about a dustbin... Can you explain that to me?

P: Dustbin means bad. Waste material! Dustbin means that someone throws banana peels, broken objects on the entire country, and *people die from the smell. All the country and the world die.*

D: Tell me about 'dustbin'.

P: It *destroys everything. The Earth will be broken.*

D: The Earth will be broken?

P: Earth and our country *will be broken*. There will be *lava in the country*. Everything *will burst like a volcano... and everything is destroyed. Broken pieces all over; broken completely. Lots of lava comes and kills everyone. The entire country dies*. If a bomb is thrown on the country, *it destroys everything and kills all people*. Lava comes out because *the Earth breaks open and burns everything*.

D: What do you mean by: "Someone throws a bomb and the Earth breaks?"

P: The enemy throws *a small bomb which explodes, and all the pieces go all over the country* and the Earth breaks because of it.

D: So what happens due to that?

P: *No one will live. The whole country will break. All the houses and trees will break and there will be nothing left*. The bomb will break open the Earth and lava will come out. That will burn everything, and we will not be able to breathe.

D: "Cannot breathe" means what?

P: Because the nose will become like this (HG: shows the same pinching action.) The nose will stick together and I cannot breathe. I will *suffocate*. The lava is very hot, and it turns everything into ashes. All the houses burn, all the trees burn, all the animals die, and all the people die. Only America does not die since it throws the bomb.

D: Tell me about this 'destroyed' a little more.

P: See, I will show you.

### Active-active case witnessing process

(Patient now talks while drawing.)

P: This is the Earth and this is India... This is Pakistan... and this is Russia... Now the bomb comes and breaks the Earth, and lava comes out and this cheetah starts running but he is also killed, and these houses and trees get destroyed.

(Patient draws two more drawings. His description of the drawing portrays the same themes of destruction caused by a bomb.)

D: So, tell me about this bomb.

P: Bad people throw this bomb and that creates an earthquake. *The bomb is very tiny but when it bursts it destroys everything. The entire country!*

(The child was done with what he had to say, so I called his mother. I did not get any significant information from the mother's history during pregnancy. However, she tells something very peculiar about the patient.)

M: When he was very young he used to play this game - he used to put all his toys in a big bag and tie it up. Then he used to stand on the table and say, *"this bag is a big bomb" and*

*then he used to drop it on the floor and say "everything is gone, everything is gone".*

### **Case analysis**

In the passive phase of case witnessing, the patient describes his nose blockage and ends by saying his teeth will look like a dustbin. Then, he moves to his imagination where there are dirty things being thrown on our country, there is a big destruction and finally, the country looks like a dustbin. Thing converting into a dustbin is a very peculiar expression that comes repetitively, in two different areas. Taking "dust-bin" as the focus, I become Active in the case to understand his perception about "like a dust-bin". We realise that from dustbin, the description moves to destruction, killing, the end of everything, destruction of the Earth, attack by an enemy, destruction by a bomb, lava, earthquake, etc. So, from dustbin he moves to destruction. Besides that, he connects his chief complaint of inability to breathe with a similar hand gesture of pinching his nose to describe the effect of bomb-destruction and bursts of lava. His experience with inability to breathe (as expressed by his hand gesture) both during his cold episodes as well as during destruction is one and the same. That confirms that I am on the right track, and that understanding about the "destruction" will lead me to the core experience of the patient. So, I become Active-Active at this point. In this last phase of case witnessing, he describes through his drawings how this destruction is caused by a bomb that kills everyone; no one is left alive, and everything is destroyed, including humans, plants, animals and the Earth itself. The bomb blasts into pieces and destroys everything. This is the centre of the case. Interestingly, his mother confirms this by describing the game that the child played, where he would emulate throwing a bomb and causing mass destruction through his toys.

In the case, the description of breaking, of total destruction of a structure points towards the mineral kingdom.

Row 7<sup>th</sup>: mass destruction caused by a bomb that destroys the entire country, including human beings, trees, houses, animals.

Prescription: *Uranium nitricum* 1M (the level of experience of the patient is delusion).

### **Follow-up summary**

*March 2009.*

M: He is doing fine. He has not had any attacks this month and he is sleeping peacefully, not snoring (he used to snore a lot before). The nose seems to be free, not blocked.

Plan: Placebo.

*May 2009.*

P: I have a minor cold with green discharge, but no fever! I was fine for the past two months. I had a fever once, but your medicine (*Uranium nitricum*) helped me.

M: He recovered in a day. He did not need anti-inflammatory medicines. Now, he is more energetic and does his homework on time. He swims daily and he is going to participate in a tournament as well.

Plan: Placebo.

*August 2009* (phone call).

M: He is doing extremely well. He has not had any attack of tonsillitis for the past six months. This is a remarkable achievement. "I haven't visited the paediatrician in a long time." He has become more attentive. His appetite has improved. He has become more thoughtful in his actions. He does not break his toys anymore!

Plan: Placebo.

*December 2010.*

P: Doctor, I got a dream. I saw a bright light and God in my dream. He said: "I have stopped all the people from fighting and making bad things like guns and bombs." He said there will be no more war.

Interestingly, I found the following rubric from the *Uranium nitricum* proving by Dr Chatterjee: dreams of God, hears voices of God.

The child has improved consistently, and now follows up with me only if he has a cold.

#### 6.14 A case of *Uranium nitricum*, by Dr Dinesh Chauhan

*Bhoom!*

In March 2005, an 8-year-old boy came to me with chronic bronchial asthma since the age of one.

##### **Passive case witnessing process**

Dinesh (D): Tell me something about you.

The child kept looking around without speaking for ten minutes. He kept looking here and there in the consulting room. After the ten-minute period of silence, he spontaneously moved his hand up and down three times, making three semi-circles, the fourth time leaving his hand hanging in the air.

The same pause continued for another five minutes.

I asked him all sorts of open-ended questions about his illness, interests and hobbies, fears, dreams, friends, school, but he still did not speak. He was very restless, rocking the chair

continuously. During the pause, however, he continued making the same gesture, this time with noises something like "bhoom!" "Bhoom!" is the child's expression from his mother tongue accompanying the hand gesture, where the word means the sound of something bursting like a firecracker.

After around 30 to 40 minutes, all my open-ended, passive questions were exhausted. The child kept repeating "bhoom!" along with the non-verbal gesture and restlessness. So far, these were my only observations about the child. He did not talk about any area that most children talk about like fears, dreams, stories, interests and hobbies, likes and dislikes, school, parents, friends, and so on.

The last resort was for me to ask the boy to draw something.

D: Would you like to draw something for me?

He did not react, so I just left the coloured pencils and paper in front of him on the table. Then, he spontaneously started drawing and 20 minutes later his first drawing was finished.

Up till this point, the patient was in touch with one area: drawing. Hence, I became active with this area to find the focus. To find the focus, while being active, it is necessary to be passive and open-ended in this area.

#### **Active case witnessing process: identifying the focus**

D: Describe what is in this drawing.

Patient (P): A man is standing on the mountain. There is a house and a building. Storm ("toofan" in the patient's mother tongue) is coming over and its waves of destruction will destroy everything.

D: What else?

P: Nothing...

D: OK. Can you draw one more drawing?

The boy draws for five minutes.

D: Can you explain this drawing to me?

P: There is a big mountain filled with darkness. A voice comes from the darkness that says: "I'll come and kill you." There is a big storm ("toofan") bursting from the sky and water pours down... Everything gets destroyed with the storm... Only grass survives... But if you go inside the grass then, you cannot come back.

Nothing is really making sense to me as the child tells me about his drawings... except that there is a storm and destruction in both drawings. While I am actively trying to find the focus, at the same time, I remain passive and open-ended, allowing the child to express his inner being through his drawing.



D: Can you make one more drawing for me, whatever comes in your mind right now?

He makes one more drawing, lasting about three minutes.

D: Can you describe this drawing?

P: The storm has come... Waves of destruction are destroying everything... Everything is melting... The house is going under water... All the buildings are getting destroyed... Everything is melting, everybody is dying.

D: OK. Would you like to draw more?

P: Yes, one more drawing.

He starts drawing and takes 5-7 minutes to finish.

P: This is a ghost, with a very big hand. Storm starts from his hand... There are waves of destruction and storm everywhere... Everybody is dying... Everything is melting.

D: Anything else?

P: No.

D: Would you like to draw something more?

P: No.

I asked the child two or three times whether he wanted to make any more drawings, but he said that he had done all he wanted to draw. In all the child's drawings, the common theme is destruction, storm, everybody is dying, everything is melting. In the passive phase, the hand gesture is very peculiar.

Noting all this, I went through all the drawings again to try and see what it is that the patient is expressing in the drawings, both knowingly and unknowingly.

I observed that in each drawing, the child had drawn a circular object, the only thing he did not describe. Since the child has unknowingly drawn this in every drawing, this is also peculiar along with the common theme of destruction and storms in all the drawings, and the hand gesture from the passive phase.

Having obtained the focus, I now need to proceed to the active process for confirmation. I ask the child about the circular object, which is a completely different area. If this can be connected to the verbal and non-verbal focus, the focus is confirmed.

#### **Active case witnessing process to confirm the focus**

D: What is this circular object in your drawing?

P: This object is the root cause of all the destruction. It is a bomb.

D: Can you draw something about this bomb?

P: There is a big bomb and it divides from 1 to 2 to 4 to 16... From one big bomb, many small bombs come out and destroy everything. It's like "bhoom, bhoom, bhoom!"

He uses the same hand gesture that he used during the passive process.

What the child is explaining through the hand gesture is the chain reaction of a bomb. Thus here, all verbal and non-verbal, out-of-place, peculiar expressions of the passive and active

process can be connected together. This gives us the clue that we are on the right track: the focus is confirmed.

This signals the start of the active-active process to explore the entire process of the focus of destruction, bomb, storm, everything is melting, and everybody is dying, alone with the non-verbal gesture and drawings.

### Active-active case witnessing process

D: Can you draw one drawing to explain me everything?

P: This is a black coloured big bomb, which makes small bombs from 1 to 2 to 4 to 8 to 16, and then destroys everything. Everything melts, everybody dies, mountains are destroyed, and the house is destroyed. If this big bomb comes in the hands of the ghost, then he can do anything, he can bring toofan (storm) which will kill everybody, which will destroy everything, everybody... America and Pakistan have such bombs... They have to be saved from the enemies, otherwise everything will get destroyed.

### Analysis

Patient's centre:

- Storm.
- Waves of destruction.
- Everything is destroyed.
- Everything melts.
- Everybody dies.
- The bomb is the root cause of all destruction.
- Non-verbal hand gesture: "Bhoom!"
- Big bomb makes small bombs and destroys everything.
- Drawings.

Important physical symptoms of the patient:

- Appetite: increased.
- Urine: holds urine by crossing his legs and then cannot control the urge.
- Recurrent aphthae in mouth.

Prescription: *Uranium nitricum* 200C, single dose.

The patient should ideally have been given 1M, as he is at a higher level of experience.

Information on *Uranium nitricum* from *Synoptic Materia Medica*, Frans Vermeulen<sup>29,1</sup>:

- Ulceration in mouth, nose, stomach, duodenum.
- Ravenous appetite.
- "Constant inclination to urinate with forcing in bladder, had to cross her legs to keep urine

back. When she uncrossed her legs, the urine gushed forth" (proving symptom, Carleton Smith).

Proving from *Structure: Experiences with the Mineral Kingdom*, vol. 2, Rajan Sankaran:

- Very powerful energy, destruction, no control, constructive and destructive energy.
- Surge of energy burst, it was so powerful. There is nothing beyond that, nothing more ultimate and beyond control of man. So powerful it can destroy you, you have no control.
- Bursting, breaking loose, like a volcano bursting, like a dam bursting.

### Summary of follow-ups

After one month: his father said that the boy's general energy level had improved, and he was talking less often about destruction. The child was calmer and less restless.

The child drew a diagram on the first follow-up. Since the child put more people in the drawing, it made me feel that the destruction would be less this time. On asking him about the drawing, however, the child said there is much more destruction now. More people are dying. In his dreams, he saw bombs blasts. This is nothing but homeopathic aggravation at the level of the state of the patient.

Owing to the improvement in overall energy and restlessness, the patient was given placebo.

After four months: after two months of treatment, the child developed severe eruptions on his face, but this improved on its own, without any repetition of the remedy or any conventional medicine.

The attacks of bronchial asthma have considerably declined. The father noticed that his son was less dependent on inhalers and steroids than before. Initially, the child needed the inhaler pump twice a day. Now, he only needs it once every two or three weeks. Overall, the child's health is greatly improved.

After six months: the whole state of destruction and storm was completely dissolved. His drawings showed everything in harmony and at peace, with a far greater use of colour.

After eight to nine months, the boy is better in every way: physically, mentally, subconsciously, dreams, and drawings. During this period, he has also become less dependent on inhalers and steroids, and after one year, he no longer needs any of these treatments. This was all after a single dose of *Uranium nitricum* 200C at the start of the case. He was followed up for two to two and a half years. I hardly needed to repeat the remedy, unless there was an aggravation in his state.

---

**6.15 A case of *Uranium iodatum*, by Dr Deborah Collins*****A nine-year-old philosopher***

Emily is a nine-year-old girl who suffers from congenital malformations, which affect her whole body. She has a tiny build, hardly as tall as a four-year-old, and most of her bones are deformed: extremely severe scoliosis, club feet, and a caved in chest, which has pushed her heart to the right side and barely leaves room for her lungs. Her forehead is large and misshapen, with a network of veins evident just under the surface, and her genitals are not properly formed. She has been under specialised care all her life and her parents have sought help and advice worldwide. Her immune system is severely compromised; every sniffle results in a high fever and a cough, and because she is unable to spit up phlegm this usually leads to more antibiotics and often a prolonged hospital stay due to pneumonia. She has been hospitalised about 20 times in her short life and has needed antibiotics at least six times per year, as well as oxygen. Her parents have been fighting for her life all these years; they have had to keep her away from school or shopping centres, and have not been able to have visitors who may be harbouring a cold or a 'flu'.

On seeing Emily for the first time, I was taken aback, not because of her deformities, for which I was prepared, but because of the image which flashed through my mind; the hell-fires of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. Another striking element was a distinct yeasty odour.

Emily has the look of an old wise person in a tiny body. Her parents confirmed that she is in many ways much older than her age. She was early in learning to read and write, and she has drawn three-dimensionally ever since she learned to draw. Her comments are often far beyond her years, and she seems unperturbed by her condition despite her limitations. She is known to 'guide' her mother when there is stress, as though she is able to see through the situation and find a solution. For example, Emily's mother scolded the dog for coming in the house with muddy paws and soiling the carpet. Emily came to the dog's defence, saying that it was not the dog's fault; it is just what dogs do. Seeing that her mother was upset by this, Emily apologised and consoled her mother, explaining how best to deal with the dog so that no one would be upset!

It turned out that Emily's only great fear was that of fire; she could not tolerate any open fire in the house, including a gas hob, and would panic if a candle was lit. Fire sirens and reports of fire would greatly upset her. She is highly concerned about the welfare of others and can be very upset if she hears of any cruelty, especially to animals. The only behaviour problem that she displays is anger at not being allowed to play with her friends, when one of them has a cold.

Due to her severe deformities, in combination with her 'wise old person' presentation, I chose to prescribe an Actinide: *Uranium 200C*. The following two days, she was unusually sad, crying and clinging to her parents. Several weeks later, she began to cough again but was

this time able to spit up phlegm. She developed a high temperature and became very hungry and restless. The symptoms looked like Iodine (hot, hungry, and restless), and I would have liked to prescribe *Uranium iodatum*, but this is not yet available, so I gave her *Uranium 200* at the same time as *Iodum 200*. It was Emily who led the way: "I will need this a few times and then I will be alright." She placated her mother, who would otherwise have called in the doctor, with the usual recourse to antibiotics and possible hospitalisation. For the first time ever the fever and the cough abated, and Emily recovered without any other medication. Since then, she has had the occasional snuffle, which has been relieved immediately with a dose of *Uranium*. For the first time in nine years, Emily's mother has felt confident enough to go away for a week.

Ten months later, Emily's health has improved so much that her mother has started to be more aware of her own health issues, "Since I don't have to worry about Emily anymore." And here Emily takes the lead as well: "Oh Mom, you just worry too much. You need to learn to trust."

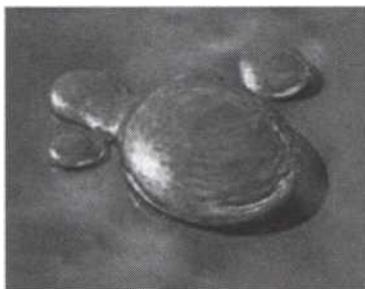
Interestingly, besides the improvement in her general health, Emily's fear of fire has disappeared. She now likes to light the candle before dinner, blow it out, and then light it again. She is still concerned when she hears fire sirens, saying how dreadful it must be for the people whose house is burning, but she is no longer in a panic. Meanwhile, instead of being the worry of the family, Emily is able to ward off colds and coughs, bouncing back immediately; her immune system seems to be the healthiest of the family!

## **STAGE 7: NEPTUNIUM**

### **The element Np 93**

Neptunium is the first of the artificially produced radioactive elements. As such it inaugurates the series of transuranic elements. It was created in the spring of 1940 at the University of California at Berkeley by Edwin McMillan and Philip Abelson by bombarding uranium atoms with neutrons. Quite naturally, it was named neptunium after the planet Neptune, discovered in 1846, to follow uranium.

Neptunium is a silvery-white metal. It is cold soluble in hydrochloric acid and then produces neptunium chloride, the salt used to create *Neptunium muriaticum*. There are 20 isotopes of this metal, of which the most stable is neptunium-237, by far the most abundant in nuclear power plants as the decay product of americium-241. It is therefore this isotope that has been the object of the proving. Because of its long half-life, 2.14 million years, its radioactivity is low.



*Neptunium metal buttons*

*Neptunium* exists in two homeopathic forms: *Neptunium muriaticum* and *Neptunium nitricum*.

### **Neptunium toxicity**

Ingestion is the most common route of contamination of neptunium. In the gastrointestinal tract, absorption occurs mainly in the small intestine rather than the stomach. In laboratory animals, the radiological effects of neptunium are mainly manifested by osteosarcomas linked to its bone tropism. Other types of tumour have also been observed in soft tissue (liver, kidney).

Main isotopes of Neptunium

<i>Isotope</i>	<i>Half-life<sup>301</sup></i>	<i>Decay mode</i>	<i>Decay product</i>
<sup>235</sup> Np	396.1 d	a	<sup>231</sup> Pa
<sup>236</sup> <sub>sp</sub>	154,000 y	a	<sup>232</sup> <sub>pa</sub>
<sup>237</sup> Np	2.144 My	a	<sup>233</sup> Pa

Mythology of the god Neptune

Called Ποσειδών (Poseidon) by the Greeks and then Neptune by the Romans, the god of the seas can be easily recognised by his emblem, a trident he holds in his right hand. The ancients report that Neptune and his brothers Jupiter and Pluto, sons of Saturn, dethroned their father thanks to a subterfuge developed with the help of their mother, Rhea. They then shared the world: Jupiter chose the sky, Pluto the underworld and Neptune the sea, while each kept the land. Thus, one met Neptune more often in Mount Olympus than in his fabulous palace at the bottom of the ocean. Although his main wife was Amphitrite, daughter of Ocean, the poets described his innumerable liaisons with goddesses or mortals, which is why he is called the most fickle of the gods. To achieve his ends, he could transform himself into a ram, a horse, a bird, a bull, a dolphin, even a river.

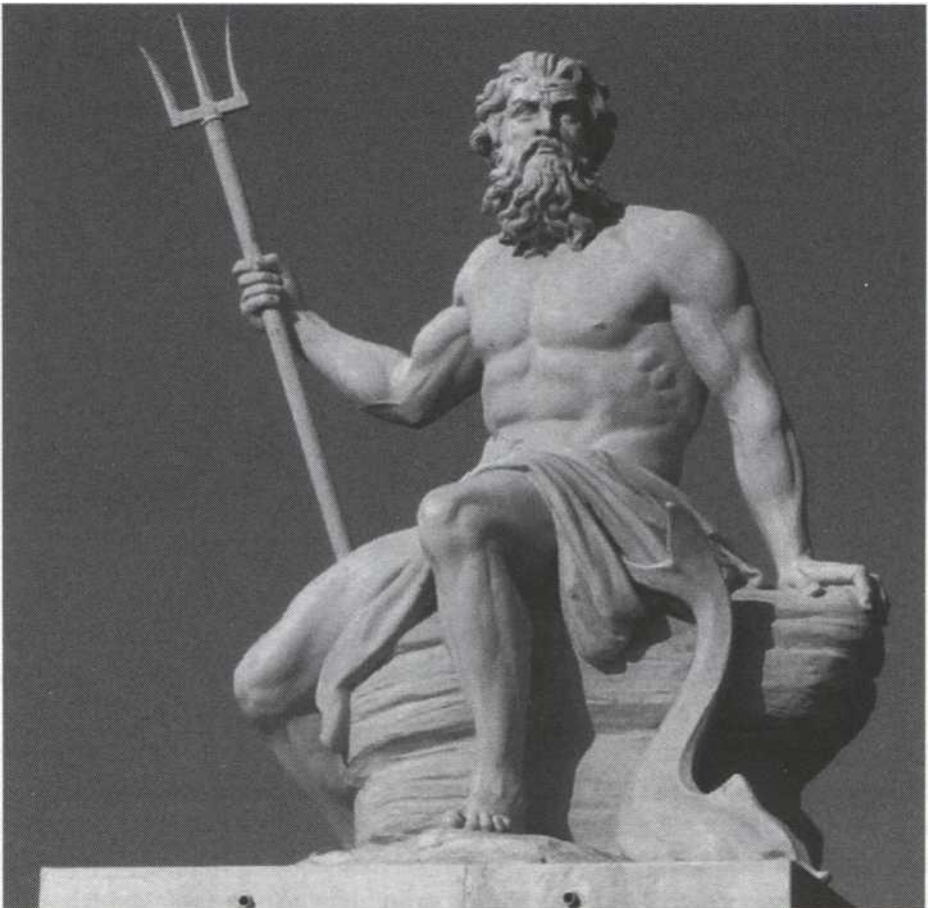
Neptune reigned first over the seas - the Mediterranean and the Calm Waters, today the Black Sea - as well as over the vast ocean that supposedly surrounded the Earth. As Edith Hamilton<sup>1311</sup> writes, “when he rides in his golden chariot on the surface of the waves, silence follows the noise of the waves and a peaceful serenity follows the passage of the wheels”. He is therefore the god who calms storms and floods; he comes to the aid of ships stranded on the reefs or sandbanks. Often we add to his name the word stable’, so he stabilises the island of Delos to protect Apollo’ birth. But on the other hand, Neptune can cause terrible storms and make sailors and ships disappear. As such, he is a fearsome god, “more the god of the raging sea than of the calm”, according to Louis Sechan and Pierre Leveque<sup>30 31 [32]</sup>. Some texts show that he can also unleash tornadoes and hurricanes on earth, water and wind invading the space and carrying away everything in their path. In fact, Neptune reigns over all waters, from the primordial ocean from which the gods themselves were born, to the fresh waters, springs, rivers and streams. Thus the feasts of Neptune, the Neptunales, were celebrated every July 23 at the time of

30 See above Table of half-lives p. 26  
31 *Mythology*, Edith Hamilton, Black Dog & Leventhal, 2017.  
32 *Les grandes divlnites de la Grece*, Louis Sechan and Pierre Leveque, 2<sup>nd</sup> edition, Armand Colin,

the great heats, when nature is most thirsty.

Finally, Neptune is the god of earthquakes, as earthquakes were linked, according to the ancients, to the storms of the sea on which the continents rested. He is therefore the one who shakes the world, lifts the earth and makes what is on its surface collapse. In accordance with the symbolism of water, it is granted a fertilising power: in the *Critias*, Plato designates Poseidon as the main god of Atlantis, the legendary sunken continent. There he had the power “to cause two springs of water, one hot, the other cold, to spring up from under the ground, and to cause all kinds of nourishing plants to grow on the earth in sufficient quantity”.

Edith Hamilton concludes her article by stating that the trident is the spear with which Neptune can lift and disperse everything according to the streams. Similarly, each point of the trident seems to evoke one of the domains ruled by Neptune: sea, rivers and land.

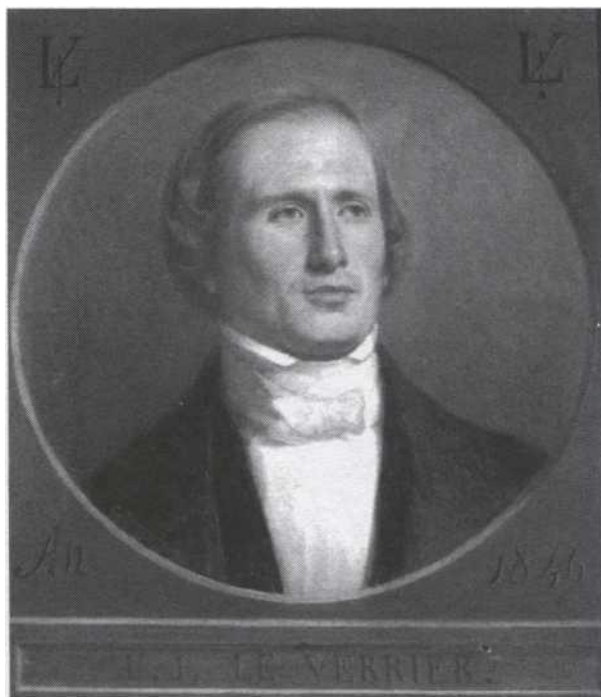


*The god Neptune*



## The planet Neptune

Neptune is the penultimate planet in the solar system, both by its distance from the Sun (4.497 billion km, i.e. 30 times the distance from the Earth to the Sun) and by the relatively recent date of its discovery. With Uranus and Pluto, between whose orbits it gravitates, it is one of the three planets invisible to the naked eye. It was observed for the first time on September 23, 1846 by the German astronomer Johann Gottfried Galle according to the calculations of the Frenchman Urbain Le Verrier. Le Verrier had assumed that the unexplained perturbations of Uranus' orbit were due to the influence of another planet further away. He established remarkably precise calculations which allowed Galle to confirm the existence of the new planet at only  $1^\circ$  from the supposed location. Therefore, the authorship of the discovery belongs to Le Verrier, especially since he gave it the name of Neptune.



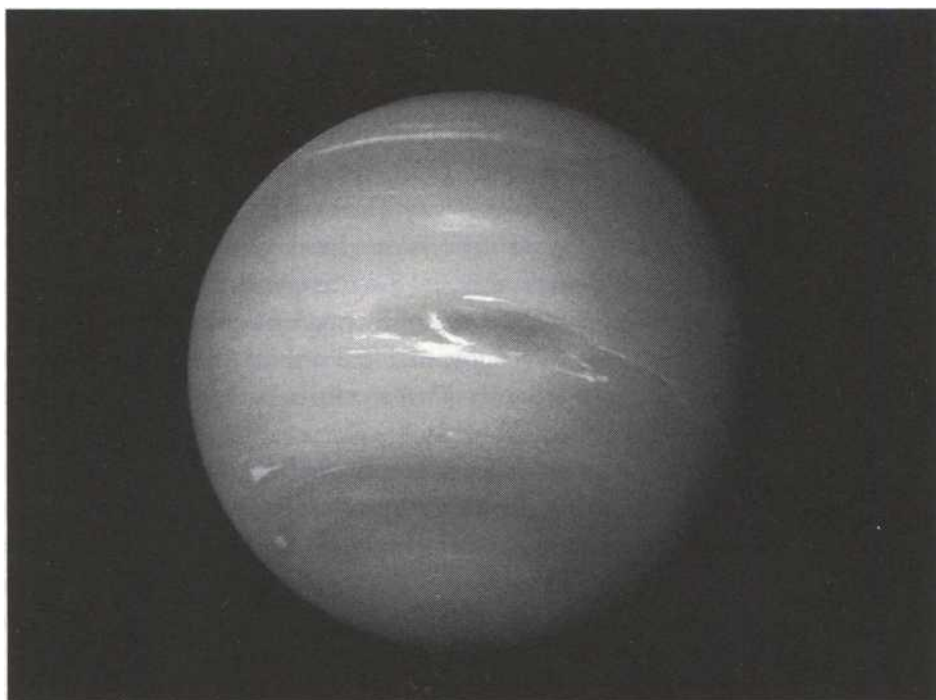
*Urbain Le Verrier (1811-1877)*

It is the last of the giant planets: its size (equatorial radius of 49,244 km) is barely smaller than that of Uranus, but almost three times smaller than that of Jupiter. It takes 164.79 Earth years to complete its revolution around the sun and rotates on itself in 15 hours and 48 minutes.

Neptune was photographed for the first time on August 25, 1989 by the Voyager II

probe, which allowed the whole world to admire its superb blue colour. Only visible in the southern hemisphere, is a white spot that varies in shape and size and is reminiscent of sea foam. The presence of this spot suggests that the upper layer of Neptune's atmosphere is permanently traversed by violent storms. Composed only of hydrogen, helium and methane, Neptune, like Jupiter, Saturn or Uranus, does not have a solid surface. Due to its distance to the sun, the daytime temperature is very low:  $-190^{\circ}\text{C}$ .

Neptune has 14 satellites, the largest of which, Triton, was observed the year after the planet was discovered.



*The planet Neptune*

### **Historical context of Neptune's discovery**

The time of Neptune's discovery corresponded chronologically to the emergence of revolutionary movements that shook Europe, notably in France (fall of Louis-Philippe and proclamation of the Second Republic in 1848), but also in Italy, Germany, Austria and Hungary, and Russia. These movements were often inspired and led by intellectuals from the bourgeois class, including poets, writers, philosophers and artists. This is why these events have been described as 'romantic revolution'. Moved by the misery of the workers that the industrial revolution had uprooted from the countryside, they

denounced the exploitation of man by man, dreaming of a society based on the abolition of classes and the fair sharing of wealth. Thus was published in 1848 the *Manifesto of the Communist Party*, by Karl Marx, the basis of a doctrine that prevailed for nearly a century and a half. If the industrial revolution could be summed up in an image, it could be that of smoke escaping from a chimney: smoke of a factory, a locomotive or a steam engine.

The middle of the 19<sup>th</sup> century also corresponded to the exploration of the last unknown territories and the conquest of the great colonial empires by the European powers, notably England and France. Let us note that only in 1848 slavery was definitively abolished in the French possessions. Isn't it strange that these immense territories, whose fabulous charms had attracted so many of our close ancestors overseas, could, barely a century later, escape their new masters in the space of only a few years?

Let us not forget the advent of the long reign of Queen Victoria in 1837, whose legendary rigor was similar to the veil of prudery and devotion that covered all of Europe and North America for more than half a century. How many sacrifices, renunciations and frustrations in the name of a dogma often diverted and emptied of meaning! However, the second half of the 19<sup>th</sup> century also saw the emergence of an authentic mysticism, illustrated for example by Saint Theresa of Lisieux or Bernadette Soubirous, as well as currents such as spiritism, theosophy, etc. One cannot fully grasp the spirit of this period without considering the spectre of tuberculosis: how many mystics died of phthisis and how many phthisics became mystic?

In a different register, many writers and poets tasted the delights of hashish, then consumed in the form of jam, as witnessed by Baudelaire's *Les Paradis artificiels*. Finally, on the medical level, the 1840s correspond to the beginnings of surgical anaesthesia: it was first practiced with nitrous oxide (1843), then with ether (1846) and chloroform (first general anaesthesia in 1847).

## Astrological symbolism of Neptune

What common point links these facts of such different natures? First of all, the search for the undifferentiated primordial state from which all creation originates. We know today that at its origins the Earth was entirely covered with water and that little by little a unique continent called Pangea ("the whole earth") emerged. Whether it is the abolition of social classes, the balanced sharing of wealth, the exploration of distant lands, the quest for the sacred or the invisible, we always find this search for a lost paradise, for that golden age when there was not yet the awareness of being separated from the Creator or from other creatures. This consciousness is probably at the origin of any human suffering. So, the search for this state of fusion - with God, with the beloved, with the rest of humanity, and even with the entire universe - refers to some kind of escape behaviour from earthly reality.

*Astrological symbol of Neptune*

In astrology Neptune symbolises first of all the experience of forgetting oneself as an individual, with all its consequences. On the psychic level it is the main factor of intuition: as if the person sensitive to this planet would be able to see through the veil separating individuals from each other. Neptune's influence thus characterises hypersensitivity to the presence of others and to the surrounding atmosphere. It happens that this hypersensitivity leads to clairvoyance or mysticism, always outside the subjects will. Very often one observes an attraction to situations that are "too good to be true", that is to say, more of a fantasy than a tangible reality. Then comes disillusionment and the reactivation of the initial suffering with the bitter realisation that paradise, or what comes close to it, is not of this world.

While Neptune symbolises the sacred (and not the divine in the strict sense), we understand why it represents sacrifice, literally "that which makes sacred". Sacrifice is, in fact, the process by which the self tries, mostly unconsciously, to reabsorb itself in the primordial love and to disappear as a separate individual. In practice, we observe that behind every sacrificial behaviour, there is at times a guilt linked to a fault, most often imaginary, unconscious or inherited from an ascendant, and sometimes a fear of abandonment linked to the absence, incapacity or non-recognition of one of the parents.



Since its discovery, astrologers have granted Neptune a particular affinity with the sign of Pisces. The last of the twelve signs of the zodiac, Pisces symbolises the invisible fluid from which all things originate and into which all things will be resorbed at the end of time. There are many similarities between this sign and Christianity: Christ was called ΙΧΘΥΣ - *Ichthys* <sup>.331</sup>, fish in Greek - by the first Christians who drew a fish on the sand or the walls as a sign of recognition. At that time, two thousand years ago, the age of

33 *Ichthys* is the acronym of Christ: Ἰησοῦς Χριστός Θεοῦ Υἱός Σωτήρ - *Iesouis Khristos Theoi Huios Soter*, Jesus Christ son of God saviour.

Pisces began with the entry of the vernal equinox<sup>1341</sup> in the constellation of the same name.

All the Christian values can be found in the symbolism of Pisces: in addition to infinite love and charity, the notions of compassion, communion and sharing evoke the disappearance of boundaries and differences between beings, hence the idea of dissolution of the ego and fusion with the divine. We also find the notions of sacrifice, in reference to Christ on the cross; of salvation through the forgiveness of sins; of miracles in the form of healing or the resolution of a desperate situation. Here we touch on the energy of grace, of the marvellous, of the supernatural. By extension, Neptune often evokes the ideal, inaccessible or unattainable character of a being or a thing. As far as love is concerned, Neptune symbolises the feeling that one keeps to oneself, because one cannot or does not dare to reveal it, and will often translate into platonic love in which desire is sublimated.

Concerning its adverse effects, Neptune creates the appearance of the marvellous, the miraculous, but this often corresponds only to a more or less lasting episode followed by a painful return to the reality of this world. It then leads to disappointment, bitterness, and sorrow that can take a long time to heal. And for good reason: we thought we were in Paradise and, like Adam and Eve, we were chased out. By extension, it represents the voluntary manoeuvres that create the conditions of illusion: dishonesty, betrayal, swindling, scandal. The desire to escape the reality of this world may lead to the search for artificial paradises through drugs (cannabis, LSD) or to euphoria through alcohol.

Neptune, god of rivers and oceans, symbolises the currents that bring about the appearance and disappearance of people, objects, phenomena, feelings; the coming together and going apart, the eternal movement of ebb and flow that we observe in the tides. It thus supposes the current which carries away, the great wave that drops us off in an unknown place. It can represent the ordeal of exile, abandonment, isolation in arid or desolate places, as well as the stay in distant and enchanting paradises lost in the middle of the oceans. When water turns into vapour, it produces the fog, the veil that prevents one from seeing where one is and gives the sensation of being lost. It creates therefore mental confusion, error, forgetfulness, loss of one's points of reference and identity, and can lead to psychosis.

---

34 The vernal equinox, or gamma point, corresponds to the intersection of the celestial equator and the ecliptic.

Row 7, Stage 7

*Neptunium* feels lifted by an immense wave of energy which gives him access to a higher plane where everything is fluid, easy, luminous, even superhuman. He feels an intense joy, an exaltation of mood expressed through laughter and song. His level of consciousness rises and allows him to distance himself from events, to let things happen, to let go. His spiritual quest becomes prominent: in his dreams he prays, participates in pilgrimages and finds himself in the middle of large crowds. He is no longer limited by the ego barrier and devotes himself to helping others, so he shows great empathy, compassion, generosity and a sense of sharing. His need for knowledge is combined with a desire to pass on. Sexual desire disappears in favour of an unconditional and disembodied love. In *Neptunium*, the disintegration of the self is achieved through its dissolution into the collective consciousness and the Great Whole, just as salt dissolves in the ocean.

But the great wave can also produce the storm: the mood becomes unstable, carelessness gives way to sadness and irritability, as if a paradise had been lost. The desire to withdraw from the world leads the subject to loneliness and isolation. He faces painful family situations marked by poverty, illness, abandonment or death of loved ones. In his dreams he finds himself in situations of great danger: he is pursued, harassed, invaded, threatened by armed enemies, his child disappears or is kidnapped. The great wave can also lift the earth and cause all structures to collapse as in an earthquake. However, whatever the trials and perils, the outcome is almost always happy, as if a miracle intervened at the last moment.

The energy of the Actinides manifests itself in *Neptunium* in the form of an immense wave that allows it to rise to dizzying heights and then fall back to earth and spread out with irresistible force on the shore. But whereas *Neptunium* puts intense joy and endless suffering into perspective, the energy of ever-renewed life is highlighted by the omnipresence of water and children.

*Neptunium* fits perfectly into the 7<sup>th</sup> Stage by transposing the values of mutual aid and cooperation to the highest plane, that of spirituality and the sacred, which characterise the 7<sup>th</sup> Row.

## The provings of *Neptunium muriaticum*

The first proving of *Neptunium muriaticum* was carried out in 1999 at the Hahnemann School of Frejus-Saint Raphael (France) by Dr Jacques Rey<sup>[35]</sup> and myself, inspired by Jeremy Sherr's methodology<sup>[36]</sup>. It included 20 provers and was conducted in a doubleblind, placebo-controlled manner. All symptoms are integrated into the current computer repertories (*Radar Opus, Complete Repertory*).

Another proving of the same remedy was conducted in 2000 in Germany by Dr Hans Eberle and Friedrich Ritzer. As with *Uranium oxydatum* and the other Actinides they proved, the participants knew the name of the strain. This work has not been published, but it was communicated to me by the authors, and I have translated it.

Since the two provings of *Neptunium muriaticum* have many common themes and symptoms, I have chosen to put them together. However, in order to differentiate them, the symptoms of the German proving are in italics.

### Physical symptoms

**Vertigo:** Dizziness with chills, nausea and fatigue.

**Head:** Tightness above eyebrows and at temples, with heaviness in vertex and stiffness in neck.

Sensation of pressure in head. Transfixing pain in left temple as if by a nail.

**Eye:** Pain behind the eyes by moving the eyes. Styte in left eye. Ptosis of the right upper eyelid with sensation of a point in the right eye.

**Vision:** Sensation of a veil in front of the eyes, sometimes followed by clearer, brighter vision.

*Intermittent visual disturbances, as if the lens is dirty, with blurred vision. Tearing and burning.*

**Ears:** Sharp pain in the left ear, followed by a sensation of obstruction. Fleeting vibrations, as if an air bubble was emptying out of the ear. Sensation of water and oozing in the right ear.

*Tinnitus, whistling.*

**Nose:** Upper edges of the nose sensitive with desire for massage. Very fleeting burning in nose like when one swallows water through the nose. *Polyps coming out of nose.*

**Face:** Red, sensitive and painful pimples on forehead, temples, neck, chin. *Trigeminal neuralgia.*

**Mouth:** Dry mouth with desire to drink hot or cold. Tingling in the palate with thirst. Pimple at the bottom of the palate, on the tongue, aphtha inside the lips. Herpes labialis.

**Throat and neck:** Sour throat. *Rough sensation in the throat as if by a graze, with hoarseness and desire to clear the throat.* Sensation of trembling inside the neck with cold

35 Dr Jacques Rey (1945-2022) was a homeopathic paediatrician in Saint-Raphael, France.

36 *The Dynamics and Methodology of Homeopathic Provings*, Jeremy Sherr, Dynamis Books, 2<sup>nd</sup> edition,

ness and hypersensitivity to touch. Tension and tightness in neck.

**Stomach:** Desire for salad, fresh fruit, ice cream, chocolate. Intense thirst not > by drinking a lot of water. Belching with thirst and nausea. Heaviness after meals. Nausea often accompanied by fatigue and dizziness.

**Chest:** Stabbing pain or side stitch at the bottom of the right ribs. Shooting intercostal neuralgia with paroxysmal attacks and extreme fatigue. Oppression of the last ribs on both sides, with sensation of internal heat. Oppression between head and torso, “as if I felt the inner walls of my body; as if my thorax was compressed; as if I was tight in a corset”. *Sensation of a steel plate on the chest. Breathing difficult, wheezing. Palpitations at night.* Slight cardiac erethism.

**Abdomen:** Pain and heat in the abdomen around navel, with thirst. Sensation of a point in liver at the base of right lobe. Side stitches in groin when walking. Bloating after meals, with bowel spasms and gurgling.

**Rectum:** Constipation. Flatus *sometimes very offensive* and incomplete stools. *Frequent diarrhoea at night.*

**Female:** Sharp pain in the ovaries, on each side of the uterus when bending down, after intercourse. Scanty menses. Hot flashes with inner excitement. Vaginal dryness during intercourse.

**Back:** Sensation like a blow on the spine, “as if I had been pressed on all this area with a bread shovel”, from the nape of the neck to the lower back. Sensation that the muscles of the back do not support her any more. Back pain on the right side, sitting while bending the back or lying > standing up. Pain under the shoulder blades while sitting > standing up. Dorso-lumbar pain (D9-D10).

**Extremities:** Sharp pain at the thumb-index junction when squeezing. Cramps and numbness in hands and little fingers. Itching and pain in left wrist. Trembling legs as if having drunk alcohol. Cramps and pounding in buttocks. Pain in left hip. Posterior sciatic pain in right leg < standing and walking, > sitting. Stinging pain in left knee and cracking < on movement. Involuntary movement of the patella of left knee. Cramps in calf. *Pain in ankles.* Numbness in left knee, left foot and toes. Cramps under the feet.

**Sleep:** Fatigue and sleep in the afternoon with stinging and watery eyes. *Permanent need for rest and sleep throughout the day. Trouble at falling asleep.* Waking up at 3 or 4 am.

**General:** Great fatigue in the afternoon and evening, sometimes permanent, often accompanied by drowsiness and nausea.



## Mental symptoms and dreams

**Unusual energy with a feeling of fluidity, well-being and self-control**, without excitement, as if one were in a state of grace that transcends physical limits, beyond the reach of adversity.

- High spirits, absence of anxiety, tonus at the top.
- Although she had been absent for several sessions, she was very sure of herself in acrobatic gymnastics: “I literally took off” She scared everyone, but she felt very calm, no excitement.
- Feeling that “nothing can affect her”.
- Always so cheerful when she wakes up, good mood and cheerfulness all day.
- Great activity in household tasks (cleaning, gardening, tidying, sorting) and intellectual activities. “Nothing was burdensome, everything was done easily, energy flowed perfectly.” She felt very fluid mentally and very active physically.
- Feels happier, calmer, despite a stressful day. Still happier the next day, even though she has concerns about her husbands health and finances.
- Much more energy and dynamism than usual.
- *No effort, no pressure, let yourself be guided.*
- *Confidence in the future, time will bring other solutions to the problems and difficulties of our present life.*

**Exaltation of mood with euphoria, laughter, giggling, loquacity, singing**, like after taking alcohol or drugs.

- Very good mood: “I am laughing all the time. At the gym, I’m more cheerful and I have fun like a kid.”
- In the afternoon, fit of giggles for nothing, until she cried. As she left work, her colleague said to her: “You look like you’ve been smoking a joint.” A certain euphoria in spite of professional worries.
- In the afternoon, still giggles for nothing, tears. Her colleague says to her: “Stop taking this medicine!”
- Impression of well-being as if the body allowed a fluid circulation of elements, without any organic or mental blockage. More talkative than usual, laughing and euphoria evoking the state of inebriation.
- A few giggles, feels great even though she is late for work. Her husband tells her that she sang when she woke up.
- Sings while washing.
- Has been singing all day at work. Cheerful, euphoric.
- Throughout the morning very cheerful, in a very good mood at breakfast. She sang more than usual, so much so that her husband said to her: “You are not giving a recital.”

Then **forgetfulness, confusion, reversal of words or letters, mood instability with sadness and irritability**, as if a paradise had been lost.

- More absent-minded than usual and systematically late for appointments.
- I forgot a doctors appointment for my husband, it never happened to me before. A little less cheerful today, much less good mood.
- Reverses things.
- She says sentences backwards. In the morning, she got the wrong colour pot several times (she stirred chrome instead of cobalt). Confusions in time.
- *In a phone booth, he forgets important documents that he has been working on. He forgets his wallet with all his papers, etc., but he finds everything again.*
- *He is no longer sure of the name of his son-in-law.*
- Irritability at the slightest trouble. Can't stand anything.
- Angry at everyone. I trimmed the hedge well and I tore everyone to shreds at the same time. Anger more precise, clearer in my head about what is wrong. It's not a mean anger.
- Feeling sad for no particular reason. Brooding.
- Feeling like doing nothing, disgusted with everything, no desire to go to work.
- I feel pretty sad but I still react pretty well. I don't want to talk about this state, or even write about it. I would like to leave this page empty. No desire for contact.
- Low mood in the evening. I let myself get 'worn out' by my daughter by helping her with her homework I usually protect myself better.
- *Compassion, easy contact, confidence and cheerfulness alternate with depression, exhaustion, desire to withdraw and be left alone.*
- *He becomes aware of his limited professional, intellectual and emotional capacities. It is for him a painful loss of illusions.*

**Compassion, mutual aid, sharing, generosity.**

- *He makes music with different musicians, which would have been impossible before.*
- *He listens to his colleagues and likes what they do. He talks to them and notices that they know and appreciate him. At the same time he knows that he has his own way, but also that he can compare with them.*
- *His brother helps him in an unusual way with manual activities.*
- Using my strength of service to relate to others and to please them.
- *He is generous, pays for his friends and notices that others are also becoming more generous.*
- *He feels joy in making human contact at every encounter and being friendly.*
- *He considers becoming a conscious and compassionate being.*
- *He sees with greater clarity and gratitude how any person, whether a stranger or someone close to him, is always spontaneously doing him good.*

**Loneliness, isolation, distance.**

- *In an inn he notices a father and son who give an impression of desperate solitude.*
- *He thinks about old age and loneliness.*
- *He feels rejected by others, misunderstood; he can no longer express his feelings and wants to leave.*
- *He is alone and isolated.*
- *She no longer feels integrated in her home community; she feels like she has gone far away.*
- *He wants to leave the community because its too painful and he wants to be alone.*
- *He withdraws, but in fact he is satisfied with it.*
- *Desire to withdraw, the company becomes too much.*
- *During his birthday party, he gets tired of his friends and relatives because they stay too long.*

**Disappearance, abduction.**

- *My daughter Elea asks me if she may get out of the car in the countryside to go for a walk. I accept and I fetch her a little further with the car. After a while, she asks me the same thing at the entrance of a village. I accept again and decide to pick her up at the exit. I drive around the village, back the other way, park and look for Elea everywhere but I don't find her. I realise that, not knowing the village, we couldn't give each other a landmark or a meeting place. I start panicking while thinking about her own panic. I ask people, nobody has seen her. I see several little girls who look like her, but it's never her. I get into a store and share my distress with the person who is with me. I say I was stupid; I will never find her...*
- *In a market we choose fruits and vegetables and I notice that my daughter is not there. The others tell me that she has gone on her way. Worried, I ask them if she had seen that we had stopped. They tell me that she had and that she was going to come back anyway, she couldn't have gone far.*
- *A bunch of armed men come out of the house, ready to do anything for their peace of mind. They seize my daughter and I am paralysed, petrified.*

**Harassment, pursuit, threat.**

- *He dreams of his brother-in-law who absolutely wanted to convince him of something the day before, and again in the dream he vigorously defends himself against this harassment.*
- *His parents insult him, harass him, tell him that he has a bad life, that he is neglecting his family, that he has no clear direction in his life, that he has already failed or will fail if he continues to act this way.*
- *My sister and I were being chased by James Bond style men. We had been riding all night and arrived around 7 am. My sister would not rest or shower, but would stay on the lookout to save herself.*

- A woman was chasing me and my daughters trying to kill us with some kind of metal hooks. We had to use all our cunning to escape her and I think we succeeded.
- We were going on a plane trip with some friends. We were sitting on benches. I looked back, the girls started screaming and when I turned around, the pilot had a gun pointed at us. Later, in a house, the pilot was threatening to hit us with a stick. He came out, my father arrived and saved us.
- *He is chased and gets caught in a heavy fire fight. A woman next to him runs into the middle of it and turns it into a chivalrous and half-sporting confrontation with wooden spears. After having moved away from the battlefield, he seeks some proximity with her and touches her. The woman is icy cold and he recognises from her horse hooves that she is a centaur.*

### **Punishment.**

- *Someone has his nose cut off as a punishment; the dreamer sees a hole in the place of the nose.*
- *Someone has his upper lip cut off and the dreamer sees a gaping hole in the mouth cavity that cannot close.*
- *As a punishment, a criminal has his leg cut off with an axe and blood gushes out.*

**But tensions almost always resolve happily**, either by some kind of miracle, or by the providential intervention of a saviour, or by stepping back and letting go.

- At that moment she falls, lands on her back and the top cupboard falls on her. I rush in, but she doesn't get hurt.
- *He greets his neighbour in a friendly way, by whom he usually felt threatened and attacked. The threat disappears because the neighbour greets him in return with kindness. He is surprised that this tension disappeared so easily.*
- *This passage from the Bible comes to mind: "We are burdened on all sides, but not left without a way out."<sup>1371</sup>*

### **Spirituality, prayer, pilgrimage.**

- I am in a sect. The guru is dressed in white. I know most of the disciples. The temple looks like a small pigeonhole. The guru makes us do rather innocent and childish things, like singing childish songs. The atmosphere in this dream is very childlike and cheerful.
- I was in a large pilgrimage gathering that was taking place in a cathedral in the middle of the countryside. You had to enter the cathedral for the pilgrimage (go in, go around and go out).
- I dreamed of a friend, a very good friend. He is someone important to me because he is a person who had led me to a spiritual reflection.
- *He prays for others.*

---

37 "We are hard pressed on every side, but not crushed; perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not abandoned; struck down, but not destroyed." (2 Corinthians 4:8,9)

**Death.**

- *She no longer wants to deal with death or the past, which until then had fascinated her enormously. She used to love going to cemeteries.*
- *In his solitude, he imagines that he should already become familiar with death.*
- *Death is constantly on his mind, but not in a sad way. He wants to confront death, he feels that if he can see everything from death, he can relax. What he is doing loses its intensity; he believes that it is important to learn dying.*
- *He notices that he is constantly attending funerals. "I keep running after a coffin."*

**Big crowd.**

- It was so crowded that it was hard to move forward. Everyone was sticking together.
- There is a crowd of strangers sitting quietly with their luggage and groceries. They are waiting for the apartment below to be opened. The atmosphere is calm and good-natured.
- *A crowd of people is walking up and down in a large pool with water up to their knees.*
- There were a lot of people, thousands of people in one room.
- There were lots of people in my house. They were all potters.
- When we got there, it was very crowded! At each step you had to be careful where you put your foot. People were sitting or lying down; they were picnicking everywhere.
- I was at a friend's house. There were a lot of people at her house because it was the communion of her twins.
- *A giant party with a lot of commotion, a lot of people. People arrive with instruments that have to be stored somewhere.*

**Disappearance of sexual desire** in favour of a disembodied love.

- Sensation of dormant sexuality, less desire.
- Desire completely absent: very difficult to stop myself from thinking about other things, as if my lower body was no longer in relation to my head.
- *He is sad that sexuality has disappeared from the relationship, little sexual desire.*
- *He feels sexuality is painful; he thinks he still has to sleep with his wife out of duty.*
- *Sexuality does not count anymore; just being with my partner with tenderness is the best and it satisfies me completely.*

**But also erotic dreams with two partners.**

- There was a woman with my husband and me, she seemed to be his accomplice. The three of us were in a huge bed. The woman, in a way, was preparing me to receive my husband.
- I have an erotic affair; I bring a sweet creature to our home where I live in peace, passing delightfully from one to the other.
- *His girlfriend asks him if she is enough for him as a wife, or if he needs to have relations with several women.*

**Wedding.**

- I'm going to a wedding and I forget about an important meeting I have tonight with the school.
- I prepare the wedding of my young sister; I have to find tulle to make small bags to put sugared almonds in.
- *In an apartment, the women have left and a tall young man stands there and touches his back. He follows him down the hall, takes his arm, carries him, hugs him and says: "We are going to get married" Both are very happy.*

**Bright light.**

- We were very high in the building, there was a lot of light.
- I was made up; it illuminates the face and the eyes; it is discreet, pretty.
- I find myself with a ring, a diamond wedding ring, simple, luminous, very beautiful. Beams of light come out of the ring.

**Wonderful or heavenly places.**

- We are in a wonderful place in the mountains with a view of the sea.
- A very beautiful island with forests and streams.
- I slide in the water in the middle of an abundant vegetation, tropical, in a palpable and lively light, neither day nor night.

**Unstable equilibrium.**

- High white ceilings, a room where the windows had to be cleaned on a stepladder, a long white and green ceiling. The windows had to be cleaned from outside, but to do this, you had to cross the wall and from the top of the wall, with a handle, wash the windows. Very acrobatic.
- Someone made me take a shortcut by passing on big plastic cubes not very stable.
- Catherine decides to clean the top of the kitchen cupboards. There are two of them, one on top of the other; the second one is just balanced. It is very high and narrow. She climbs up on the radiator. I arrive at this point and ask her to come back down because it's not solid.
- I was walking on stilts. I was with friends on a small path, I found it very pleasant. At one point I lent my stilts to a friend who had a lot of trouble using them.

**Collapsing like from an earthquake.**

- We wanted to repaint the ceiling in the house, so I tried to touch the paint and the whole ceiling fell down.
- I find myself in a room and I intuitively feel that this room or this house is going to fall apart. In fact, everything falls backwards and I protect myself under a desk or a big wooden box. I am not afraid and I know that nothing will happen to me.
- Suddenly, the temple collapses. I look up and see the frame giving way. I go out and I

gloat over this kind of joke.

### **Father saviour or abusive.**

- The pilot threatened to hit us with a stick. My father arrived and saved us.
- *He talks constantly about his father, says he cant stand him anymore and doesn't know how he should behave towards him.*
- *He feels under his father's inhibiting influence and wants to distance himself from him, to avoid him.*
- *His father wants to give him one of his houses, which he himself has wanted for a long time, but he now implies that he will just have worries with the one he plans to give him.*

### **Children.**

- I am at the beach with unknown children. The beach is huge, we play and jump in the water.
- Two little girls meet and fall on each other's neck. Then my oldest daughter recognises one of her friends and they decide to climb over the parapet and go down the wall into the garden.
- Some people I don't know came to my place with a lot of children; they brought their van into my living room. The kids and the mother started touching everything and opening my closets to take out anything. I grumbled, and then the woman gave me a gift and left me speechless.
- *He is looking for the exit in an underground labyrinth and finds in an adjacent gallery his two daughters, who have been living in the dark for a long time already and have set up a little world for themselves. He is frightened and at the same time deeply moved by the hope of his daughters who are living their lives despite the difficult circumstances. At the same time, he feels guilty for having forgotten them.*
- *A woman comes in with a child in a kind of seat lit from above by a warm blue-green light. This child needs absolute rest and is as if not quite finished. Together they look for a secret and protected place where the child will not be disturbed.*
- *His wife gives birth to a child, but when he sees the child for the first time, it can already speak. He imagines that if the child is already talking, it must have been switched in the nursery.*
- *He has the image of a square schoolyard with children running around.*

**Water is omnipresent:** fountain, pond, sea, beach, spring, stream, river.

- *The spring in his garden, which is currently not flowing because of a defective water pipe, starts to gush out again in the fountain. At the same time his heart beats pleasantly, as if something was flowing from his heart.*
- *A man falls into a fountain and just manages to grab the edge with his fingertips. She is standing next to him and would rather see the man sink and drown. This bad wish comes from a subliminal feeling of jealousy in her.*

- *He sees a storm blowing from left to right. The storm creates a new leak, a wide river that advances towards the people. The people had initially rejoiced when they saw the wind and the water, but they run away in a boat. The boat turns around and speeds away, the people clinging to it to avoid being thrown into the water. Someone falls out of another boat and turns into a huge white propeller.*
- *He drifts with his wife in a boat without oars.*
- A beautiful woman gives birth to a baby girl in the water.
- To continue my way, I had to throw myself against the current in a kind of brook with very little water. The water was very cold but it did not bother me.
- Again my feet in water! I am along a river with my oldest daughter. On the other side, there is a lighted house and to reach it, we have to cross a bridge made of inflatable rafts. My daughter wants to cross, but I don't want to. Before I have time to react, she is already crossing the river.
- Last night I spent again the night in water: I know that I had my feet in the water up to my ankles.
- I was with my 7-year-old daughter near a marsh. Water was flowing through the gates, so far so normal. We had to close these gates, but a young girl could not manage it and the water started to flow.
- We found ourselves on the beach. I had clothes, passports and whatever else in a duffel bag. My husband wanted us all to go to the island opposite, I thought it was a good idea. On the other hand, I see them going into the sea dressed: the trick was to swim! I was bothered by my travel bag, but I swam with it out of the water. It was still pretty far. I had thought we would go there by boat.
- I accompany a group of teenage girls to the beach. In the locker room, I start to lose a few things and when I'm in the water, it suddenly gets dark. Although the water is calm, I can't reach the beach and I can't see anything. A young girl comes to reassure me and my feet touch the ground, I am back.

### **Double characters or objects.**

- Two groups of two different oriental philosophies pose a challenge to each other (not violent) while the two masters, very smiling, confront each other at chess.
- I was at a friend's house; it was the communion of her twins. As I was passing by to say hello, I was embarrassed because I didn't have a gift for the girls. And then my friend introduced me to twins of the same age who were also having their communion. I thought I would have some presents to make!
- Bastien's mom drives me home and shows me a car seat that she just bought. It is a double seat, which makes it possible to sit a small child and a larger one side by side, by using only one point of attachment on the car's seat.
- We take the coffee and have each two different chocolates; a man asks for them and we give him one.



## **NEPTUNIUM-CLINICALCASES**

---

### **7.1 A case of *Neptunium muriaticum*, by Didier Lustig**

#### *The influence of Neptune*

Pascale is a paediatrician. She dedicates much energy and time to her young patients, her friends and particularly her family which is not always grateful. For the last few years, she is also actively involved in an orphanage in Laos, as part of an humanitarian association. Before the remedy, she chronically lacked energy, physically and mentally, despite trying multiple therapies. Pascale is single and has probably never had a romantic relationship, but she is driven by a spiritual energy that illuminates her life. She lives on the 15<sup>th</sup> floor of an apartment block, so her flat is bathed in light and offers an impressive view over Paris. Because of her devotion to others, her desire to share her faith and her expectation of the "Saviour", as well as her chronic fatigue, I suggested that she take *Neptunium muriaticum* 200C, even more so because in her birth chart Neptune holds a significant role.

"After taking the remedy in June 2007, my appetite and my stools normalised for several months: no more episodes of anorexia. The eczema on my hands is better.

"Mentally, I don't feel as hurt by some familial situations, I can step back immediately; I'm not destroyed by the conflicts as I used to be. I deal with the situations instead of feeling overwhelmed by them. I feel like I've got a choice and I make choices I can stand by. I'm able to step back from my family. I'm much calmer and serene, less hurried. I trust myself and feel more solid; I let things flow, knowing they will happen as they should.

"Since December (six months later), some physical symptoms have reappeared: backaches, less appetite, eczema. Mentally, I again feel more vulnerable in the face of family conflicts, with the feeling of being overwhelmed and having to stand up for others. I feel tired and I've no desire. Despite all that, there remains an underlying feeling of serenity and I still manage to step back from things.

"The day after taking the remedy in 10M, the backache has gone, I feel 'free' in my chest, as if there were no limits, as if a band had been taken away around my ribs. For the first time, I don't feel my diaphragm and my solar plexus. At the same time, the tiredness has disappeared, and I can get my energy back in 24 hours, with the desire to move. I've quickly been able to step back from situations; I'm in charge again.

"I feel less overwhelmed and I handle time better; I don't feel 'overrun' by it. Again, I have the feeling that things will fall into place and happen quietly, a feeling of confidence. There is also a certain lucidity; priorities are more obvious, I have the impression of being more efficient while taking my time, particularly with my patients. I feel more 'anchored'. I have the

sensation of being upright and solid; I am not all twisted when I sit. My appetite has quickly come back. My dreams are confused and there are a lot of people in them. I feel a solid base; I'm more balanced and detached."

### Follow-up

Two years after the second dose, early 2010, Pascale declared that she was doing well, describing the feeling of confidence, balance and detachment which had not left her since taking the remedy. She said that the remedy made her cross a decisive threshold and that the symptoms have not returned.

### Analysis

The chronic fatigue syndrome and a difficult family situation, as well as the humanitarian action in favour of orphans and the spiritual search, point to *Neptunium*. The remedy, however, is confirmed by some specific symptoms: on the physical level, constipation and tightness of the chest; on the mental level, stepping back from events and the feeling of letting things happen; absence of a love life; living on a high floor in a very bright apartment- on the dream level, presence of many people.

---

## 7.2 A case of *Neptunium muriaticum*, by Martin Jakob

### *I have trouble setting my boundaries*

A woman of around 70 comes to my practice with chronic gastritis, inflammation of the eyelids, and high blood pressure. Her complaints are all long-standing. She says that she always feels sick after eating - her mother also suffered from a stomach ulcer and high blood pressure. Bitters such as fernet help. She also has repeated outbreaks of acne on her face. Her eyelids are red and raw with burning and itching - nothing helps. She also has cirrhosis affecting the kidneys, liver cysts, and red, itchy spots on the skin, as well as a prolapsed disk of the lumbar vertebrae 4/5. She says she has trouble tolerating pain - she is always quick to reach for the painkillers. The reason she gives for this is that her mother always had to put up with a lot of pain. She has had high blood pressure for the last 15 years, beginning with the menopause which started late. Before that, she always had very severe bleeding during her period.

She says about herself: "I'm sentimental and mostly deal with things on my own." She has her own practice, where she works as a psychological astrologer. She enjoys this very much and is very glad to have people's confidence and to know she is needed. "This is something beautiful", she adds by way of explanation.

She has difficulty dealing with situations concerning mortality. Her second child died of leukaemia at the age of three and she has still not come to terms with it. The child fell ill at the

age of 18 months, and she says she lived with death for a year. 'Tarewell and transition, that's a problem for me, I have trouble setting my boundaries, even if it doesn't affect me directly. I find it difficult to tolerate the transition to death with the pain and illness.' Transition means giving something up. Last year, she had seven deaths in her family. She has been preoccupied with the topic of her own death for several years. Then, she mentions, in connection with her child's leukaemia, that blood has always been an issue for her. Her other daughter had to undergo a serious emergency operation because something was wrong with her blood. "If there is something wrong with my children or grandchildren, I feel really panicky. The younger generation must have their chance to live."

### **Patient's history**

Her father was killed in a car crash when she was ten years old. Her mother, with four children, married again after the war. Her stepfather was traumatised by the war, returning late from a Soviet prison camp in Siberia. The mother and stepfather then had a daughter together. Her mother was constantly ill - the neighbours or the emergency doctor frequently came to the house to look after the mother or take her to hospital. The patient said she lived in constant fear of this. Due to her mother's poor state of health, she had to run the household on her own at the age of twelve - she even demanded the housekeeping money from her stepfather and made sure it lasted the whole month. At this time, as she remembers all too clearly, the baby (the child of the mother and stepfather) had to be handed over to the children's home because her mother was in hospital. The patient went with her stepfather to take the baby to the orphanage. The warden noticed that the baby had a cold and must therefore be kept apart from the other children, but the patient could not bear the thought of leaving the baby there - so, she told her stepfather that she would take her home and look after her. She arranged for her neighbour to look after the baby while she was at school. She brought up this child and even later, when she herself was already married with her own children, this child often stayed with her together with her family. She had to do everything possible to keep her mother alive. Her mother nevertheless constantly threatened to run away if the patient and her siblings did not behave properly. "I lived my whole life in fear of this."

### **Dead children and family quarrels**

She goes on to talk about how several children died in the families of the grandparents and great-grandparents, always at the age of three, like her own child. Some of her father's brothers and sisters died young. The death of children was a very prominent theme in the history of her family.

An additional heavy burden affecting her at the moment is an unresolved dispute concerning her brother's will (he died two years earlier). He had children from his first marriage who were not taken into consideration and who were kept in the dark about the whole issue. She was the only person who was always in close touch with these children, so now she is in a state of two minds as to how she should respond. She has already made several attempts to phone one of these children to try and clear things up.

Problems with wills, inheritance disputes, as well as injustices and deceit are not unknown in the family history: a cousin even shot himself for this reason.

As a child, she wanted to become a teacher. She was the best pupil in the school but there was not enough money for her to continue staying at school. She supported her mother financially from an early age, for example by doing paid work at home on Sundays.

I asked her whether she felt nervous when teaching astrology. "Yes, sure," she said, but she is now able to cope with it well. In response to my further questioning, she says that she mostly just listened when she was sitting with a group of women friends but that when she said something, everyone listened to her.

When I asked her to please go into this in more detail, she said that most people do not know how to listen. Yet, she could just listen to somebody for a whole hour or more. She likes imparting knowledge to others, such as how to use astrology, to help people in their personal development. Based on her responses to my question about how she structures and delivers her teaching, I infer that she seems to place great emphasis on the group working together: she also sees herself playing her part as a sort of group member.

### Analysis

At the moment, the themes of transition, death, dissolution, and decay are the central aspects of how the patient presents - all this points to the *Uranium* series. Due to the structured way that the patient depicts her symptoms and her one-dimensional view of the issues, I perceived clearly that the mineral kingdom was appropriate for her.

The patient starts with the theme of transience. This is difficult for her because it concerns the death of her child, who died at the age of three from leukaemia. In addition, the statement that she "lived with death for a year" in relation to her child's illness calls to mind the decay or transition from life to death, which is the issue of the *Uranium* series.

The radioactivity of these elements means that they decay, transmuting into new elements. In addition, a number of themes points to the *Uranium* series: the early death of her father (breakup of the family), leading to the introduction of a stepfather traumatised by war and captivity, as well as the constant threats from the mother's recurrent illness and hospitalisation. The entire family history is characterised by the themes of death and decay/ breakup. Her well-developed sense of responsibility and great psychological maturity are expressed in the way she deals with her younger stepsister. She refuses to leave the baby on its own in the children's home. Yet, at that time she herself was still a child, who had then to behave like a mother looking after the younger child. Finally, there is the fact that she took responsibility for the household and her younger sister. All this confirms that the required remedy is a chlorine salt from the *Uranium* series.

The mother with recurrent periods in hospital, the fact that she has to raise her younger stepsister and take care of the whole family, including the children of her brother's first marriage, also confirms the choice of a chlorine salt. An element from the *Uranium* series seems appropriate due to the circumstances of the decay and dissolution, which she attempts to combat with large amounts of energy and a mature sense of responsibility.

She herself makes the connection between her child's death and the frequent deaths in her family. She feels she is part of a larger history, a link in the chain of the long history of her forebears.

The family sins are experienced as very profound: examples include the disputes over the will, injustice and deceit in the family, and the cousin's suicide in connection with an inheritance dispute. In her current situation, she also feels weighed down by the dispute over her recently deceased brother and the associated injustice perpetrated against the children from his first marriage.

### **About the prescription**

The following also indicates *Neptunium*, Stage 7 of the *Uranium* series: the patient is not so confident when she teaches astrology, indicating a remedy before the peak of Stage 10, but also not so completely insecure as found in Stages 2 to 5. To want to teach someone something (as a child, she wanted to be a teacher), but also her style of working together with her group - teamwork - point straight to Stage 7.

All Actinides, like the Lanthanides, have a correspondence to Stage 3. This fits her search for the truth with the help of astrology, as well as the doubt about whether she should tell her brother's daughter the truth about the will.

Prescription: *Neptunium muriaticum* 10M.

### **Reaction and progress**

Follow-up after six weeks: she says that she felt indescribably good after the dose of *Neptunium muriaticum*. After one week, the stomach complaints with burping and constant sickness disappeared completely. The inflammation of the eyelids has also healed; she no longer has burning or itching. The skin on her face is smooth. As a reaction to the remedy, however, she had kidney pains for two days.

She was able to arrange a meeting with her deceased brother's daughter. During a walk together, they had an extremely good talk in which the whole issue of the will was discussed and cleared up: "The girl has renounced it all," she declares with a look of great relief. The fact that these difficulties have now come to an end "has completely freed me, unbelievable. Now, I can put this moral conflict behind me." The anniversary of her brother's death is approaching: he always had problems and was an outsider in the family. She visited his grave and is glad that, after her talk with his daughter, he has now in effect moved a little closer back to the family. She thinks she has brought more peace to the family, and she hopes that her brother died gracefully and can now rest in peace. She was also in close contact with her sisters: "They are all on my side. The rupture in the family is over. We are now a family again. We have made our peace."

She says that the remedy has restored order for her on the family level. Finally, she remarks: "My eyes are shining again!"

### 7.3 A case of *Neptunium muriaticum*, by Martin Jakob

#### *Hereditary polycythaemia*

A tall and heavy-looking man in his fifties comes to my practice due to a haematocrit value that is 50% higher than normal. His doctor would like to rule out malignancy or genetic causes, so he advises him to have a bone marrow biopsy, but the patient is unwilling to take this step. Treatment to date has consisted of bloodletting every three months, which enables the haematocrit level to remain within the approved range. His father also had elevated haematocrit levels, traced to polycythaemia<sup>1381</sup>. He has also recently been feeling rundown and drained following the removal of a polyp during enteroscopy. He complains of a frequent need to urinate and pressure on the pelvic floor. His doctor diagnosed "bacterial inflammation of the prostate with impact on the bladder". He feels worst between 1 and 2 am.

#### **The patient's history**

The patient works in a department that offers social support - his job is to help and support cases of social hardship. He finds his job tiring, especially as his colleagues are coming to him more and more with their work-related problems. He finds it difficult to say no and he sees it as his task to act as a mediator for his colleagues. When asked exactly how he does this, he says that they "pour out their hearts to me". He goes on to explain that in fact he knows what problem a particular colleague will present him with. He intuitively senses peoples' difficulties and he accepts it when they come to him.

Sometimes, he feels that he gives away more positive energy than he gets back. He can feel completely shattered after a two-hour discussion with a colleague.

He says that regular meditation helps him in such situations since "it strengthens my emotional body".

#### **Analysis**

The pathology leads directly to the *Uranium* series: an elevated level of haematocrit, which can evidently be traced to an inherited polycythaemia (increased erythropoiesis in the bone marrow refers to *Uranium* series). In various ways, he can be regarded as a helper: he calls himself a mediator, he counsels his younger colleagues. Here, he presents us with the Stage where the problem or issue is located. As we know from Jan Scholten, the Stage expresses the preferred action chosen by the patient in a certain situation. This patient acts as a helper, supports his team, values working together and mutual help (Stage 7). The fact that he needs a chlorine compound (*muriaticum*) can be clearly seen from the way he takes care of others. He takes care of the new colleagues in a mothering way. The Chloratums tend to make contact with the needy - they want to help them and establish a bond based on mothering and care. Attention is another central aspect of Chloratum. Here, we can see very clearly that

---

<sup>38</sup> Polycythaemia, also called polyglobulia or erythrocytosis, indicates an elevated number of red blood cells (erythrocytes), above normal levels. It can be diagnosed by a raised hematocrit level.

he tends to pay a great deal of attention to others. His work with cases of social hardship could also be seen as a theme relating to Chloratum or a chlorine salt.

At this point, we might consider a differential diagnosis with an Oxygen compound because he feels that he gives more positive energy than he receives. The problem with "giving and taking" is an Oxygen theme. In his case, this is accompanied by a sense of indignation, injustice, being a victim and being abused but not feeling.

The theme of intuition, pointing to the *Uranium* series, is also very pronounced in this patient: he says that he knew in advance what kinds of problems his colleagues would present him with. His empathy, his feeling of "being completely shattered", and his way of dealing with invisible forces indicate the *Uranium* series. His feeling of responsibility and his great psychological maturity confirm this.

Prescription: *Neptunium muriaticum* 1M.

### Reaction and progress

Since taking a few doses of *Neptunium muriaticum*, now two years ago, the patient has not required any further bloodletting. His haematocrit level is checked every two months and has remained normal so far. The prostate and bladder complaints quickly disappeared. He feels more energetic, focused, and structured, and therefore more effective compared to before the remedy. "I am in charge of my life. I know what I want and how to get it. I've got my life under control." He is better able to deal with the problem of other people and feels more contented in his function as mediator. The feeling of giving more positive energy than he receives has disappeared.

---

## 7.4 A case of *Neptunium muriaticum*, by Dr Anne-Marie Triquenot

### *A big wave*

On October 21, 2004, in order to treat my constipation which has lasted for more than five years, after many other attempts I tried *Neptunium muriaticum* 200K on the basis of some symptoms:

- Absence of sexual desire: "as if my lower body had lost the link with my head."
- Desire for chocolate and flour.
- Sensation of mental confusion with loss of immediate memory.
- Intense weakness from 4 pm onwards.
- Constipation due to severe rectal atony, requiring laxatives twice a week.
- Finally, the recurrent theme in my life of 'two': two dates of birth, remarried in the village of Chateau-Double, chronic impulse to prescribe two homeopathic remedies and other various things just as bizarre.

It should be noted that Didier Lustig, who initiated the study of the remedy and organised its proving with Dr Jacques Rey (I was one of the supervisors), had thought at the time of prescribing it to me, but I had given up<sup>391</sup>.

Two hours after the dose, while taking the highway to Saint-Raphael (to the west), I find myself in the opposite direction towards Nice (to the east). An hour later, I write a check to the order of the Hahnemannnamnian Society!

My mental confusion is such that the next day I decide to take mint which I think has an antidote effect up to the 200C. In vain. I feel bad psychologically. Then the effect seems to diminish and on the other hand I start to find a normal bowel movement, without laxative. Placebo?

Dreams appeared from the third day:

- Dream 1: an abundant flow of water leaks out from the upper part of my fridge.
- Dream 2: Philippe's brother, who looks like him, is lying sick on a bed. Philippe says to him: "I am going to give you an injection." He answers: "No way!" Then I see his arm, the left one, with a terrible wound in the fold of the elbow; the flesh is raw and like a gangrene. I think: "an injection is nothing compared to this!"
- Dream 3: high speed car pursuit, my husband is driving (recurrent dream). People intend to set fire to our car with a kind of flame thrower, but they don't do it and it is the car behind us which finally ends up in a blaze! The second time they are going to do it, it doesn't take much for us to be burned alive, just a finger pressure... and I wake up.
- Dream 4: a congress abroad, I have too much luggage to board the plane. I get lost, I will miss the plane. Where are the people of the congress? They are waiting for me.
- Dream 5: a religious statue comes to life, I see it but it is a delusion; it does not come from God, but from darkness.
- Dream 6: dangerous climbing.
- Dream 7: car chases, controls, you must lose them, my husband drives fast. By going fast we can avoid disasters.
- Dream 8: Philippe comes to my practice, telling me that he came in my absence and he felt drained there. Very bad energies because of a simillimum too often prescribed... A dear friend doesn't say hello to me but she greets everyone. Why?

Psychologically I feel more and more angry, rebel; I have an argument with my husband; I'm tidying up; I throw away a lot of things; I am impatient with the patients; I go to war for causes I found righteous before *Neptunium*, but without really acting. Now I am taking action with determination and some kind of *coolness*, without fear (day 5) and thinking that I don't

39 I had indeed suggested to Anne-Marie to take *Neptunium muriaticum* following an episode that had struck me: during a homeopathy seminar in Florence, Italy, our group was walking through the streets of the old city in the late evening. As we stood in front of the famous Duomo, Anne-Marie began to sing a religious song despite the late hour. Since I knew of her spiritual convictions and her tendency to constipation, this proving symptom prompted me to propose the remedy (AN).



care about the consequences. *It is as if my heart is dosed* (to love, tolerance, mercy). I am suffering from this non-love. On the other hand, the constipation is still better. I go to stool spontaneously every other day. But I wonder if the remedy is appropriate to me.

One morning at waking I understand that I can see the faults of others and also my own, but it's like a cold vision, a lucidity without love, the *opposite of illusion*. I am no longer afraid to say things in the face, but where is love? I used to befooled so easily by friends or professional relationships, by putting X or Y on a pedestal if there was an intellectual and particularly a spiritual fascination. At the beginning of my spiritual quest, dare I say it, I met some nice "Hare Krishna" people in the USA for almost a month... This is also what pushed me to take *Neptunium*: the sweet illusions of my past! Now it is the opposite, I am too cold. I am waiting for the next effects of the remedy (day 10).

Yesterday I had a conversation with Didier Lustig - we were talking about the current state of the world, the progression of events and currents of thought. Suddenly a very precise image came to me: an immense wave breaking over the world. It is powerful, inexorable, and its strength increases with the accumulation of water. We are going to be swallowed up, but in front of it a word, a two-edged sword: "Here your proud waves shall be stayed." (Job 38:11) My memory has improved a lot, it's as if the thoughts are organised in my mind, as if I go to the main thing. I always liked *order* without knowing how to get it, how to become organised. I get lost in the streets I've already walked many times, like in the meanders of my brain. Now it's like an economy of means. Will I finally be able to spend less?

On November 5<sup>th</sup>, I took a 200K again due to my constipation that has returned. My stool resumed the next day (I don't want laxatives anymore).

On the psychological level, my vision of the world clearly improved: I am aware of my tendency to reject those who displease me, namely the shameless, the truthful, the spineless... And I notice that without effort I can welcome the others in my own space, at least more than before. The weekend with four of my grandsons goes well, I do a lot of things with them instead of retreating into a book, and I enjoy it.

- Dream 9: a lecture hall where classes are held, like in college. I think I'm late; I have to go down to the front. Neutral atmosphere.

On November 8<sup>th</sup> I take a 10M to go further because my bulimia is still there, and my memory isn't quite. And I want to *know*; bulimia is also the desire to possess and to know. Moreover, I am waiting for my sexuality to awaken, that is so important for our couple!

- After this dose, dream 10:1 feel like I relive a primordial scene of my past, one of the most important wounds of my life. Nostalgia, interrogations, but also the temptation to go further; I don't because I feel very clearly that it is an illusion.

On November 10<sup>th</sup>, two dreams:

- Dream 11: one year ago I met Marie-Luc Fayeton at a seminar during which I had listed the physical symptoms of one of her patients at her request. I see her again in a station hall or on a train. Her patient is there; we are going to check the mind symptoms, but I don't have my list. Marie-Luc has aged a lot, she seems bitter; is she angry with me? Her patient, 50-60 years old, has two translucent pinkish-red balls hanging from her eyes by a thread of flesh. I say to myself: "Is it cherry time?" She should go see a dermatologist to have them removed, it's a bit disgusting!
- Dream 12: I am at the seaside with my husband and friends. I can't stand my husband anymore; I decide to run away, not to take the boat back. We are in Corsica. At nightfall I run away in a straight alley, I choose a door, I ring the bell. A woman opens the door and tells me that she cannot take me in. She sees my confusion and makes me enter; she puts on me a kind of big plastic bib so that I eat, and I feel confused. She brings me simple and delicious food and flowers. I say I'm not hungry and I eat everything. But the flowers? They are not from her garden. We talk about our faith and we are in unison. Then a family arrives: father, mother and two boys. They are like conquerors and settle in. The man says he sells an appliance, but it's not the brand we know. I guess that he is lying. I tell my hostess - who has become young - that he is a thief. His wife shows her jewels, they are very showy. The man goes down to the cellar; I follow him to defend the house. I understand that the danger comes from the woman who says she has a gun. Her jewellery is fake. In fact the woman is not armed, my hostess reproaches me for having seized a kitchen spade to defend us and to prick the woman. The danger was one of the two sons (7 to 8 years old) who had two malformations: a kind of swelling like a short tube covered with skin near one eye, and a huge spot, a naevus full of hair on one side of the back. He is the enemy, and the battle is spiritual. Two of my friends are in the next room trying to control an evil that doesn't exist or to do things that seem less important to me. I start the fight, but I can only immobilise him without driving him away. I must call the others while holding the enemy. Finally we win because I am no longer alone in the fight.

On November 12<sup>th</sup>, my stool is still good but I remain bulimic. Psychologically I feel good. I clean the house while waiting for my husband to come back tomorrow. I feel that my intuition is better than before, and I am more patient and listening to people.

---

### 7.5 A case of *Neptunium muriaticum*, by Dr Manuel Mateu y Ratera

*I like helping others, it is my driving force*

55-year-old woman with hypertension. First consultation in 2010. Hypertension peak at 170/110 with vomiting and pressive headaches. Very low energy, worn out. She had a near death experience.

Patient: I almost died when I was born! I couldn't breathe, I was baptised urgently. When I was a teenager, I wanted to commit suicide. I looked out of the window to see if someone would come and take me to heaven, far from here.

Manuel Mateu: There is in this case a drive, a certainty, intuition, clairvoyance. She was hospitalised for pancreatitis.

P: I asked to be discharged from the hospital because I was quite sure that my body didn't need these drugs and that they were harming me. I treated myself at home. I always had a lot of certitudes with my patients; I feel what they need.

MM: She is a person who *helps others*, who is *benevolent*. She works twelve hours a day as an energy therapist.

P: *I have no limits*; I like to *help others*; it is my driving force. I don't stop, even if I'd like to sleep during a consultation. I never say no to anyone. Life puts me in front of cases for which I can't say no. My body holds me back. If I had *more energy*, I don't know what I would do! Being able to help others to become free. Let everyone be free, spread their wings, be themselves! Let them look at their horizon and fly in that direction!

MM: These are interesting themes: freedom, help, mission, flight, bird.

P: It's a primal force... I'm always under a lot of pressure. When I have a lot of things to do, if I start at the end, it's like taking a weight off my shoulders: phew, it doesn't weigh as much!

MM: The theme of *intense pressure*.

P: Starting something is like entering the unknown, being in the middle of the universe: there is nothing, no form. There is no reference here on earth, it is like being in the middle of nowhere...

MM: Theme of the universe, of the void, of the unknown, of nothingness. DD: *Hydrogenium*.

P: If I show myself as I am, I see that I bring a vision nobody perceives. I have episodes of tachycardia. Opening the horizon. I'm feeling jealous and insecure in my couple.

MM: Themes: *vision, light, mission*.

P: I am looking for a connection with the sacred and now I am not connected to anything. Let there be equality for everyone, let people wake up, let them be autonomous, let them take responsibility! It is not acceptable that four vampires are the leaders of the whole planet!

MM: Themes: *sacred, spiritual, connection to spirituality, mission, guide, consciousness, world*.

P: I have a lot of premonition abilities. I anticipate my life, what people will experience. I see horrible things coming, darkness, and I am connected to that, it hurts me.

MM: *Vision, intuition, clairvoyance*.

P: But when the time comes, I will find the strength, I will be ready.

MM: / *want to help others, to feel responsible for others and the world.*

P: Spain is in danger of sinking totally, totally... Of becoming a poor country, a third world country at the bottom of Europe.

MM: *Disintegration*, fighting to avoid disintegration.

Remedies given: *Cerium phosphoricum*, *Promethium muriaticum*, *Phosphoricum acidum* (acute). Some mental improvement, but little physical improvement. BP unchanged.

May 2012.

P: I like to fly; I fly a lot in my dreams. I fly, I am an eagle. I can make things move around, or move myself, or disappear. The animal that flies is the eagle, and the terrestrial is the panther. An eagle, it's a lot of vibration, solitude, Power with a capital P, precision, vision. Every time I see an eagle, it's a good omen. I always see things from above. On the ground I can't orientate myself, but from above I can orientate myself very easily.

Prescription: *Halixetus leucocephalus* 1M, once a month for six months.

### Follow-up

P: I felt its strength, I was freed from the pressure of my schedule with my patients. I didn't want to go back to work. My BP is perfect: 12/7.1 was able to reduce the level of stress in my work, clearly.

MM: But, according to her husband, she tended to relapse.

P: I'm crazy behind in my work and I can't do more! I have a lot to do. I feel like organising my schedule is a huge task, as if the air is heavy and weighing me down. To the working hours are added all the sufferings. I am exhausted... There is a huge amount of work, I would need five assistants.

MM: She had a vaginal inflammation with dryness, pain and atrophy that prevented intercourse. Aggravation for two years. No improvement with *Halixetus*. Gynaecological examination is impossible. She is still afraid of road accidents, without change.

P: At the age of seven, I was aware that all my energy was used to maintain the energetic harmony of the place where I was. I always had to be alert to avoid accidents. I am always aware of the energy of the place where I am. This keeps me very busy inside and my energy is below the minimum.

MM: Beware of metaphors: *Plutonium* has dreams of flying! In fact, she cannot orient herself on earth, but from above it is possible: she captures the energy of the place where she is.

June 2013. Remedy: *Neptunium muriaticum* 200/1M, once a month.

P: "Don't change my remedy, please!" That's the only thing I thought of when I came here.

MM: Vaginal dryness and pain improved by 30% after two months, 80% after six months,

90% after nine months.

P: BP is good, no crisis! 12.5/7.5.

MM: She is less afraid of accidents.

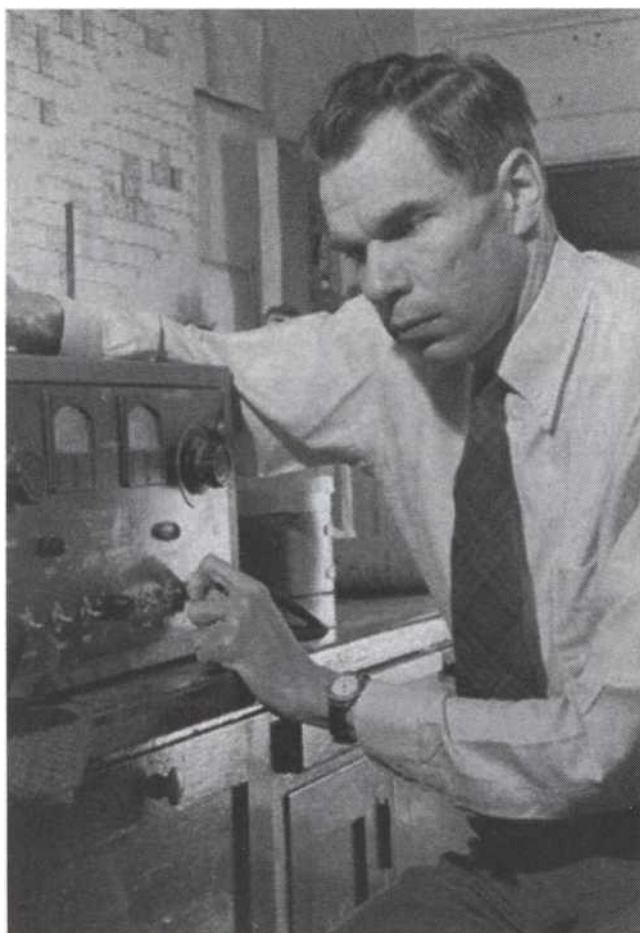
P: I felt the action of this remedy at a very deep level, as if you had touched a string that resonates with a vibration unknown until now... I feel much more authentic, with a better ability to focus on my goal: it's an enlightenment! (second month). My goals are simpler: to really connect with life (sixth month). I felt like a weight was being lifted. Even though I still have a lot of work to do, the weight is gone. I feel like a dense energy, very heavy. I started to practice the sacred dance of Gurdjieff. Before it was impossible, everything hurt, I didn't feel like it (second month). Everyone tells me that I take care of myself a lot, maybe too much? (second month). Now they are used to see me as someone different, they have adapted to me. I don't feel any weight anymore, nor this air so dense (sixth to ninth month). I used to be compassionate with the clients, now I go straight to the point (gesture towards the centre). Now I feel loved by my husband, before I felt jealous and insecure (second month).

Husband: Now she does what she wants! She is different, as if she was looking for her happiness, which she never did before. She is not as fixated on solving other people's lives anymore (second month). Our sexuality is starting to get better (second month); it has improved (sixth to ninth months).

## **STAGE 8: PLUTONIUM**

### **The element Pu 94**

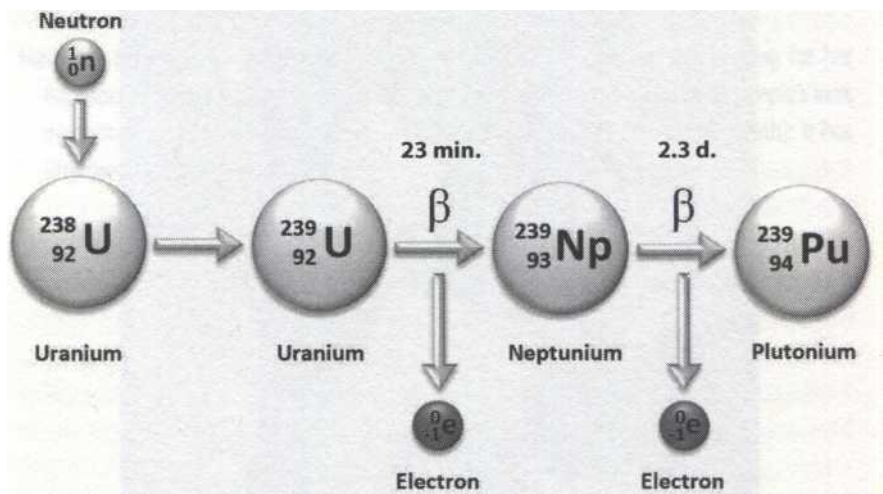
Plutonium was discovered in February 1941, less than a year after neptunium, at UC Berkeley by Glenn T. Seaborg by bombarding uranium with deuterons (heavy hydrogen nuclei composed of a proton and a neutron). The new element was logically named plutonium after the planet Pluto, discovered in 1930. The discovery of this new isotope, plutonium-239, immediately aroused major interest among atomic physicists because it had a remarkable characteristic: like uranium-235, it has a fissile nucleus. It is therefore susceptible to fission by neutrons and can produce a phenomenal amount of energy.



*Glenn T. Seaborg in 1940*

There are 20 isotopes of plutonium, 7 of which have a half-life of more than a year. The best known, even to the general public, is plutonium-239, an  $\alpha$ -emitter with a half-life of 24,110 years. Due to the fissile nature of its nucleus, it is used in nuclear power plants and weapons. While the chain reaction is controlled in a nuclear reactor, it is not in an atomic bomb. It then unleashes the fire of hell, as was the case in Nagasaki on August 9,1945.

Plutonium-239 is produced from uranium-238 in the following process: a neutron is absorbed by a non-fissile uranium-238 nucleus, which transmutes into uranium-239. This transitory isotope is a  $\beta$ -emitter with a half-life of 23.45 minutes. It in turn transmutes into neptunium 239, also a  $\beta$ -emitter with a half-life of 2.35 days, which finally results in plutonium-239.

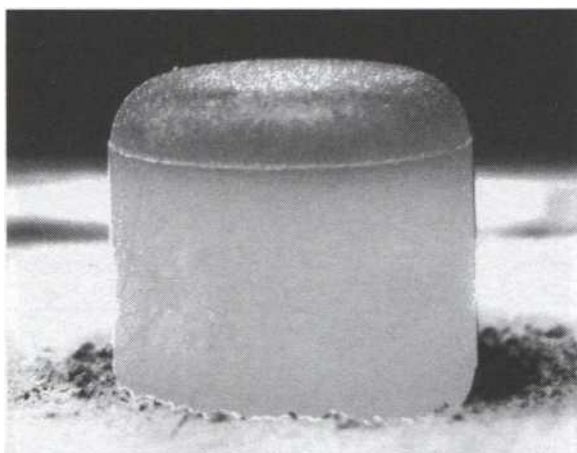


*Production of plutonium-239 from uranium-238*



*Plutonium-239 ring - The ring shape prevents chain reaction.*

Three other isotopes are remarkable: plutonium-238, which is used as a thermoelectric generator in space probes<sup>1401</sup>; plutonium-241, a  $\beta$ -emitter which is also fissile but not suitable for nuclear exploitation; and plutonium-244, which has a very long half-life (80 million years). In addition to plutonium-239, we also have at our disposal in homeopathy plutonium-236, with a much shorter half-life (less than 3 years) and whose radioactivity is therefore much greater. These two isotopes are available in the form of chloride and nitrate.



*Pellet of plutonium-238 glowing from its own decay heat.*

40 The Cassini, Galileo, Voyager I and II, and New Horizons probes, which have transmitted impressive pictures of the distant planets of the solar system, are equipped with this type of generator.



Plutonium toxicity

In the event of internal contamination, the radiotoxicity of plutonium is distributed to the lungs, liver and skeleton. However, the main threat to humans comes from inhaling plutonium in the form of dioxide (PuO<sub>2</sub>): the radioactive particles, which are less than 10 microns in size, settle in the lung tissue. A tiny dose, of the order of a microgram, is enough to induce lung cancer.

Main isotopes of Plutonium

<i>Isotope</i>	<i>Half-life<sup>41</sup></i>	<i>Decay mode</i>	<i>Decay product</i>
<sup>236</sup> Pu	2.858 y	<i>a</i>	<sup>232</sup> U
<sup>238</sup> Pu	87.75 y	<i>a</i>	<sup>234</sup> U
<sup>239</sup> Pu	24,110 y	<i>a</i>	<sup>235</sup> U
<sup>240</sup> Pu	6,560 y	<i>a</i>	<sup>236</sup> U
<sup>241</sup> Pu	14.29 y	<i>β</i>	<sup>241</sup> Am
<sup>242</sup> Pu	373,000 y	<i>a</i>	<sup>238</sup> U
<sup>244</sup> Pu	80.8 My	<i>a</i>	<sup>240</sup> U

Mythology of the god Pluto

Called Αἰδης (Hades) by the Greeks, Pluto is a son of Saturn and Rhea and his brothers are Jupiter and Neptune. When the universe was divided up after Saturn was dethroned, Pluto was given the subterranean empire or empire of the dead, i.e. the underworld. He also inherited the riches and precious metals buried under the Earth, hence his name of Πλούτων (*Plouton*, god of wealth).

Located beyond the vast ocean that surrounded the Earth, the underworld was delimited by an underground river carrying black waves, the Styx. The souls of the dead were led to its bank by Mercury. From there, they crossed the river on the boat of the ferryman Charon, in exchange for a coin placed between their teeth. They reached the gate of hell guarded by Cerberus, the three-headed dog with the tail of a dragon, and were immediately judged: the heroes were sent to a place of delight, the Elysian Fields, and the bad ones were sent to Tartarus to suffer eternal torment. As for the others,

41 See above Table of half-lives p. 26

those who had somehow led an ordinary life, they were doomed to wander for eternity in the underworld.

Among the gods of Olympus, Pluto is the one upon whom the ancient poets dwelt the least and who, as a result, has remained the most mysterious. The lord of the underworld rarely left his domain over which he exercised an undivided power: “A vague and shadowy world, inhabited by shadows” according to Homer, and from which no one ever returned. The presence of Pluto on Earth inspired great fear in men, especially because of his mephitic smell and his reputation as an inflexible avenger. During one of his brief appearances on Earth, Pluto, standing on a chariot drawn by four black horses, kidnapped a young virgin named Proserpine, daughter of Ceres, the goddess of the harvest, in order to bring her to his empire and marry her.

Pluto lived in a palace surrounded by vast, misty, desolate expanses, from which only a few cypress trees and fields of asphodel could be distinguished. He is often represented sitting on his throne, wearing a magical helmet made of dog skin that allowed him to make himself invisible (hence his Greek name, Hades meaning invisible).



*The god Pluto and the three-headed Cerberus dog*

## The planet Pluto

Since the discovery of Neptune by Le Verrier in 1846, astronomers have been looking for a ninth planet beyond Neptune, supposedly of sufficient size to explain the perturbations of Neptune's orbit. The search intensified in 1905 at the instigation of an American astronomer, Percival L. Lowell, from his observatory in Flagstaff, Arizona. This quest survived Lowell's death in 1916 and on February 18, 1930 a young amateur astronomer barely 24 years old, Clyde William Tombaugh, discovered the distant planet by comparing two photographic plates of the constellation Gemini taken on January 23 and 26 of the same year. He noticed that a luminous point had moved a few millimetres from one plate to the other, a point among 400,000 others!



*Clyde W. Tombaugh in 1931*

An 11-year-old English girl, Venetia Burney, proposed to name the new planet after the god of the underworld because it seemed to correspond to this dark and icy world.



*Venetia Burney (1918-2009) around the time she named Pluto*

Considered as the last planet of the solar system until the beginning of this century<sup>1421</sup>, Pluto has long retained its mystery because of its distance from the sun and its size: its semi-major axis is 5,900,898,440 km, nearly 40 times the distance from the Earth to the sun, while its diameter is only 2,326 km (two thirds of our earthly moon), making it the smallest planet. Its period of revolution around the sun is 247 years and 9 months, so it has only completed a little more than half of its journey since its discovery. Pluto's orbit has two remarkable characteristics: on the one hand its strong eccentricity, which leads it to cross Neptune's orbit when the planet is at its perihelion (closest to the sun), as it was the case from 1979 to 1999, and on the other hand its strong inclination of 17° with respect to the ecliptic plane, on which gravitate the other stars of the solar system. Its rotation speed is 6 days, 9 hours and 17 minutes and its rotation axis is tilted by about 120° (the Earth's is 23° 30'). From Pluto, the sun is perceived as a star and not as a luminous disk, its brightness being 1,500 times less than that received on Earth. Unlike Uranus and Neptune, Pluto is a solid planet mainly composed of rock and methane ice, but also of water ice and frozen nitrogen. The surface temperature is -223°C, barely 50° above absolute zero. The 'planet of darkness', as astronomers have called it, has a very tenuous atmosphere composed mainly of nitrogen (90%) and carbon monoxide (10%).

---

42 A new planet, Eris, was discovered in 2005 beyond the orbit of Pluto. Its size is almost identical to that of Pluto, which led to the downgrading of the latter to dwarf planet by the International Astronomical Union in 2006.

Pluto has a main satellite named Charon, by reference to the Styx ferryman, discovered in 1978. This satellite is characterised by two particular phenomena: on the one hand, its relatively large size, since its diameter of 1,200 km is half that of Pluto; on the other hand, the fact that Charon revolves around Pluto in 6 days 9 hours and 17 minutes, exactly the same time taken by the planet to rotate on itself. As a result, the two stars seem to be connected to each other by an invisible thread, eternally facing each other in the same position. From any point on Pluto's surface, Charon is frozen in the same place in the sky: seen from the equator it is at the zenith, while from the poles it appears half hidden by the horizon without ever rising. In addition to Charon, two other small satellites were discovered in 2005 with the Hubble Space Telescope.

However, the planet of darkness has now lost much of its mystery. Launched on January 6, 2006, the *New Horizons* probe travelled 6.4 billion kilometres in 9.5 years to photograph the surface of Pluto from very close range. Powered by a thermonuclear generator fuelled by plutonium-238, it carried some of the ashes of Clyde W. Tombaugh who died in 1997. The flyby of Pluto took place on July 14, 2015, revealing a world far more diverse than expected: vast nitrogen glaciers, chaotic and mountainous terrain, frozen methane blocks and methane snowcaps, a set of methane ice towers hundreds of kilometres long, and fault systems also stretching for hundreds of kilometres.



*The planet Pluto*

## Historical context of Pluto's discovery

This period was mainly marked by crisis: economic, social, moral, political and diplomatic crisis, which only really ended after the Second World War. This crisis was also accompanied by a tremendous leap forward in science, particularly in nuclear physics and biology.

The trigger for the economic crisis occurred on Thursday, October 24, 1929, 4 months before the discovery of Pluto: it was the New York stock market crash, the famous Black Thursday, which ruined millions of small savers and plunged millions of workers into unemployment and misery. A year later, it spread to the whole of Europe, where it not only destabilised the economy and the social order by provoking a serious recession, but also had a major impact on the political systems of many states.

Whereas in England, France, Belgium, the Netherlands, or the United States the democratic regime was able to maintain itself in the face of all kinds of difficulties, this was not the case in Germany, Italy, Spain, Portugal, Greece and other Central European countries. Within a few years, authoritarian regimes arose in these countries, inspired by dictators who exploited the confusion, misery, disorder, frustration, and divisions of the people to seize power and exercise supreme power. They spread ideologies based mainly on nationalism, protectionism, corporatism, militarism, territorial claims, the cult of personality, the recruitment of young people in particular, the elimination of all opposition through police terror, xenophobia, racism and anti-Semitism. The same phenomenon occurred in the Soviet Union, in an adapted but no less effective way, with the dictatorship of Stalin. Even if the democracies were able to resist the totalitarian temptation, movements claiming these tendencies manifested themselves with more or less virulence in France, Belgium, England and even the United States.

However, it was in Germany, and then in the countries it occupied during the Second World War, that the Nazi regime manifested its effects to an ultimate degree, which can be described as truly infernal:

- The absolute power held by a group of men gathered around a leader from the people and the fascination exercised by this leader, who became the object of a collective cult.
- The extent of its hold on the leaders of neighbouring countries, who had become incapable of reacting appropriately to Germany's ever-increasing demands before the war, and the exercise of physical and moral terror through state organisations.
- The rejection and destruction of anything that is not identical to oneself or not in conformity with the 'New Order', the exaltation of hatred, perversion, crime, evil.
- The omnipresence of death, from the skull and crossbones on the black uniforms of the SS to the extermination camps and collective massacres perpetrated in the Eastern countries.
- Finally, self-destruction as the ultimate stage of the whole process.

This type of regime appears to manifest itself when a certain number of factors come to

gether to make a situation impossible to change, or when a threshold has been reached and it proves impossible to cross. This process eventually leads to the destruction of the situation in question in order to replace it with another, entirely new and different one. This is the reality we witnessed at the end of the Second World War.

On the scientific level, it is in the field of nuclear physics that the discoveries of the 1930s were the most decisive, with the discovery of a new, inexhaustible energy of tremendous power, atomic energy. Both a source of liberation and alienation, progress and destruction, its discovery has upset the fundamental balance of the relationship between Man and matter.

In biomedical terms, the great discovery that revolutionised the treatment of infectious diseases was the accidental discovery of penicillin by Ian Fleming in 1928. In 1932, the first synthetic antibiotic, Prontosil, was created. The invention of the electron microscope in 1933 allowed the visualisation of the biological infinitesimal, viruses and the internal structure of cells. The first virus, the tobacco mosaic virus, was identified in 1935.

## Astrological symbolism of Pluto

As soon as it was discovered in 1930, the distant and dark planet was logically attributed by astrologers to the mastery of Scorpio, the sign of the mysteries and the underworld, whose main attributes are sexuality and death. From these two intimately linked terms flow the main axes of the astrological interpretation of Pluto.



*Astrological symbols of Pluto*

Death, as the end of life and more broadly as the end of a state, situation or period. It is the disappearance of a being or a thing as a formal entity, the vital energy that leaves its envelope with the various consequences that follow:

- On the physical level, the decomposition of organic matter which leads to its putrefaction, along with the repulsion it inspires in the senses when it concerns corpses. Applied to inorganic matter, this notion will be translated rather by the terms of disintegration or decay.
- On the moral level, the anguish that death may arouse in an individual when he

thinks of his own end or that of his loved ones. More generally, the disappearance of what or to whom he is attached: his property, his situation, his loved ones, etc. It is also the mourning and the pain linked to it when these losses become reality.

The destruction of what exists, which can be accomplished by rage, violence, war, crime. In this sense it implements the death drive directed towards others and the outside world. It can be accompanied by an inflexible and cruel character, by a cold determination to do evil. It can also take a slow and insidious form, as for example through a decadence or a degeneration. In this case, it is a work of undermining resulting from the progressive withdrawal of vital energy.

Turned against oneself, the death drive leads to self-destruction, as reminded by the animal that gives its name to the sign. Indeed, the scorpion seems to kill itself when it is surrounded by flames. It is therefore the ultimate solution to a situation with no way out or one that is judged as such, which can lead to suicide.

Nothingness participates in the same idea as it represents the opposite principle to that of existence. In the same way, annihilation, extermination or ruin evoke the disappearance of life which then gives way to emptiness. In another sense, corruption also participates in a process of destruction, whether it is the loss of one's soul or the misappropriation of goods for personal ends. Loss, destruction and death can also be the consequences of immanent justice, whose aim is to restore the natural order when a fault or an injustice has gone unpunished, sometimes for a very long time. Like an inflexible and formidable avenger, Pluto carries out his sentences without ever leaving a possibility of escape.

Conversely, the instinct of resistance corresponds to the ability of the individual or the species to survive and defend itself in order to preserve its physical or moral integrity in the face of adversity.

Darkness implies the absence or negation of light and is therefore associated with the colour black. It characterises the places where the light does not reach, from tunnels, underground, caves, to the confines of the solar system and the darkness of infinite space. From this comes the invisible character of the processes generated by Pluto, symbolised in the myth by the helmet he wears when he appears on the surface of the Earth.

Mystery characterises any Plutonian process. Whether it is about death, sexuality, or the depths of the soul, they arouse in man two feelings that are both contradictory and inseparable: fascination and fear. The secret implies a hidden knowledge that cannot or should not be revealed and is likely to be unconsciously passed down through generations, as in family secrets. Strangeness implies something unknown to which the usual reference points do not apply and which carries a potential threat. However, not knowing its nature, one does not know how to defend oneself against it.



In many traditions, initiation implies an obligatory passage “into the underworld” (the black work in the alchemical tradition). In this sense, it is a symbolic death that leads to a hidden knowledge.

Sexuality is inseparable from death in the sense that it corresponds to the sovereign impulse that enables life to be perpetuated from generation to generation, thus ensuring the perennialism of the lineage and the species. The popular language associates these two notions by assimilating the orgasm to “the little death”. In addition to the function of reproduction, the libido is at the origin of erotic pleasure and enjoyment during orgasm, just as it can also lead to abusive behaviours and deviations such as obsession, rape, incest and other sexual perversions.

The passion, immortalised by the myths of Eros and Thanatos, Tristan and Yseult, and so many others, implies a submission of the being to a superior force. The finality of passion consists in the total possession of its object, which is why the real or imaginary loss of this object can lead to extreme feelings or behaviours, such as jealousy, despair, revenge or crime. Whatever the form, it necessarily leads to a transformation of the individual who submits to it and constitutes a form of initiation more or less profound, more or less destructive, more or less regenerative. Linked in any case to sexual energy, it inherits its formidable power.

Transformation implies the change of state of a being or a thing, in other words, the passage or transition from a past state to another in the process of becoming, without the essence being affected. Thus, there can only be the death of the form taken by energy to manifest itself, since Spirit, by its nature, cannot be subjected to any becoming, being unmanifested, eternal, and unsupported.

We find the process of transformation in all the stages of existence, for example the adolescence during which the sexual characters bloom and which corresponds to a moult on the physical and psychological levels. In the same way, any individual or collective crisis necessarily involves a process of transformation which puts an end to a period and to the state of existence which characterised it. The next step is to give birth to a new state, always different, which will be called, according to the cases, rebirth, renewal, transmutation, metamorphosis, etc.

As for the residue resulting from a transformation process, it will be considered as waste, will decompose and participate in the constitution of new forms of existence. It is exactly the role of fungi to recycle the residues of organic life.

Archaism corresponds to the most primitive and deeply buried characteristics of an individual or a species. Referring to its distant and forgotten origins, this hidden part of the being is the most likely to manifest itself during an episode of crisis or transformation. To this last term can also be attached the monstrosity, insofar as it designates

the non-human part which, when it emerges, comes to upset the principles on which societies are founded.

Chaos describes the primitive state of matter when it is still without quality, without determination, without structure, without limit. This notion refers first of all to the underworld, in reference to the molten matter present under the Earth's crust, but also to the very origin of the universe. Chaos also refers to the destructive effects of the unleashing of raw energy, as seen in major disasters such as the eruption of a volcano or the surge of a tsunami. The balance of society, the family and the individual, is brutally disrupted, provoking the emergence of archaic behaviours long forgotten.

The core is what protects the very principle of what contains it ('the hidden treasure'), allowing the object in question to exist, to reproduce or to accomplish itself in a way that is invisible and inaccessible to any external intervention. Thus the sun contains in its centre a core, seat of the thermonuclear reactions from which it draws its energy; the pit of the fruit contains the seed which will give birth to a tree; the nucleus of the cell contains the DNA, carrier of its genetic material; the nucleus of the atom contains protons whose number specifies the nature, etc.

Hidden and absolute power are characterised by the fact that they only reveal their true nature after they have manifested themselves. Whether one thinks of atomic energy, financial powers, totalitarian regimes or genetic manipulation, the energies involved are only really revealed through their consequences, which most often exceed the will of those who put them into action.

Finally, Pluto's energy is characterised by its intensity, which can be found in all aspects of the symbol. This is at the origin of the transformation process and leads to a reversal of the primary principle. From this stems the notion of duality or bipolarity, which generates the dialectic of light and darkness, of the visible and the invisible, of love and hate, of good and evil, of life and death, of Heaven and Hell, of God and the Devil, etc.

Row 7, Stage 8

*Plutonium's* energy takes us to the heart of the nuclear decay and transmutation process. It represents the purest, strongest and most complete form of it. As such, *Plutonium* should be considered the central - archetypal - element of the Actinides, rather than *Uranium*, by which contemporary homeopaths commonly refer to the 7<sup>th</sup> Series. Anyway, uranium and plutonium have in common a fissile isotope that triggers the chain reaction.

This is the most fearsome and terrifying energy imaginable: that of the atomic bomb, of the nuclear cataclysm that could annihilate humanity and cause the end of the world. Once it has been unleashed, nothing can hold it back. It spreads destruction, devastation and chaos everywhere. The essence of *Plutonium* is the energy of evil pushed to the point of creating hell on Earth. On a collective level, it is the horrors of war: bombings, massacres, concentration camps, torture, terrorism, blood spilled everywhere. On the individual level, it is the experience of nothingness, darkness, isolation and loneliness, fear and despair, total absence of love, as can be experienced in deep depression. The person has the feeling of no longer having a centre, of being disintegrated, pulverised, shattered into a thousand pieces like broken glass.

*Plutonium* traces the successive phases of the decay of the nucleus. First, the sensation of extreme weight and pressure that overwhelms, crushes and exhausts. This is experienced as a constant threat to one's own life, which could implode at any moment. The energy of anger and violence is held back, contained, prevented to the last limit because it is aware of the consequences of its release. Then there is the explosion which can manifest itself in the desire to kill, to stab, to scream. There is a will to destroy any form of authority or power that may have harmed or committed injustices in the past. It is also the release of archaic impulses in a frenetic, outrageous, unbridled sexuality.

The energy of *Plutonium* takes us into the greatest of mysteries, that of death: it leads us into the underworld, takes us out of our bodies, connects us to past generations and to our previous lives. By taking us back to cave times, it brings back our forgotten memories and reconnects us to the raw, primitive, wild part of ourselves.

The luminous aspect of *Plutonium* is finally revealed when the transmutation is accomplished. This is accompanied by a brilliant light - 'perfect light' - following the darkness. The visions of DNA, the lengthening of human stature and the presence of hybrid beings suggest a possible mutation into a new, more spiritually evolved form of being.

*Plutonium* belongs clearly in Stage 8: this is marked by high pressure, concentrated and enduring energy to hold on to the goal. Combined with the immeasurable energy of Row 7, the pressure is brought to a climax and requires immense effort to contain. Note that *Plutonium* belongs to the same Stage as *Ferrum* located in Series 4: we can thus measure the distance travelled in the art of waging war, from the Iron Age when Man forged swords to the nuclear age when he makes atomic bombs.

## The provings of *Plutonium nitricum*

### JEREMY SHERR'S PROVING

Two provings of *Plutonium nitricum* were made almost simultaneously, one on the island of Raasey in Scotland by Jeremy Sherr and his *Dynamis School*, and the other in Bavaria by Dr Hans Eberle and Friedrich Fritzer. J. Sherr's study is remarkably complete<sup>1431</sup> and the symptoms produced are included in the main current repertories. It was led in a double-blind, placebo-controlled manner by a group of about twenty participants between January and March 1995.

Shortly after the proving was completed, Jeremy sent me the video recording of the meeting in which the most sensitive experimenters gave their accounts. Here is the full transcript so that we can immerse ourselves in the very special atmosphere of that moment.

Pushba: I am usually very careful with dishes, glasses and so on. I hit two glasses with the back of my hand and they broke when they were full. It happened while I was at the middle table.

Everyone was looking at me. I was very embarrassed, so I stood up and said: "Excuse me, I broke the glasses."

Jane: I broke a glass, several plates and several carafes: two glass carafes, six or seven glasses and four or five plates. It happened in the dishwasher and in the cupboards.

David: I broke a glass while I was washing dishes. I know not to break glasses, but it broke in my hands. I didn't force it, it just broke.

Stephie: I don't know if it happened to other people. I felt it when I broke a glass while I was doing the dishes.

Sylvie: I was holding a glass globe in my hands and I dropped it and it broke.

David: It was like flashing lights seen from below, like little white particles, like perfectly round comets with tails. Then there were black comets flying towards me and past me. Not white like the day before, but black

---

43 See bibliography p. 363

Pushba: There was light coming out of my left eye, a bright light. It was like lightning for four to five minutes.

Linda: I felt like I was up here on the left side and I was out of reality. I felt like I had stepped out of this reality, but I hadn't stepped into another reality, I felt like I was stuck in between. At the same time I had a feeling of separation, then gradually of isolation.

Alison: I was spaced out and I felt like I left my body. I was anxious, it frightened me. I panicked, I didn't know if I could handle it. I had someone at home that night, a homeopath, and I wanted to be with her because she too had had out-of-body experiences. I was scared, my sleep was very restless.

Mary: A feeling of isolation, I didn't want to communicate or talk to anyone.

Stephie: It was a sense of imprisonment, of confinement, and I still feel that. There are people around me, but I'm completely isolated.

Linda: One of the sensations I had at the beginning was that my head had stretched upward and was open at the top.

John: I had a sensation of elongation. I was sitting on the floor but feeling like I was looking down from a great height.

David: It was a very fine vibration that I felt centred on my chest. For the next couple of days, it was like this sort of vibratory area went down through my gut, pubic area, and rectum, and then disappeared. I had diarrhoea, and then it went away. I felt a kind of tingling on my palate, in my jaw, in my lips, which went up to the top of my skull. It was like an oval space about an inch in diameter. I felt like it kept going up, and then the sensation disappeared over my head.

John: My dreams were very vivid. What is striking is that every dream I had that week happened twice. I would have a dream during the night, and just as I woke up I would have the same dream again, this time knowing exactly what was going to happen, but I was playing a different role: I could be the actor as well as the spectator of the dream. Both times, I knew what was going to happen in the dream. I dreamed of a sort of contest to find a stone. There was a statue in a public square, and you had to find a stone inside the statue. You had to cross a barbed wire or jump over it, but I had already had this dream during the night, so this time I knew where the stone was. But after crossing the barbed wire and jumping to the statue, I looked for the place where the stone should be, but it wasn't there. So I panicked, as in the previous two or three dreams. I looked for a sharp white stone with a cross engraved on it. The first time I was a spectator, the second time a competitor.

Question: Where were you when you were looking?

Answer: I was on the left.

John: I have a dream at night, and just before I wake up I repeat the same dream, but from a different perspective. Last night I witnessed a bank robbery, and before I woke up, I was the one doing the robbery. I had the same dream twice, objectively and subjectively, as a spectator and as a protagonist.

Linda: I had the same kind of experience: I was a spectator and an actor.

John: Its about half-human, half-animal beings. I am on a beach with three other people, the water is very clear. I go my own way and meet water dogs with a head that looks like Lassie, fins and webbed feet. I go to a country where I have a friend, a little man who lives in a castle. I was there when they came for him.

Q: What do you mean by 'little'?

A: He was a little man.

There are many little men, dwarfs and goblins, some are half man and half beast, and they all chase my little man. The little man is swimming through a swamp, but there is a giant who is trying to suck him out with a straw. The little man tries to escape. Really weird stuff!

Q: How do you know it's a giant?

A: I see a huge face with a long straw.

Stephie: Funny things have happened to me. Twice this friend came to see me and twice she missed me. I received two checks in the mail for the same amount, with only a penny difference. While I was shopping, I met two friends I never meet. On my way to work, I was driving through a car park and the first person crossed right in front of my car, then a second. The fact that there were two things or two people each time made a big impression on me.

Sylvie: Primitively bad.

Q: What do you mean by 'primitively bad'?

A: Neolithic. I had the feeling that this bone on my forehead was more forward, that my head went further back. I felt very masculine and felt like stealing underwear.

Q: Men's underwear?

A: No, women's underwear.

Sylvie: Dream of fallen angels.

Q: What do you mean by fallen angels?

A: As if from a lost paradise.

Pushba: The same night I dreamed that I was living in the past, at the beginning of time. I am in a desert, there are trees without leaves. An enemy is aiming at me with a sharp dagger. I also have a dagger and we avoid each other. Before he throws his dagger, I throw mine. His knife hits me, but I don't feel a wound. I fall to the ground and wake up.

"I am in an unbalanced relationship, I feel far superior", that's what I told myself. I was fighting myself, trying to suppress my emotions: "I can destroy you, but you can't destroy me like this." I fought with myself for half an hour, I was getting so aggressive that I was provoking him, "You can't touch me, I'm untouchable." I became more and more aggressive, more and more angry. I was trying to stifle my rage, I was fighting against myself. I didn't know how to answer him, I couldn't say anything to him at that moment, I was angry: "How dare you not respect me?" Suddenly I found myself in a corner. The men were drunk, everyone was dancing. The

two male heads of the household began to fight with each other. I was standing in front of the drinks and I said to myself that this could not go on, that I had to do something. I ran into the middle of the two. The wife of one and the sister of the other tried to pull them both to one side. I hit the younger of the two and was able to stop that fight in just two minutes.

Sylvie: I felt that I was very primitive, male and Neolithic. I felt like my forehead had changed. I regressed into the animal kingdom until I was back in the ocean. It was a pleasant sensation. I felt like I was visiting the underworld with a river running through it. I got to the river, but the ferryman wasn't there. I told myself that it didn't matter.

I often had a dog with me. One of the first things I wanted was a dog to go hunting. There were little animals with hair, but I didn't know if they were small or I was big. I saw the arms of these animals, they were very small under the hair.

Sylvie: I danced in a funny way. I had my hands flapping in the air and I was told that I looked like a bat, a being that was half man, half something else. I thought I was extremely ugly. I dreamed that my youngest daughter had two rows of teeth in her lower jaw. Even now, I have the sensation of having a forward jaw. I knew I was not a fruit-eating bat, but a vampire bat.

Marita: I woke up and heard a disgusting, squeaky voice.

Q: A voice or a noise?

A: A noise, it went like this.

Q: Something scratching?

A: Yes, like claws. I woke up and saw it and thought it was a bat. I had a horrible feeling and immediately left the room. Later I thought about it: it was hairy, but bats are not hairy. That was all I could think about, I couldn't think of anything else. It was not a dream; it was a hallucination. I saw it, I was awake, and that's unusual for me, I don't usually have hallucinations.

Linda: A man and a woman that I knew well, but not physically, were having an argument. She was hiding in a tree and he was looking for her. She was sulking and seemed very upset. He asked her: "Do you want to see me again or not?" He was agitated and running around. She was in this tree behind a closed door. I could see where she was, but I knew he couldn't find her. I felt very close to this side that I don't feel in my life: usually I feel very feminine, it brought me closer to my masculine side. When you first arrived, you looked like Fred from the Flintstone family<sup>1441</sup>. It shocked me, I thought: "My God, what did the remedy do to him!"

John: I'm craving bacon, and for the first time in my life I'm getting fat. I said and wrote in my dream the following words: "I can stand people who go to nightclubs, I can stand men who hit on women and women who hit on men, but what I can't stand are art dealers. What I don't like are the intermediaries, the people who drive up the price."

---

44 Famous English comic strip relating the tribulations of a prehistoric family.

Stephie: I've been very depressed. It touches what's deep inside of me. I couldn't go any lower (sobs). Its not just about me, its like its my fathers problem, my family's problem. I feel all alone, away from others. It's like a thread of loneliness that has been passed on to me.

Sylvie: I too had the impression of being the only person on the planet, but it was not this planet!

Sylvie: I made drawings that looked like DNA. I crossed my hands, I tried to cross them twice.

Q: How? Like a double helix?

A: Yes, that's it.

Steve (reading his notes): Sensation of a huge destructive wave from the belly. As if I had been thrown violently into a bright white light. Violent vomiting with sudden diarrhoea. Trembling, dizziness, pressure on forehead and the temples, as if they were going to be crushed at the same time as the skull. No more energy to breathe, to live, as if all strength had been taken away by another invisible but more powerful force. The whole world is nothing, I am nothing. I am God. The world is empty, desolate. The air is empty, without light. Darkness. The whole world is dark, invaded by the sinister roar of the wind, ominous voices make a sarcastic laugh. Mutation of the thought and values. Great weakness, feeling of being hollow. Let me die, let me feel nothing. Liberation through emptiness, no feeling. Burning eyes, great pain, charred eyes. Slightly distorted vision, body, life, trials. Transformation, again burning sensation. Burning throat, energy and word diverted, carried away. Earthly incarnation shaken and destroyed, hence the remedy indicated for a person who no longer wants to work since the foundations of his or her life have been severely damaged. But it is so frightening, so terrible... Disembodied soul between Earth and spirit. Dreams of sinking deep into a blue-green sea, rising into a blue-green sky, descending into the depths of a lost realm. Everything is formless when you look at the particles of light. Silver radioactive globules come to stick to many of these particles of light. I became a particle as if I had sunglasses with silver lenses, with globules stuck to me. It changed my view and my vision of the world. It was weird, I wanted to get rid of it, but it was still clinging to me, draining my life energy, feeding off me. I felt that I was getting further and further away from life, it was taking me away and consuming me before I could destroy it myself. Light, perfect light.

Sylvie: I told you '94'<sup>1451</sup> on the phone, I did say '94', I wanted to call you that many times. On the television there were 94 coloured globules. I don't know what they were for, they were half water, half oil, they were all coloured and I really saw colours like barcodes, like geometric.

Q: You wanted to call me 94 times and there were 94 globules?

A: Yes.

---

45 94 is the atomic number of plutonium.



Sylvie (unrecorded text): I dreamed of a bear with a huge penis that wants to suckle my breast. The bear is very hairy. His penis is so big that he can't get close enough until he penetrates me, which I try to avoid for several days. In the end I am surrounded. He penetrates me then heads my left breast.

Sensation of raw male energy, very basic, very simple.

Image of a 7-month-old baby trying to put his head inside me.

Tantric things: like a huge penis inside me, up to my stomach, up to my throat and then up to the top of my head. The penis fills me up to the top of the head.

## Main physical symptoms

**Head:** Lightness heaviness of head. Pain and pressure on vertex, sensation of compression of brain. Dull pain in forehead, top of skull, around eyes, like a skullcap. Heat at the top of the head on the right side. Pain and pressure in temples.

**Eyes:** Dryness of the eyes. Black spots in front of the eyes. Vision of white or coloured particles. Light appears bright, shiny, dazzling. Vision clearer, sharper, more intense.

**Ears and nose:** Sensation of heat in ears. Hearing clearer, finer. Smell finer.

**Face:** Feeling of strength in jaws. Burning heat on face. Paleness of face, aged features.

**Mouth:** Metallic taste. Taste of blood. Dryness of lips, of tongue.

**Throat:** Dryness of throat and larynx. Burning pain in throat.

**Chest:** Heaviness in chest; fullness of breasts. Vibrations in the diaphragm extending to the chest and down to the belly.

**Stomach:** Great thirst, big appetite. Desire for bacon, raw meat, smoked meat, meat juice. Nausea.

**Female genital:** Abundant menses; of dark blood.

**Bladder:** Strong smelling urine.

**Back:** Lower back pain; dull; as if menses were about to begin. Stiffness in neck on right side.

**Extremities:** Very cold extremities (feet, hands). Sensation of pulsations, buzzing, vibrations, rhythmic contractions in feet, hands, forearms. Pain in heels after walking or as if having walked.

**Sleep:** Increased sleep \* frequent waking.

**General:** Sensation of heaviness, heat, cold. Energy increased extreme tiredness.

## Mental symptoms and dreams

Here are the main themes taken from the mental symptoms and dreams of the proving, as well as from striking symptoms produced in 1994 by some French AIDS patients.

**Atomic bomb, end of the world**

- He seeks shelter because an atomic bomb is exploding over a public square.
- The end of the world is near, everyone will die. She lies down on her bed with her children and waits for death.
- It is the end of the world. She is on an island and resolves to kill her own children with a knife so that they do not witness the apocalypse.
- I had a vision of the destruction of thousands of people by the atomic bomb. I was struck with fear and cried out, but no sound came.
- I was talking with two people from the office about the fact that a huge comet the size of the moon was travelling through space and had been deflected by the sun's gravitational field, so that it was hurtling towards the Earth and might crash into it and destroy it. One of us said that they should try to blow up the comet before it hit the Earth.
- On meditating this morning, I had a very clear vision of the Earth exploding. After this meditation, I realised that the same vision had come to me two days ago. It felt horrific, and I felt fear and despair.
- I dreamed I was carrying a bomb and I realised that it was a nuclear bomb. It was my job to put it in its place and set the timer and leave. I had the knowledge that I would have time to get away. I set the timer and started to walk away and it went 'beep beep beep', and suddenly I knew I did not have time to get away, that I had been deceived. I panicked and ran but then woke up; it was my alarm beeping at me.
- I dreamt of a huge fireball, randomly sweeping through a strange area. At the centre was a nuclear power station surrounded by low buildings, houses, park, space, etc.

**Broken glass**

- I arrived home to discover that the envelope and glass vial containing the remedy were smashed. Whilst talking to the person who sent out the remedy, I emptied out the contents of the envelope onto paper and the symptoms started.
- I hit two glasses and they broke. I got up and said: "Excuse me, I broke the glasses."
- I broke a glass whilst washing it up. I did not hit it off anything, it just seemed to come apart in my hands.
- I was holding a glass globe in my hands, I dropped it and it broke.
- I broke a glass, several plates and several carafes.
- I broke some plates. I accidentally dropped them when I was doing the dishes.
- Several incidents with broken glass occurred at friends' homes of my supervisor.

**Accident**

- An old friend's father had a car accident and was trapped in his burning car.
- My husband had a bike accident. I dropped a cupboard on my toe, blackened the nail.
- I had a car accident, broke my right headlight. A visitor crashed into my gatepost, broke the front right headlight. Nanny had a car accident. Father-in-law crashed his car.

- The month between the remedy's arrival and my taking the remedy was full of accidents, starting with a bread and butter pudding which exploded all over me in its Pyrex dish just after my daughter had moved it from the top of the stove. I was burned on my legs and hands but was luckily not cut by the pieces of flying hot glass. This first violent accident seemed to initiate a series of household breakages, three jugs, china plates, glasses, and my daughter said there was an evil demon in the house and begged me to throw the remedy away. The day before I took the remedy, I cut my hand in two places, my left little finger and my right ring finger.
- A fan fell on my face and injured my nose. Ten days later it is still painful, as if it is not healing.

### **Underworld**

- I dreamed that I was in the underworld coming to the water's edge, but there was no ferryman so I waded safely across.
- Dream of sinking deep into a blue-green sea, rising into a blue-green sky, descending into the depths of a lost kingdom.
- I feel that this remedy has been a gift. It has opened inner doors and allowed me to travel into the depths of my unconscious, into the underworld.

### **Light and darkness**

- Sensation of an immense destructive wave coming from the belly, as if I had been thrown violently in a bright white light. Everything is without form when one looks at the particles of light. Light, perfect light.
- It was like flashing lights.
- I feel the bright light of a star or moonlight in my left eye. There are flashes of light on the left. These points of light, are they distant galaxies?
- I see dancing particles of light.
- I see a flash of blue light in my face.
- It was like little white particles, then there were black comets. Not white like the day before, but black.
- The dark objects go down; they are surrounded by light in which they merge. I see spirals of light going up.
- The world is empty, desolate. The air is empty, without light. Darkness. The whole world is dark, invaded by the sinister roar of the wind, ominous voices make a sarcastic laugh.
- Sometimes my inner light remained inaccessible. I had feelings of despair and hopelessness for myself and the world.

### **Nothingness**

- I had the sensation of having neither the will nor even the desire to come out of it, a kind of nothingness, no light, no darkness, nothing, only this thought: "There is noth

ing, I am nothing, nothing has importance.” I felt like a dead space.

- All in all, the proving, which had been going on intensely for two weeks, was like a black hole in my life.

### **Isolation**

- I had a feeling of separation, then gradually of isolation. I didn’t feel like communicating or talking with anyone.
- It was a feeling of imprisonment, of confinement. There were people around me, but I was completely isolated.
- I feel all alone, away from others. It was like a thread of loneliness that was passed down to me.
- A feeling of isolation started in the evening, I wanted to contact the other provers.
- I miss my former lover terribly. I feel an intense loneliness, a feeling of separation. I notice that the moon is hidden by the clouds. I fall asleep by dint of crying.
- I also had the impression of being the only person on the planet, but it was not this planet!
- I am silent, alone, devoid of any passion. Where is God? I have no response to anything emotionally. I feel separated from the rest of the world, I am just an observer.
- I didn’t feel like talking to anyone. I was really isolated and without energy. I felt like no one in the world cared about me or could help me at that moment.
- I felt like I was locked up inside myself and I didn’t feel like communicating with anyone.
- Old feelings of isolation, despair and being alone in the world came back. Reconnecting with them allowed me to explore and understand them more.
- I was a spy in America, and I was living in a house with several other women, a very modern place. I felt isolated and alone in the world. I wasn’t in prison, but I knew I was a spy and I was doing something that no one else should know about. I felt isolated because I couldn’t talk to anyone about it.
- It was as if there was a veil between me and the rest of the world. Like a very thin tulle curtain. I realise that the curtain came down as soon as I took the remedy. I feel isolated and lonely, I don’t feel like communicating, I feel like I’m in a different place than everyone else. I don’t seem to communicate with anyone, least of all my family. My husband said to me: “You are a disaster area right now.”

### **Out of the body**

- I see the bedroom, but I’m in my astral body and I realise I’m almost out of my body, half in, half out, a little paralysed. My etheric arm is trying to wake up my wife, but I know it’s not my physical arm. I get anxious, I feel stuck and I’m afraid I won’t be able to get back into my body. Then I look up and see a dome with a bright light coming from the centre. I am soothed and relieved by the light, then I end up lying down as I re-enter my body and wake up.

- I was spaced out and had the sensation of leaving my body. She too had had out of body experiences.

- I have a light feeling in my head as if I have left my body.

- While I am in bed and not sleeping, I feel slightly out of my body, especially my hands.

I know they are touching the bed, but they seem to be a few inches above it.

- During the night I felt slightly out of my body, the sensation came in waves with feelings of anxiety. I reluctantly went to bed after a conversation with a friend about paranormal phenomena, because it had generated anxiety related to my out-of-body sensation of the previous nights.

- I had the impression of having left reality. I felt like I had left that reality, but not like I had entered another reality: that I was stuck in between.

- I feel like my own essence has left my body and is on the left side on top of my head. It is more obvious when I move. When I wake up, I have a sensation on the top of my head as if the skull is not closed. It looks like a mitre shape, it goes straight up. The top of the head is elongated and open.

- When I woke up, the top of my head seemed open as if the skull was not closed at the top. My head shape changes, it goes upwards. The top of the head is elongated and open on top.

- I have the sensation that I have gone to one side, to the left side, and up in the air. I feel like I am spread all around, there is more space all around, I am not centred. I'm on the left side of my head, up on top of my head on the left side. I feel unbalanced. It's worse if I move.

- Immediately after taking the remedy, I felt a space open up above my palate with an expanding sensation upwards.

- I have a feeling like I am being reborn. If it is so painful, I either leave my body or I kill myself.

- During the periods of awakening I had a buzzing sensation and tension in my feet and legs, but also, usually to a lesser degree if I was phased, I was aware of leaving my body with an inhalation, a sort of levitation, but still connected through the solar plexus area.

### **Ancestors and past lives**

- I have the illusion that I am making my way through a huge crowd of past generations. I feel that the proving is dissolving the 'sins of the fathers'.

- I feel an enormous force pushing me backwards, a deep connection to the past, to my ancestors, a connection to former states of being. My past lives are not far from me, I feel that I could go back to my first origins. I feel that the memories of past lives are very close, I carry within me previous states of being.

- Dreaming of a very old memory, I fly over many past lives.

- I realise that the remedy seems to act like a mushroom that grows for a long time underground and then suddenly pops up.

### **Prehistoric man, beginning of time**

- Neolithic: I had the feeling that this bone on my forehead was further forward, that my head was going further back.
- I felt like I was very primitive, male and Neolithic. I felt like my forehead had changed.
- Neanderthal man hunting, change in body angle, thighs tilted further forward, body not quite vertical.
- As I was climbing the ladder, I saw a girl who looked very primitive enter the lower basin.
- I had an inner vision of a stone age mans face.
- I feel primitive. I feel like I have an ape-like face with big eyebrows, a strong jaw and a big mouth. I feel as if the eyebrow area is hypertrophied. My legs are more masculine, hairy, and like pushed forward. I have the impression that my supervisor is a simple gibbon and that I am stronger and heavier than him. He tries to defend his territory, pulling on his face and picking fruit like a monkey.
- I feel more male, strong perspiration, skin coarser, my shoulders hunched forwards, my brow greatly enlarged, great strength in my arms and hands, my feet prehensile. I want to eat with my hands, eat raw meat.
- I am walking like a Neolithic man or someone from another planet with my shoulders hunched, head forward, alert, thoughts concentrated, tremendous forward power. I feel dark and amazing. I feel more male than my supervisor, frustrated by his unsureness.
- I feel like I am at the beginning of mans first steps as a standing being, succeeding the one who walked on all fours.
- I dreamed that I was living in the past, at the beginning of time.
- I regressed in the animal kingdom until I returned to the ocean.

### **Violence, struggle, anger**

- I was fighting against myself. I became more and more aggressive, more and more angry. Two male heads of household started fighting, I hit the younger of the two.
- I also had intense irritability and outbursts of anger over small things, such as a drawer that wouldn't open.
- After a phone call during which my wife hung up on me, I had an angry outburst, kicked the furniture around and broke a chair.
- I was very angry while I was sleeping and was much more angry when I woke up.
- Previous levels of anger, irritability and impatience increased dramatically during the proving.
- Violence could erupt at any time.
- I was irascible with the students this afternoon, and actually made one of them cry: I pointed out to her in a cold, scalpel-sharp way that she starts to panic when she encounters a new concept. I was irritated, upset and impatient.
- I was fired from my job during the time I was taking the remedy. I was fired because of "my hostility and aggressiveness towards customers". During this period there were

four complaints about me. I had not noticed any hostility in my behaviour! Anyway, I got down on my hands and knees and got my job back.

- I had a horrible nightmare and woke up at 5 am to my daughter screaming. She had just had the same dream I had, but with a different angle (she dreamed I was trying to kill her). I was trying to kill people with a vial of poison, they tore the neck off with their teeth and died. I knew I was dangerous and capable of doing harm, I was screaming for help to get all the knives out. I slammed someone against a wall, literally lifting him into the air and slashing both sides of his face with my long, sharp fingernails until he bled. Later I would hand out grey powder as if it were food and put fuel in a stove, sometimes black coal, sometimes white.
- I was violent, I would see my ex-girlfriend and give my current girlfriend a severe beating.

### **Stabbing**

- An enemy aims a sharp dagger at me. I have a dagger too. Before he throws his dagger, I throw mine, but his knife hits me.
- He is standing on a chariot and stabs hard between the shoulder blades of those in front of him, preventing him from moving forward.
- A woman is climbing the stairs with a little girl of six or seven years old. She turns around to tell someone about her daughter and discovers a fresh stab wound on the child's upper abdomen. Immediately the woman and a man standing there looked up and saw a knife hanging halfway across the room, ready to jump out. I tensed with fear, then the woman tried to knock the knife to the ground with her hand. I woke up suddenly and had the feeling of something supernatural coming from the knife.
- I was looking for an alibi because I was a serial killer. The idea of knives and duality came to my mind.

### **Desire for meat and blood**

- I had a huge craving for liver, I ate a huge slice of liver.
- Desire for red meat, raw meat, rare meat (in vegetarians), pork meat.
- Taste of blood in the mouth, desire to drink blood.

### **Male hypersexuality, huge sex**

- I felt very masculine and I felt like stealing underwear... womans.
- He makes love with the actress Nathalie Baye and literally floods her with sperm following an inordinately abundant ejaculate.
- I dreamed of a bear with a huge penis, that wants to suckle my breast. The bear is very hairy. His penis is so big that he can't get close enough until he penetrates me, which I try to avoid for several days. In the end I am surrounded. He penetrates me then heads my left breast. Sensation of raw male energy, very basic, very simple. Like a huge penis inside me, up to my stomach, up to my throat, and then up to the top of my head. The penis fills me up to the top of my head.

- I dreamt that I had an erection and that my penis was about ten inches long.
- While taking the remedy I felt sexually excited and wanted to have sex.
- I feel very sexually driven; it is an irresistible feeling.
- I hugged a child who had been abused. Someone had carved names into her skin. I woke up with a feeling of great tension in my solar plexus.
- The atmosphere is dark and heavy; everyone is working the streets. I was working with street children to save them. I saved an 8-year-old boy who then sexually abused me. I didn't get any support from my friends, they said: "What else did you expect?"

### **Bat**

- Illusion of being a bat hanging upside down. The face looked like a bat's, I felt like I had bat wings. Perception of sound through the centre of the face rather than through the ears.
- I was told that I looked like a bat. I knew I was not a fruit-eating bat, but a vampire bat.
- I was awakened abruptly at about 6 am by a frightening, panicking noise from the ceiling. I saw a black, furry animal flying rapidly back and forth and I thought it was a bat. I had an awful feeling of horror and disgust, and I rushed out of the room while my husband looked on in amusement. Later I thought about it: it was hairy, but bats are not hairy. That was all I could think about, I couldn't think of anything else. It was not a dream; it was a hallucination. I saw it, I was awake.
- Dream of a huge underground cavity where there was a bat with a double body and three wings. I crossed a current to revive the dead.
- I see the sound waves of the loudspeakers. I feel them in my head like a bat, especially in my facial bones. My little capillaries seem sensitive. I feel that I have echolocation like a bat.

### **Hair**

- There were little beasts with hair. I saw the arms of these beasts; they were very small under the hair.
- It was hairy, but bats are not hairy.
- The bear is very hairy.
- Then there was animal hair in a cup where there was a drink.
- I was part of a group of men who had thick collars of hair around their shoulders, thicker than Puritan collars, almost like Maori masks, and who lived under an oppressive regime.

### **Hybrids**

- I was rescuing a homeless child with webbed feet. Dream of aborigines with animal necks.
- I was at a party. I was going from my seat to the buffet when a friend arrived with her three sons. They had monkey heads, the youngest had a banana coming out of his mouth.
- Several figures appeared, black men with big lemur heads, a protruding forehead and chin. I asked one of them: "Who are you?" He answered: "We are the dead."



- In the pool on the left there were fish-like people flapping in the air, and on the right there were normal people.
- The animal was unlike anything I had seen before, it was like a dragon and an octopus with long, black, menacing legs.
- I met several water dogs. They were half dog, with a mouth that looked like Lassie, but the back part was a fin and a tail.
- There was a large dog with several heads, but I must have been invisible and had no scent because he didn't pay attention to me. There were 'creatures' with human bodies and animal and bird heads.

### **Angels**

- There was a garden with rows of winged children, like angels in a religious ceremony.
- My partner told me that there was an angel in our bedroom. He was seven or eight feet tall and had short, curly blond hair. He was very quiet and spent the whole evening with us.
- I saw an angel, it was all stiff, it was painted wood or plaster with stiff wings too. I reached out and picked up a garment from the 'Fallen Angel' collection with bangs hanging upside down, it belonged to a collection for the stage.
- Dream of fallen angels, as if from a lost paradise.

### **Transformation, mutation**

- I made drawings that looked like DNA. I crossed my hands, tried to cross them twice, like a double helix.
- I climbed a stone spiral staircase in the shape of a double helix.
- I had an inner vision of Indian dancers' hands crossing and crisscrossing each other in a spiral.
- I have an inner vision of lots of subtle, wave-like movements stretching upward into the light, dancing and spiralling.
- I started a new relationship three and a half months after taking the remedy and it is going very well, including in depth. It is very different from my previous relationships: I feel much stronger, more relaxed and happier to accept who we both are. I don't think this relationship could have been so different if I hadn't vented so much just before. The proving was something very powerful for me, it changed me completely.
- I am quiet as a tree in winter, a skeleton of my former self. I stand there and look at the world, I am so slow that I could almost live forever.

### **Elongated size**

- I have a feeling of elongation. I have the sensation of being taller and higher. I can look down from a great height as if my head were still and silent. My mind, or head, is very still and silent, it seems separate from the body, and I look down to see things. It's like I'm on a cliff or a bridge looking down at the things below me.

- I feel like I'm very tall on my way to the bus stop. I look at everything from a higher viewpoint. The ground seems lower to me.
- I was sitting on the ground, but with the feeling of looking down from a great height.
- My feet seem far away from my head as I sit.
- I could imagine myself either very tall or very short. My arms could reach anywhere, or I could be tiny.
- Taller than life people were sticking heads and legs on the side of cars, as if they were bananas.
- I dreamed of a figure that was nine feet tall with a tattooed face.
- Sad dream of a woman taller and fatter than human size, her body was clamped around the edges with clothespins as if she was trying to get even bigger.
- I was in the country. I was friends with a little man who lived in a castle. I was there when they came for him; lots of little people, or dwarves and goblins. They were half man and half animal, and they were all after him. A giant was trying to suck him up with a straw. He was trying to escape into the moat. He was huge, he filled my whole field of vision. All I could see was half of his face sucking this man who was swimming frantically in the moat.

### **Double dreams and events**

- All the dreams I had that week occurred twice. I had a dream during the night, and just when I woke up I had the same dream again. The first time I was a spectator, the second time I participated.
- All my dreams happened twice. What I mean is that at some point in the night I would have a dream, but later that night, usually just before waking, I would have exactly the same dream again with few variations. This means that throughout the second dream, I always knew what was going to happen next, or at least that things would happen as they were supposed to because I knew what was going to happen.
- I have a dream during the night, and just before I wake up I repeat the same dream. I have the same dream twice, objectively and subjectively, as a spectator and as an actor.
- Dream about a bank robbery that happened twice. The first time, from an objective point of view, I was watching the whole scene from above. The second time I participated in the dream, I robbed the bank. At first I was watching from above a carefully prepared robbery that was taking place in a place like the Pompidou Centre in Paris. There were masked men with automatic pistols. The guns emitted human screams when the trigger was pulled. There was a lot of noise and blood. Then they ran off with shopping carts full of gold to a waiting van. Then I had the exact same dream again, except I was in the action. I was the burglar. I was running, pushing the cart and shooting at people, pushing with one hand and shooting with the other, exactly as it had happened in the first dream. I was pointing my gun and shooting people with the screaming automatic pistol. I yelled at the cashier to load the cart with the gold. I remember I knew exactly where to go to get to the van and I was pushing the cart with one hand

with the gold spilling over the sides, shooting at people while running to the van.

- Twice this friend came to me and twice she missed me. I received two checks in the mail for the same amount. I met two friends that I never meet. One person crossed in front of my car, then a second.
- On the way to my osteopath, I almost hit a little boy who ran in front of my car. A few feet away, his younger brother did the same thing, and I almost ran him over too.
- I keep seeing pairs of twins, two pairs at the same time, and even once quadruplets. My kitchen flooded two nights in a row, the alarm went off twice in a row because of a mysterious anomaly, patches of ice dangerously broke off the roof and crashed into the driveway in front of the house two days in a row.
- I dreamt that my osteopath was treating two twin girls on his treatment table at the same time.

### **Heaviness**

- The immediate impression was a feeling of density that filled me.
- I started to feel depressed. I felt like I was paralysed, overcome by an almost physical heaviness that penetrated deep into my body. I had the sensation of having neither the will nor even the desire to get out of it, a kind of nothingness, no light, no darkness, nothing, only this thought: "There is nothing, I am nothing, nothing has importance." I felt like a dead space.
- At times I felt as if I was descending into the hidden depths of my essential nature. Messages from my deep unconscious were brought to my consciousness through dreams. There was a heaviness on all levels, mental, emotional and physical, and at times my inner light remained inaccessible: feelings of despair and hopelessness for oneself and for the world.

**Other mental symptoms:** forgetfulness, distraction, errors, confusion.

### **Hans Eberle and Friedrich Ritzer's proving**

Conducted in Bavaria by Friedrich Ritzer and Dr Hans Eberle in the fall of 1995, the second proving of *Plutonium nitricum* involved eleven provers who each received a dose of either 30C or 200C and who knew the nature of the strain. According to the authors, "the central idea of *Plutonium* is the disintegration of the individual nucleus, resulting in the sacrifice of one's inner path and destiny, or the denial and blocking of one's inner resources. The being disintegrates into different personalities that are under many constraints and are perceived as masks or as different roles that the individual tries to play in an anxious and compulsive way. This is why great efforts are made to compensate or to hide the disintegration. High ideals and relapse into chronic exhaustion, depression and feelings of inferiority result from this disintegration. Another at

tempt to stop it is to increase the sense of responsibility, like children trying to keep the family from breaking up. When the essence or being disintegrates, extreme tension and feelings of panic may occur. Those around mistake this for unshakable willpower', bouts of unreasonable aggression, or severe depression."

The main symptoms that have been reported include:

### **Sensation of extreme gravity**

- Feeling of being crushed that could make you pass through the ground.
- Desire to lie on the back and on the ground.
- Feeling of having gained 20 kg overnight.
- The body seems to be made of lead.
- Feels the weight of his body, the Earth's attraction.
- The head is very heavy, like a huge weight. He has difficulty keeping his head upright, he must support it so that it does not fall.
- Intense headache, sensation of pressure in the frontal region, sensation as if the top of the skull was rising, exploding.

### **Fatigue, exhaustion**

- Persistent fatigue attacks that disappear quickly.
- Working requires a lot of effort.

### **Permanent feeling of existential threat**

- Fear of his own defeat if he dares to assert his will and personal desires.
- Notices a disturbing and threatening pressure that he or she cannot control when he or she is with other people.
- Sadness at not being able to live as they would like, feeling too many obligations and constraints.
- Fear of environmental disasters.
- Dream of a car accident in which he hit the back of another car. He felt embarrassed about the accident and could not accept it. (Several patients had similar dreams of a car accident after taking *Plutonium*.)

### **Unreasoned aggression drive**

- The prover would like to clear the road of people driving too slowly in front of her, without feeling compassion. She feels like a machine running at a constant speed with no obstacles.

### **Philosophy, religion**

- Deep religious feeling.
- Philosophical thoughts.

## PLUTONIUM-CLINICALCASES

*Plutonium* occupies a privileged place among the Actinides because, particularly thanks to Jeremy Sherr's proving, it is today the best known among them in the homeopathic world. For this reason, it has inspired many rich and detailed cases, including *Rutis Case*, by Jeremy Sherr, and *Her greatest dream is to be in the cave age*, by Linda Arbour.

---

### 8.1 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Jeremy Sherr

#### *Ruti's case*

40-year-old lady born in September 1955, artist, three months pregnant.

She received previous homeopathic treatment including *Pulsatilla*, *Lachesis*, *Mercurius* and various other remedies.

"Oh my God! It's very heavy, so heavy. I feel crazy and off balance in a very dark place. Deep, deep down something went wrong, beyond my control. This is a terrible depression. A very deep and dark depression. All my weaknesses, faults and dark places are coming up from deep, deep down inside me. I feel totally passive. I don't know what to do with myself. I'm totally knocked out. I'm much worse at night and better in daytime. At night I lose my sense of self, especially at sunset depression comes up lasting until sunrise. It's just so heavy. I feel knocked out.

"My mother is a holocaust survivor. Something from there is touching me, she has to reject what is too close to her. I feel totally rejected, no love, no consciousness, just nothing. Fear of rejection.

"There is something I always keep inside. A deep secret. I'm extremely angry but I can't express it. It's very hard if somebody is angry at me, it crushes me. I fear my own anger, I block it but inside. I'm in pain, overwhelming pain and suffering, such deep pain. I suffer but I keep a facade, so people don't know. It's like intense madness."

She works in theatre. She has a very strong big voice, extremely strong and deep, a huge voice.

"People are blown by it. It's so strong and powerful. Very different from how I am in everyday life. Such a big split in me, I can't bear it, I can't function with this split. It's like a state of obliteration, total destruction, like in the holocaust. I keep getting this image of total

nothingness, a feeling of being obliterated, dark and black and very close to death. I feel like in hell, dying with intense suffering without the higher state.

"I never manage to do anything; I always find a way to fail. Something always trips me up. I feel a huge force pushing me backwards, a deep connection to the past, to the forefathers. A connection to ancient states of being, pulling me back. I'm living out my grandparents' feelings, I became religious. A force making me live their lives instead of my own. My past lives are not far from me, though I'm not psychic. I feel I'm very close to the memories of past life, the former states are in me. Sometimes I feel in the state of being an embryo. I feel I could go off to the deep end.

"I feel violent, but I never let it out. There is a contradiction between passive and totally violent, such strong violence I would never dream of unleashing it. It would just cause total destruction if I let it out but I would never allow it.

"I am either extremely slow or make very big leaps. I can make very big leaps fast, go from one state to another very quickly. My main strength is a deep, deep intuition but I have no intellect. I feel things very strongly, no intellect. I fall into such a state of disorganisation; I don't have the intellect to help pull things together. I have a great need to expose myself, but I'm super-sensitive to how people see me. I have no self-worth, my point of self-worth is very weak, but on the other hand I can be very big, obliterated."

At 14 she suffered sexual abuse, it was very heavy, she became very secretive. She is either very low or connected to very high energy.

Sun aggravates generally, heat and cold aggravates. Gums bleed often and profusely. Perspiration strong smelling. Desires salt, citrus, fat, butter. Menses irregular, between two weeks and two months. No dreams. Fear of insanity and cancer.

"My husband saves me, he is so stable. He is constant and never changing. His feeling never changes. He doesn't have fire, doesn't ignite fire. I have a deep passionate fire, as a child I loved to light fires."

- What kind of a remedy do you need?

-I need a heavy remedy with a huge voice, a remedy that can destroy the world. I feel like this monster has been chasing me all my life. Like being in the underworld. My husband is so stuck, it would take an atomic bomb to move him. My astrologer says this is due to a state of Pluto being square to Pluto at this time.

Remedy: *Plutonium nitricum* 30C, one dose.

### Follow-up six weeks later

"As soon as I took the remedy, I knew the nightmare was over. Like a difference between day and night. Since then, I've not been inside the nightmare any more. The depression is much improved, and I felt positive and energetic. The feeling of being trapped in the underworld and nothingness has left.

"I had a significant and big explosion at work. The new administrator literally exploded on me about money, but it opened things up and I have become more myself. The day after the remedy I had an explosion, got angry at my husband and kicked the car windscreen in. I feel a new realisation is being born. I see more, understand more what is happening to me. I am on a deeper level than I have ever been at before. My energy has been much better since the remedy and is still better than it was. Sometime after the remedy I had a huge desire for liver; I ate a huge portion of it which I never do."

### Follow-up five months after the remedy

"There is still a difference of day and night. I have come out of the nightmare. It's over. There is a space for new things to happen now, a space of understanding what the nightmare was about. Before I was in it, so I couldn't see it. I am definitely better in myself; the heaviness is much better and the depression has lifted. The aggravation at night is better and I feel much more love inside, especially for husband and kids. The anger is also much better."

### Two years later

She continued to improve and had a healthy labour and child. She has now been on occasional doses of *Plutonium nitricum* for over three years and has improved steadily on all levels. She is much happier and physically stronger.

---

## 8.2 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Jeremy Sherr

### *Citizen of nowhere*

Thin man, age 40.

History of many chest infections, skin peeled severely since a child and dry. Bed wetting until fourteen. He grew up in a tyrannised atmosphere, Father was very violent and brutal, hit and humiliated him. There was no love, no care or affection, no sense of being wanted. Every hour had to be spent working, even forgetting to sleep or eat, no play at all. Always in a state of fear of father. Father would threaten to kill him. Mother beat him frequently. Every moment was spent in fear. "I was sick with fear and anxiety. I used to pray like hell for a way out."

I became rebellious, despised authority, religion. I drank alcohol and ate pork. I became

completely hard on the outside and wouldn't let anyone in. Deep down I am a sad and lonely person. A citizen of nowhere - I don't belong anywhere. I'm completely detached from the environment."

Tension in the back, neck and shoulders, middle back pain, pain in both hips. History of genital herpes, discomfort in the bladder as if too full. Many problems are on the right side. Irritable, impatient and angry. "I'm fearful, a deep fear as if somebody injected a huge dose of fear into me. Violent, I feel as if I'm in conflict with people, it leads to violence, attack, weapons. I feel in a total state of total despair, deep despair aggravated when alone. I want people but I can't tolerate them, such a deep despair I'm completely alone." He cannot hold a long-term relationship, starts many relationships and then feels he has to leave. "Fear is in the core of my being. My existence is futile, there is no purpose to being here, a sense of being disconnected, not part of what's going on, detached as if removed from reality. I feel uprooted. I don't belong, I look at things in a detached way, I want to go home but I don't know where it is, no roots. Part of me looks for someone to take care of me, but I don't want to care for people. Sometimes I feel like killing myself, lots of anger.

"I am always on the move, never home. In the core of my being, it's as if no one is ever there. It's at the level of my blueprint - no one there, totally unwanted. I could kill, I could kill all the world leaders. I want to own a super power with far superior weapons and tell all other governments to stop. I hate the USA. I would plant an explosive device with massive destruction capabilities in all the parliaments. I would hold all politicians to ransom to be fair, to make peace, to benefit the people. I hate injustice."

Dreams of killings, guns, fighting, sex. As a child he had dreams of devils, monsters, fearful, he was scared of the dark. He suffers from palpitations. Sex desire high, he wants many partners. Sties on the eyes aggravated from both heat and cold. Restlessness and jerking when falling asleep.

Remedies he has had from the previous homeopath: *Sulphur, Anacardium, Stramonium, Belladonna, Platina, Colocynthis, Aurum, Scorpio, Arnica, Sepia, Opium, Mercurius* and *Aurum arsenicosum*.

Remedy: *Camphora* 1M.

Still in state of despair and fear. "Total deep despair, I am an unfeeling person. Life is pointless and futile, irrational." Ameliorated by occupation, aggravated when being alone. Indifference to his girlfriend and to his mother. He feels separated from people. "I grew up in a womb that was indifferent, it gave me nothing. I can do without people; I can live on a desert island. I don't care about anyone, disconnected. Rage leading to cruelty, I would like to torture my parents while they are conscious, unfeeling. Dreams of whipping Mother on the face. Suicidal



thoughts, destruction, rage, violence, I feel I have no direction, I feel I am going mad. I fell like a free fall in a void for ever alone, there is no one there, completely and utterly alone. Pain in every cell in my body, despair and wanting to die. Total and utter isolation, completely cut off."

Remedies prescribed during 1994-95 are *Sepia*, *Opium*, *Mercurius* and *Aurum arsenicosum*, with only mild benefit.

Remedy: *Plutonium nitricum* 30C.

Six weeks later despair is much better, he feels better in himself. Not so lost anymore, not crying. The depression has lifted, suicidal thoughts are gone and the deep loneliness has gone. "I feel more myself. Although there have been times of rage, they pass more easily, and I feel less cut off." Improvement continued for many months.

---

### 83 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Jeremy Sherr

#### *A good boy*

Male, age 32. Student actor.

The patient is very intense and jumpy. He talks very fast and jumps from one subject to another and then back again. His eyes jump around the room as he talks.

His voice is deep and during the consultation he sometimes starts to shout loudly and at one point bangs on the desk violently.

He has been diagnosed with manic depression and prescribed various drugs. He is currently on lithium, Prozac" and Eltroxin".

The patient says that at the age of six, something changed in him. He didn't feel strong enough to deal with the world, to express his emotions or his will. He decided then that he would wait until he was eighteen, the age of independence, and would then 'emerge.'"Until then, I'll be a good, good boy."

In the meantime, he describes himself as having gone underground. "My mother says that one day at that age I suddenly became very, very good - before that I had been naughty but happy and spirited."

Then, at age thirteen, he became depressed for no obvious reason - a depression which would come and go and which was very deep. All through, he always sought to reach perfection, to be the best in his class and school. He was an officer in the army, because he decided he would pay his debt to society and make his own stand.

Now, he sometimes feels in good spirits but at other times he has a deep melancholy which he can't bury. "Everyone else has fun, while I feel crushed down and down and down - I don't know why. I collapse into myself, and only merge sometimes. It's terrible, terrible, terrible. It's hell."

He says he holds all his feelings back. For example, until the age of eight he liked acting, but then stopped because he didn't feel able to be free and express himself. He feels very tense and has a lot of compulsive habits. He has a lot of energy sometimes, but then goes into this very strong, deep depression. He goes from mania to depression, to mania to depression.

He has had eighteen electroshocks, which he still has nightmares about. He also has nightmares about hospital. He feels humiliated and beaten. "I did not emerge at eighteen years as I promised myself." He has in the past tried to kill himself.

He has a strong aversion to authority and discipline. His parents were very authoritarian and never let him have his say. His mother used to beat him a lot, for example if he crossed the road without her permission. He tried to 'go underground' i.e. suppress all his feelings, but then burnt out because it was too frightening. "I made myself very strong - I frightened myself as I realised that I could be destructive and hurt people. I suppress my anger, hold it in. I can control it." He has a lot of suppressed anger.

Dreams:

- 1) He's the leader of an army. He has no weapon. He calls everyone to attack, but no one is there. All the soldiers have vanished and the enemy has run away.
- 2) Nightmares about 'Jaws'.
- 3) Of going home and destroying the living room.

Foods: He had a strong desire for chocolate as a child. He desires meat, especially lamb, when in his manic state.

Remedy: *Plutonium nitricum* 30C, plus *Saccharum lactis* daily for a month.

#### **Follow-up four months later**

The patient describes the remedy as being "like a magic potion" - he had a very good, very fast reaction to it.

His concentration is much better and he feels stronger inside, more solid. He feels freer socially, doesn't collapse inside. Feels more open. Moods are stable. Anger is better and he can express it better when it arises. Everything has improved, though he's starting to slip back a little lately.

Remedy: *Saccharum lactis* daily for a month.

**Follow-up one month later**

Stable but feeling down.

Remedy: *Plutonium nitricum* 200C.

**Follow-up two months later**

He is much better generally. He feels much more relaxed - he's less over-organised and feels able to leave things more. "I go with the flow and save a lot of my energy."

Concentration and mental abilities are much improved, he can read long books for the first time. Depression and lack of energy are much better; he's more energetic more of the time. He feels happier and more open. He has got a main part in a play called 'The Cave Dwellers'. The improvement continues.

### **8.4 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Jeremy Sherr**

#### *A deep split inside*

Male, age 35.

Only child, delivered seven weeks premature. He was not breastfed as mother had no milk. He had already had a number of remedies, including several *Aurum*, *Calcareo carbonica*, *Kalium bromatum*, *Medorrhinum*, *Mercury*, *Platina*, *Sulphur* and *Thuja*.

**Family history**

Mother had a history of inflammatory arthritis of the heart - her doctors wanted to terminate the pregnancy from very early on, but she refused, saying: "Either we both live or die together."

Mother and uncle both died of cancer at the ages of 54 and 57.

**Medical history**

As an infant he had otitis media, turning chronic. He was given lots of penicillin, then had chronic tonsillitis three to five times a year, aggravated in winter. Tonsils and adenoids were removed at nine years old. Inguinal hernia at eleven. He had a very severe case of mumps at the age of eighteen, with huge swelling and affection of the testicles.

He was very obese as a child, from starting school to age 20.

He has had gonorrhoea twice, at 27 and 30. HIV infected at 30 years.

The patient says he had a very lonely childhood. Both his parents were working, and he had no friends at school. He was abused by other children because of his weight problem and would often skip school. He describes his elementary school as "hell on earth". At the age of

seven, he was abused and humiliated by two older girls in the playground. Since then, he has felt a lot of hatred towards women and has never felt any sexual attraction to them. In his fifth and sixth grade, he was persecuted by all the other students at his school. At times, more than 60 children were pursuing him to beat him up. He had to leave class five minutes before the lesson was over, lock himself in the toilets during the break and return to class five minutes into the next lesson. He withdrew into the world of books and would often go to the library. Intellectually, he outmatched his schoolmates and would revenge himself in this way. He says that, then as now, none knew the suffering he was going through. He never complained and his parents didn't have any idea of what was going on.

As an adult, he has always found it difficult to come to terms with his homosexuality. He came out when he was 20, when he moved away from home. He's also been very interested in spirituality since his early twenties and alternates between acting out his sexuality and his spirituality: "As far back as I can remember, I've felt a deep split inside."

When he was 22, he travelled alone to a monastery in the Andes, wanting to abandon the world and live as a monk. However, he became sick and was forced to return. He then went back to the gay scene for some years, before becoming involved with Sai Baba.

He has had many clairvoyant experiences. He feels he has some secret access to the universe - he has often wished or prayed for something and then the Universe has seemed to respond, sometimes almost instantaneously.

He says he brought the HIV on himself - when he was 26, he saw a film about Mahatma Gandhi and was deeply touched by the scene in which Gandhi renounces his sexuality and enters brahmacharya (monkhood).

The patient underwent a deep meditation and prayed to God to give him the strength to do the same. He also made an oath to God, and said that if he broke this vow then God could inflict this new disease that was catching on among gay men as a punishment. He held his celibacy under torment and cold showers for nine months before finally returning to the gay scene, not thinking about the vow. He was diagnosed HIV+ in May 1990, when he was taking his preliminary exams at medical school.

He always tries to view things from the biggest possible perspective - he believes God will help him conquer this and that in the process he may be able to help many others. "I can't believe it's OK to be gay - I feel as though I've let God down, as though I didn't keep my promise to him."

"I'm always either 110% or nothing. I've got a lot of ambition and make very high demands on myself and other people - I'm always striving for perfection. Even when I'm ill, I'm determined to carry on working. I focus on other people and forget myself."

He feels he can never reach out to anyone - when he's sad, even his friends don't know. It's as if he shuts his emotions off and withdraws inside. He finds it very difficult to tell others about his emotions. He also feels unable to approach people he feels attracted to, for fear of rejection or ridicule. "I'm a lonely person - I make friends, but I always keep a distance. But all I ever wanted to do was to help people, it's the first thing I remember."

He can get very angry with other people, and when he does it feels like an accumulation of centuries of anger. "It's like they've pressed the nuke button. There was one woman who I could have killed with my bare hands and enjoyed it. I wanted to piss on her. Sometimes I just want to nuke the world but I suppress my anger because it's so explosive. I'm like a coiled-up spring just ready to blow."

He has always had a very strong self-hatred and a dislike of his own body. He feels ugly, not muscular... The gay world is obsessed with looks. He feels trapped between two worlds - he doesn't belong to the gay world because he is too spiritual and doesn't belong to the spiritual world because he's gay.

He is extremely fastidious and cleans his flat daily. He thinks this is to compensate for the internal feeling of ugliness, which has been stronger since he became HIV+. Despite this, he has an aversion to bathing and to damp and melting snow.

He has a strong fear of snakes. They react to his presence and wake up if he walks by a snake pit.

He used to have a fear of heights, but then took up parachuting.

He is unable to weep, but says he carries an unexpressed ocean of tears inside. He has never really wept since his mother died (he was very close to her). He longs for a good cry.

He finds it difficult to concentrate on mental work. He has been battling with his paperwork for the last ten years and never seems able to get on top of it. It's tormenting him. He is always postponing things until the last minute.

He has been on the allopathic combination treatment since the beginning of 1997. Since then he has had a lot less infections - less herpes and chest problems. He experienced strong side-effects in the beginning, but these gradually wore off.

He desires bacon (this has lessened since the treatment began) and sweets. He has an aversion to onions. He sleeps mainly on his right side.

Physically, he has a hole in his eardrum with a sticky, offensive discharge.

He has a lot of fungal problems with his skin, which have been worse since the combination treatment. These are especially on the soles of his feet, worse left side. His symptoms are generally left-sided.

Rectal condylomata, very big warts. Warts on face, around mouth. Warts on toes and fingers.

Remedy: *Plutonium nitricum* 30C.

#### **Follow-up two months later**

Immediate reoccurrence of old joint pains during the day, with diarrhoea for several days. At night, the patient was sick with vomiting, similar to when he had kidney stone colic, but without the pains and fever.

"It feels like the state of war between me and the world is decreasing markedly. Much less hatred and egotism.

"Anal warts are definitely decreasing. Old pains in my left ankle and right shoulder are popping up every now and then.

"I'm starting to feel better in myself. I feel like everything fell into place with this prescription, and that someone finally grasped my state and whole truth.

"It's the first remedy I've had, that has made me sure that some time in the future I'll be able to come off the AZT treatment. I'm experiencing peaks of happiness at times!

"I've found myself smoking less, for no reason. I became very fixated about female breasts. One of the first bad female experiences I had in my life, at the age of five, involved my grandmother's breasts. That terrified me."

He experienced a recurrence of skin problems, especially on the chest corresponding to the thymus gland area where he had an eruption suppressed at the age of 20.

"Generally, I'm feeling more conscious and alive. I'm no longer experiencing the deep depressive moods I had before the remedy. My lows are not as low as before. And I have even peak experiences of love for my fellowmen, and people in general."

#### **Follow-up two months later**

"I feel that my anal warts are growing again, after long being on the decrease. In fact the left side is almost cleared.

"Last Thursday everything turned, the anger came back like a 'Tsunami'.

"I was cross and angry with everyone for no apparent reason. In the evening came the depression."

Remedy: *Plutonium nitricum* 200C, followed by LM6 daily.

### **Follow-up two months later**

"Immediately my anger started to decrease and people I haven't seen for some time spontaneously said to me that I was looking great.

"Since then there is a gradual improvement again. Mood and energy are picking up. I'm feeling more centred in myself.

"The mood has switched entirely again. I've gone from being haughty, critical and faultfinding, to a state of near bliss. From being a very aggressive driver, I now stop in the traffic to allow pedestrians to cross and let other cars out. This is an unbelievable contrast! I feel much better in myself. Like going from hell to heaven.

"I've been dancing for the first time in five years, and I placed an ad in the gay newspaper to try to find a partner.

"Today I realised that my disease is actually only reflecting my emotional state. As within, so without..."

---

## **8.5 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Jan Petersen**

### *An emperor without a kingdom*

Male patient, age 35.

He had been seeing a dermatologist on a regular basis over the last two years when I first saw him. The diagnosis was condylomata and molluscum contagiosum on the face, as well as on penis and anus. This condition was a complication to his already long-term diagnosis as HIV-positive. The existing treatment had been local freezing, as well as several operations, in spite of which the warts still returned. Worth noticing is that the warts appeared on the face and the molluscum spread to the face after the anal warts were removed the first time.

He has been HIV-positive for ten years. He had had gonorrhoea in 1991. His problems with the warts and condylomata began three years previously. He also had warts suppressed as a child. He keeps his HIV-condition secret, and seems completely unaffected by the fact that he is suffering from a terminal illness. He is not in any way frightened, and is very sure of himself. He displays a tough attitude. Questioned about this, he reveals that there was no room for weakness in his childhood, and his father hated sobbing, since it didn't help anything and displayed weakness. Thus, in order to survive he became strong, and suppressed his emotions. He is very attached to his mother, almost a symbiotic relationship. He hates things involving team play. He only relies on himself. "A solo dancer" he says. He is currently studying astrology

and has been prophesied a somewhat extraordinary future.

He is very afraid of heights, as well as deep water, where he can't see the bottom. He deeply respects the influence of the Laws of Nature on our lives and says he is very in tune with nature. He leads a healthy lifestyle (except smoking). He seems controlled in a very strong manner, much beyond what I have experienced in any other patient, and he has fear of losing control. Then he becomes very depressed. He has been married to another guy before, but now he is single for four years. He has given up finding a partner because of his disease. Instead he goes out a lot, to gay saunas and public cruising places. Strong sex drive with no control. He has grown fond of being alone, not having to rely on anybody else. He doesn't want to give away his freedom at any price in the world.

The only dream he remembers is one where he is having an argument with his domineering and dictatorial father, which turns into open dispute and a break of the relationship. He has a craving for fresh air, a narrow comfort range when it comes to the temperature of his environment and a sensitivity to draught, no other marked physicals or generals.

He describes a very deep and intense internal rage. Often he turns very destructive. He has a feeling of living 'on the edge'. He is not a person that others get to know. They can't contain him he says. He says that his emotional and mental problems are due to many rejections of past lives. He's angry about love. He doesn't want it anymore. He has a very negative attitude towards everything. He feels disgraced, that he had to be born into this world, and doesn't play the part in it that he feels himself entitled to.

He's very sensitive to criticism and fears being abandoned. He's very isolated and introverted. He has always felt himself like an emperor, without a kingdom. He wants to work for the benefit of mankind, but behind the scenes. He says he has an almost clairvoyant intuition and can often tune in and hook up directly with the universe. He is very sensitive to injustice, and defender of the weak.

Over four years of homeopathic treatment we were able to bring his skin condition under control, yet not cure it. He had many acute conditions, which responded well to remedies, and avoided many cures of antibiotics. His general health improved, yet not considerably. Throughout handling this case, I was always left with a frustrating feeling that the remedies I prescribed only acted on the surface, and nothing reached the core of the case.

Had I not attended the *Dynamis School*, and learned of the proving of *Plutonium nitricum*, I would still be fighting a battle I could never win.

Some of the remedies he previously received: *Arsenicum album*, *Aurum metallicum*, *Aurum muriaticum*, *Bacillinum*, *Badiaga*, *Bryonia*, *Carbo vegetabilis*, *Cinnabaris*, *China*, *Cundurango*, *Kalium bromatum*, *Medorrhinum*, *Medorrhinum americanum*, *Mercurius solubilis*, *Mercurius*



*corrosivus, Natrum muriaticum, Nitricum acidum.*

Remedy: *Plutonium nitricum* 30C.

### **Follow-up over one year**

After the remedy this case started moving on all levels. In the beginning several acute symptoms flared up, and had to be prescribed for. Yet *Plutonium* remained working. He was in an unsolvable work situation that suddenly cleared; he fell in love and married another guy, and his T-4 cells, which had increased from 0 (non-measurable) to 100 throughout the three years, have now increased to 250. He says he has never felt that any other remedy really touched him inside before *Plutonium*. Anger is gone. He feels very good in himself. Rectal warts almost cleared in three months (previous remedies touched upon this, but only shortly, and it always relapsed). The molluscum of the face has almost cleared, and there have been no new eruptions since the first dose of *Plutonium*, which held for about three months. Currently he is doing very well on 200C.

## **8.6 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Camilla Sherr**

### *The underworld is in my mind*

Male age 40.

Remedies from the previous homeopath: *Lachesis, Natrum muriaticum, Hyoscyamus, Bromium, ACTH, Baryta carbonica, Naja, Nux vomica, Pertussi num, Silicea, Psorinum, Chocolate.*

"I have no earth on my chart, I'm all fire-water. I've had six years of utter misery with my ex- wife, in the end I became homeless, I couldn't see the kids, I only owned two pairs of jeans. I became suicidal, I thought about it once every six minutes. I got books out of the library of how to do it, what barbiturates to take. I was surrounded by an armour of despair, no way out. I have these dark, violent thoughts. I wanted to smash this guy's face to the bar table. I lost respect for authority. I have started to swear a lot, I have a lot of anger inside. I used to have this weight of morality on my shoulders, now I'm hedonistic. I go out dancing a lot, I take cocaine to stay awake and dance until six am."

Bad thrush, small, bright red pimples at the end of penis, stinging, hot. Skin excoriating. History of genital warts.

"I haven't seen my daughter for almost a year now, I feel like going to their house and beating up my ex with a pickaxe. I feel very violent and threatened, a 'fuck-you attitude': 'Don't you mess with me or I'll get you!' I see these scenarios in my mind: I'll blow their car up, I'll beat them up, I'll get a gun, I'll shoot them. I'm afraid people coming to have a go at my girlfriend

or me. I'm involved with dangerous people, but it gives me a thrill, it's exciting. I had a drug problem in 79-83, now I take hash again when I go dubbing.

"I'm very creative; I get these fantastic ideas of how to make a lot of money here or there. Meanwhile, the bills are ready to rush in, but I don't care! Before I would have not slept if I owed \$29.

"It's a miserable life. I used to be the guy in the backroom, but now I can relate to people from the lowest rank to the highest, I can talk to anybody! I'm a Buddhist, I shouldn't be going to night-clubs, that's what people tell me. A recent girlfriend tried to disempower me, to castrate me, all she wanted was sex, sex, sex.

"All living things are connected, people are basically perfect and good, it's just these lawyers making them do stupid shit. Now I just want to kick some butt, to respond to situations. I used to be pedantic, now I'm not anymore. I'm so busy, the flat gets messy, the car gets messy.

"Strong desire for chocolate, I'm drinking, smoking, eating fish and meat (used to be vegetarian). I've given myself the freedom to enjoy myself!

"I don't like the sun on my head or being exposed to sun, < heat, suffocative.

"Dreams of ex-wife, she says it's all my fault, that I've screwed it up. I just feel panic stricken, I wake up in a panic, like I still love her but she hates me so much I can't tell her. I just want to beat her up.

"I'm forgetful, so much going on in my mind, my mind is going too fast for my body. Like frantic, taking loans, bought a big car, a mobile phone, but I have no money, no job."

Remedy: *Lac humanum* 30C.

#### **Follow-up four months later**

"Initially great, relaxed, calmed down. My daughter came to live with me, I had to change my life, suddenly I'm a single parent! The second dose (taken two months after the first 30C) felt like a proving. I started to feel like a woman, I lost my male-fire and determination. I drink more alcohol (I didn't touch it for thirteen years) and more amphetamines. It gets me in touch with my spiritual side. I've been blowing my top off a couple of times. I explode over little things, anger, violent thoughts. It's a jungle out there, I keep a knife under my car seat. If anybody tries anything, I'll stab them. It's embarrassing to admit that I can be like that! This Buddhist person...

"Penis still sore, not healing. I feel unclean, heading towards death. I had a dream where everything was falling apart. I lost everything; my body literally fell apart. I feel old, 'over the

hili'. I dress young. I'm able to be friends with women, they treat me like I'm one of them. I feel everyone has secrets, they're all lying, secrets, things are hidden."

Remedy: *Mercurius solubilis* 30C.

#### **Follow-up seven months later**

Did well on this remedy, with some repetition, then it stopped working.

"I feel like a savage. The veneer of civilisation is gone, lack of skin. I *burst* out. I've failed, messed it up. I wonder if it's possible to put it right? Aggression towards ex-wife, I dread dealing with her, I feel so vulnerable. It's humiliating that I can't deal with things except with a bottle of wine. I have this raw feeling like ooarrrrrgggghhh!!!

"Persephone, Hades, the underworld are in my mind, it has to go down to come up. It feels like a curse. I want my daughter to be free from it. I'm thinking about genetics a lot, of survival, the pecking order of society. My Mum messed it up, I messed it up, will my daughter mess it up too? Is it in the genes? There is genetically something that holds me back, DNA, genes, crude aspects of society. There's a primitive layer which underlies things. Mating rituals, getting the best deal, survival of the fittest and I'm not one of them. I want to be strong and survive and not wash dishes! I have mutations on my mind, I feel great sympathy for mutated people. I had an infatuation with a guy, a sexual thing.

"I like going to Ikea. It's like an art gallery. I love it. Sophisticated people go there. I sat there and read magazines for a long time; it was great."

Remedy: *Plutonium nitricum* 30C.

#### **Follow-up three months later**

"Instantly after the remedy, I was walking down the road and I felt this presence, like someone who's a proper Buddhist. *Aware*. Here, now, umph - here I am!

"Tremendous help from this remedy. The first two or three days felt wild, then great. Energy much improved. I stopped smoking and to do that I had to avoid people who smoke, which are the people who use recreational drugs. I've stopped hanging out with meaningless people. I'm not interested in nightclubs anymore, with people who give you Ecstasy. Their strategy for stress relief is to have a pill, have a smoke, have a joint -I don't want that anymore.

"Anger and despair went away with the remedy; it has helped me get in touch with my inner wisdom. I have started going to the gym, I have more energy. I used to feel a lack when not in a relationship, now I don't feel that. I meet people and there doesn't seem to be any other reasons for them to be in a relationship than to either breed or to have sex. I don't want that. Now that I feel whole inside, I have turned down relationships that I know would be no good

in the long run. I have decided on long term goals.

'I've spent too much time with women, not enough with men. Woman's psychological mind is not the same as man's. I have to get my manliness back! I am a man! I need to live my life as a man.

"I feel more virile, like I'm 20 again yet I don't want meaningless sex. It's like a physiological change, a restorative effect. I only want a relationship if it's like a fever, where I lose my reason because of love. I'm taking control and responsibility in life. Paying my debts. I took out this sword, I felt like a warrior, primal man. I haven't felt like that since 1979 when my sister gave me a book to read called *The Female Eunuch*, a feminist book, it made me feel bad about being a man. Rationale is important, if there is none we'd be like animals or cavemen. There would be anarchy. I suppose it's being human - this animal body and a rational. It's about harmonising these two."

Ten months later improvement continues.

---

### 8.7 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Remi Hospitel

#### *Sister Dominique*

Sister Dominique, age 41. She had come to our clinic in January 2004 because of profound asthenia, recent hearing loss from vascular origin, bronchitis, weight gain, and exhaustion that had increased for three months. As the prioress of her community, she even had to stop for two weeks three months ago. Slight thyroiditis with swelling sensation that was investigated and balanced with low doses of Levothyrox®. The other biological data are normal.

It took some time for mutual trust to be established and for Sister Dominique to make me feel the underlying violence she was living with. I'll tell you what I learned from her in the chronological order of her revelations. I will also make you feel the poor affect that prevailed at the beginning of this unusual story.

For the past four years, she has had to deal with a paranoid sister who will soon leave the community. On the other hand, she has been in a beautiful relationship with a 90-year-old priest for twelve years. Since her childhood, she has always been subjected to strong sexual urges with violent desire to dominate, and moments of exhaustion when she cannot see the priest. She then becomes angry at him and feels like an erupting volcano. She feels intellectually and physically blocked, spiritually lost, at odds with everything she believed in. She believes that her loss of hearing is partly due to all this. The bishop she used to trust has been appointed elsewhere. She found herself very alone, lost.

Her mother was 40 years old when she gave birth, but she didn't want her. She tried to have an abortion, didn't want to see her after delivery, yet then became possessive. She herself had no choice but to experience a very fusional relationship with her mother. Her mother left no room for her husband who had no authority; the father's place was held by her paternal grandfather. Her father was cheating on her mother, and she was the only one who knew it... At the age of 21 she decided to enter a convent. Her mother didn't see her for four years!

She is better on *Arnica*, the remedy of the savour who takes hits. She dreams that she is raped by the old priest, an eminent Jesuit whose beautiful writings on male-female relationships in consecrated life I have enjoyed myself, thus realising the almost incestuous relationship she has with him. She also tells me that her paternal uncle was not her father's brother, but a child from an illegitimate affair. "I can no longer trust anyone. I was looking for God when I got out of my suffering with my novice mistress, and He deceived me." Before that, she had been attracted to her novice mistress with whom she felt trapped and had a lesbian relationship. *Kreosotum* provides some relief, no more bronchitis; thyroid has calmed down when stopping Levothyrox®, but the fatigue is still there and the sexual urges remain uncontrollable.

In October 2005 she tells me about a "human volcanic eruption". She met Sister Philippine and chose to transgress and overcome her maternal prohibition to love another woman. A liberating, strong sexual relationship, which allowed her to throw away all the letters she had kept from the Jesuit. She learned that he had had many other affairs because some abbesses had filed a complaint against him; he died the following year.

She alternated then between a spiritual path of reconstruction through the reading of Maurice Beliefs<sup>1461</sup> work and moments of outburst, sexual violence with masturbation, communication on Skype with her friend Philippine, hours spent looking at pornographic films, often lesbian, on the Internet, liberating, luminous and soothing sexual dreams with men. *Belladonna*, *Origanum*, *Kalium bromatum*, *Lac caninum*, *Carbo animalis*, *Staphysagria*, *Opium*, *Nitrogenium* are prescribed among others. "Like a mountain stream between very tight dykes, I explode, lose my unity." She loses blood through her left nipple; a polycystic ovary syndrome is discovered.

We are in 2011, she has advanced a lot spiritually and intellectually. "I get stuck in my relationship with God, it's no longer for me. I am like Icarus, I burned my wings (*Falco peregrinus* can't help). I go through Teresa of Avila's mystical experiences, but it can be dangerous to be on a path that is too mystical. The energy scatters me, I can smash everything, I get in fusion, I come up against something gaping that draws me down. On one side God: light, infinite, calm that soothes me as if my body had no more limits; on the other side the dark and painful part, the one that refuses God." This other side, according to her, could be her right side: that day she has a swollen and painful right knee, sore throat on the right side with stabbing pain radiating to the right ear. She feels bad about religion, about the Vatican, and deep inside her

---

46 Maurice Bellet, French catholic priest (1923-2018), author of many books on theology, psychoanalysis, philosophy and economy.

tiredness and total helplessness, she feels a deep unity, a light deep inside every atom of her being and beyond.

Finally on March 20, 2013: "I lack energy but energy eats me, inside the atom the world falls into place and breathes. I feel I've been strongly electrocuted, not far from nothingness. My thyroiditis appeared after Chernobyl. I saw that the confused source of my life was there." With these words and the violence of everything that shakes and exhausts her, I check the Actinides: a huge energy with the challenge of transforming it into spiritual, otherwise it's destruction, despair, disintegration, transgression of values, exhaustion. In astrology, people under the influence of Pluto must go down into the invisible and death, confronting the demons of their subconscious before being reincarnated into light. For Jeremy Sherr, a feeling of dilapidation and decay with high ideals and relapses into chronic exhaustion; to prevent this disintegration of the family or social nucleus, an increased feeling of responsibility, aggressive fantasies, dominant behaviour, deep religious feelings or philosophical thoughts, a feeling of extreme heaviness, periodic fatigue or even paralysing.

*Plutonium nitricum* 15C and then 30C: "I put things in order." She describes images of solid blocks in the middle of bubbles of fragility that explode and give deep foundations again. This is reconstruction. Then *Plutonium* 9C and 200 alternately until December. "A background of fear and violence in me is over. There is a power in me, a peaceful, natural transmutation, an infinite capacity to love, something is being built within me. I feel like praying and finding myself in silence. Before, I couldn't stand the intimacy of the relationship with God." She also experienced peacefully the separation Sister Philippine asked her to accept. "Now I understand the Creed with the phrase 'He descended into hell and rose again' I have experienced it." She is no longer tormented by her sexual urges. She, who used to be bedridden for several hours a day and could only attend rare services, is operational from 7 am to 7 pm.

A year later, she was able to organise a national convention for her congregation, and in December she took over, without leaving her responsibilities, another community that is soon to die out with three sisters dying. "I am no longer afraid of nothingness."

---

### 8.8 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Francis Heyman

#### *A guy came to get me into trouble*

David was a roofer. He loved his job. From up there he was dominating the world below. And suddenly he experienced a bad trip when smoking cannabis:

"An explosion! Completely disconnected, disconnection between feeling and understanding - not believing what you see, what you feel, he explains awkwardly.

"An explosion, but the wires did not reconnect opposite each other."

After the bad trip, he had anxiety attacks, fear of heights.

"Before that, the higher it was, the more fun I had. It was impossible to go back up there."

He changes his job. Anxiety became daily: fear of being locked up, fear of fainting, fear of going on vacation, fear of having an attack far from home. In fact, fear of losing control. If he is invited to a party, he can only accept if he has his own car, not depending on anyone... Always in a hurry, he can't stand waiting, being dependent on others.

He is very nervous, impulsive and even explosive, he knows what it means when losing control:

"If someone touches me, I go off the rails, I don't control myself anymore. It's like I can't control my hands. A strange feeling of unreality. Like a disconnection between my head and the rest of my body. Tingling everywhere, confused ideas."

He confides in me and tells me a scandalous episode:

"One night at a party, perhaps a little drunk, a guy came to get me into trouble. He pushed me around. I can't stand being touched. I don't remember very well. I knocked him out, put him in my trunk and went on the road. I drove 200 km. In a forest I took him out of the trunk and left him in the ferns. Still inanimate. Alive or dead, I don't know..."

Confusion. Total power. Destruction. Loss of every moral sense. Similarity between the individual disturbance and the reaction of an Actinide.

He had been referred to me for ophthalmic migraines that appeared a year ago.

-What is a migraine like?

- Pressure in the head. It's going to explode. I have to sit down for a few seconds as soon as I feel it coming. Consultations with a GP, an ophthalmologist and then a neurologist, scanner, prescription of beta blockers... Nothing succeeds in relieving the migraines nor in lifting the anxiety. No more than ten sessions with the psychologist.

I gave him a dose of *Plutonium nitricum* 15C and for the next day a dose of 200 that I had at the office. Here is the repertorisation:

Mind - Delusions; unreal; everything is unreal

Mind - Delusions; separated; body; soul, spirit and body are separated

Mind - Delusions; separated; body; spirit and body are

Mind - Anticipation

Mind - Hurry

Mind - Fear; narrow place, in

Mind - Moral feeling; want of

Vision - Sparks; headache; before

I saw him again two months later: he no longer had a migraine and had stopped all treatment, but it was too early to rejoice.

"I am less in my bubble (gesture of being locked up). I'm a little lost because the bubble is bursting, but ideas are clearer. Sometimes I fall again into this spiral without understanding, but it passes more quickly... My wife told me that I am less impossible. Sometimes I was manic, now I let it go. I don't get up at night to eat anymore. Before, I couldn't stand it when my wife put her arm over me at night, I was suffocating. Now I like it."

Two more months passed that confirmed the improvement.

He went on a diet that took off seven kg. His fears were gone and his motivation had returned. He started working out again.

"I got out of the bubble and I look at it from behind. At the end of the day, it builds up again a little, but it is so much less heavy that I can pay little attention to it. I am less nervous, less violent. I am better able to temper."

*Plutonium nitricum* 15C.

I haven't seen him for seven years. He's fine because he sends his colleagues to me saying: "This guy saved my life."

---

### 8.9 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Chantal Chemla

#### *Choosing your shockwave*

Nikita suffers from a congenital orphan disease<sup>1471</sup>, Cacchi-Ricchi disease, also called 'medullary sponge kidney'. Conventional treatment is symptomatic with lithotripsy for recurrent lithiasis. When she first consulted in the spring of 2008, Nikita had been undergoing two annual lithotripsies for about ten years. *Plutonium nitricum* will be given eight times between May 2008 and February 2011 and allowed for the gradual and gentle elimination of the stones, while avoiding new lithiasis formation. Each dose brought about a considerable improvement in the patient's general and mental condition. In July 2015 Nikita reappeared with a skin rash and menopausal disorders. She confirmed that she never had lithotripsies again and that she has only had some stones eliminated spontaneously and easily since the last consultation in 2011. A new dose of *Plutonium* in 2015 made the new symptoms disappear and restored inner calm. The follow-up is of seven years.

A very detailed follow-up made it possible to identify the core of the remedy and to deepen certain aspects through significant dreams.

#### **First consultation in April 2008**

Nikita is a nice woman, masculine looking, strong, with a big deep voice; she doesn't spare

---

47 In some parts of the world, an orphan disease is a rare disease whose rarity means there is a lack of a market large enough to gain support and resources for discovering treatments for it, except for the government granting economically advantageous to creating and selling such treatments. (Wikipedia)



her words. Her speech is simple and spontaneous. A very strong energy can be perceived. Trained as a lawyer, she works a lot and has had all kinds of jobs.

Nikita is tired of letting herself be 'pulverized' year after year. She wants to try something else. The abdomino-pelvic scan showed then nine intra-renal stones on the right and three on the left, without dilatation of the pyelocaliceal cavities or parenchymal consequences.

In the history, we note straightaway heavy personal pathologies (adrenal incidentaloma, adrenalectomy...) and family pathologies (breast cancers, meningioma, congenital renal malformations).

Here is what she tells me:

- It all started in June 1996 with a huge lithiasis. I was dancing and suddenly I felt petrified, like a bullet in the back, with a violent urge to vomit. I didn't want to ruin the party... In the bath tub it made me suffer monstrously, a real horror, thousand blows, *pam pam pam!* she says by closing the fists. During the same year I came out to my parents. With my brother we set up the scenario: he invites us to dinner at his place and during the meal *boom!* we tell them. My mother called me names... I was in a rage. Three months later, the friend I had been living with for four years left me for a mutual friend. It was an explosion in my life, a second breakup, an explosion of rage with a terrible feeling of injustice. I reacted violently, right away; I kicked her out on the spot. I told her I was going to get sick and *boom!* three months later I had my stone!
- You talk about an explosion in your life. How did it feel inside?
- My mother's reaction, the breakup, it was a real explosion, everything was destroyed overnight, *boom!*

At the same time as this sound comes out of her mouth, she makes a very vigorous gesture with her hands - two fists clenched very quickly - and she opens her fingers just as quickly, as if they were projecting outwards.

- Can you tell me about this *boom!*
- It's the frightful explosion.

And she resumes the gesture.

- Go into that gesture and tell me a bit more.
- *Boom!* It explodes and then there is a kind of funnel through which one passes. It's all dark. One can't see anything anymore, there is nothing anymore, nobody, no more life, an immense void, as in a total annihilation, as if one entered another world, everything is dead, everything is empty.

The evidence of the remedy is confirmed by violent explosions of anger, at first suppressed. *Plutonium nitricum* 30C taken on May 5, 2008 gives an obvious result immediately.

From May 2008 to July 2011 the remedy was given nine times at different potencies (200, M, 30C diluted in water, 7C). Nikita comes and asks for it as soon as she feels her energy

is decreasing or her kidney hitting. Each time she took the remedy the effects were clear: her energy increased considerably, her mental state changed, her anger subsided, her other symptoms disappeared (sleep, herpes, etc.) She gradually evacuated her stones without forming new ones. She needed nothing for four years until July 2015 (one dose of 30C).

### Follow-up

After the first dose of *Plutonium 30C*, she had lightning searing pains in the kidneys area, then felt very well and had two important dreams. A restorative dream where she is four years old in her father's arms, whereas she had recurrent dreams of violent anger towards him because he had lied to her, and she had felt abandoned. She told me about a traumatic event in her childhood and had a dream that she herself associated with her urinary pathology:

"I was in a souk to visit friends, I took a path and when I wanted to leave again and take the same alley, it had become a narrow passageway and I could not pass anymore. The walls were white and smooth, very round: I could have made an effort to pass, to twist myself in all directions, but I didn't want to feel compressed. I couldn't find my way back.

"It's like my stones stuck in my urinary tract. I'm like Tom Thumb who needs to drop his stones to find his way back. There's something inside me that I can't get out and it gets stuck, which causes anger. It's like my stones that I can't get out."

The day after this dream she passed sand without pain, then in the following weeks three stones, including a large one, still without pain.

After the 200C dose, old symptoms returned (a plantar wart that had been suppressed reappeared and then disappeared spontaneously). She stopped drinking and smoking hashish, lost five kg without effort and did not have any more tantrums. Curiously, her hair has lightened. Her periods have normalised, and she no longer has herpes. She is in a new, balanced relationship in which she doesn't play the usual all-powerful saviour or good Samaritan's role anymore.

During the follow-up, Nikita is very aware of when she needs the remedy: she takes it every time she feels anger rising, or her kidney manifesting itself, or her energy dropping. The action of the remedy is always very fast. She eliminates all her stones gently while improving her mind and energy.

Over time I could find certain themes of *Plutonium*. She has tremendous strength and energy which has enabled her, for example, to do a landscaping job, uprooting and replanting a hundred trees in record time. She sees herself as versatile and with a kind of omnipotence, ready to do all sorts of tasks in her different jobs. She feels 'solid as a rock' (like her mother) and is not interested in frivolities, but in what is behind the appearance, in the depth of beings. Her violence is terrifying, explosive, and could almost lead her to hit or kill when faced with an injustice.

A significant constant in the dynamics of *Plutonium nitricum* emerges: emotions are contained, concentrated to the extreme (in the form of stone), until they finally find their

way out which is not easy to follow - this is expressed in the meaningful dream. They then come out as a catharsis (in the form of stones) and it is only at this moment that Nikita feels better. The violence and the suddenness of manifestations are like an explosion that makes one go from life to emptiness and annihilation (first consultation). This is reminiscent of the phenomenal, terrifying, chthonian energy of radioactive plutonium that must be kept under control at all costs. It is just waiting to be released, taking everything in its path, reaching a point of no return (well explained in the patient's dream). The remedy allowed Nikita to free herself from her inner violence and her stones 'gently'.

---

### 8.10 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Guy Payen

#### *It's make or break*

27-year-old man with two children aged 20 months and five months. He consults for eczema that he has always had on his thighs, calves and forearms. It gets worse when he is very tense or when he is taking exams. He is a non-commissioned officer in the army and is preparing for exams to become an officer to enter Saint-Cyr (French Officers' Training School).

He has many nightmares:

"I find myself alone in a flat. I don't recognise the objects. I know that my wife has left with the children, but I don't understand.

"I find myself in Afghanistan, I don't know what I'm doing there. It's for a month, but I know I have very little chance of returning.

"I'm being chased by enemies and I can't run."

He had an accident with a severe sprain of both ankles.

"I am an ultra-sportsman. I need to be physically active. Running down a mountain with 30 kg on my back, I've overtaken people who do trail running. I'm in prime cardiac fitness."

I note that he speaks in a cold, detached, monotone way (as if no feeling).

"I have a hot-headed temperament. I react straight off. I am full of energy; it has to be channelled. But I also have a very melancholic side. I often need to be alone; I like meditation: with music, in front of a painting! The more music I hear, the better I feel.

"I fish, but I also hunt carnivores. I don't see the time passing.

"The more I do sports, the more I have to do: it's a drug! I feel like I'm in full growth: I have all the time in the world!"

Guy Payen: Any tantrums?

Patient: My wife broke a crystal glass from our wedding service. It goes up, it goes up! In

anger I broke several glasses and punched the wall twice! I've already punched someone: the person in front of me has no time to see it coming because I'm going up in one go!

Two things that make me go up:

- 1) Liturgy, if someone becomes abusive to the Blessed Virgin Mary.
- 2) Criticism of one of our bosses: it's not allowed to criticise the hierarchy.

I have an abysmal hatred for hypocrisy. I am binary: it's either yes or no.

GP: Tell me the story of the broken glasses.

P: Yes, it happened with my wife for family reasons. In anger I threw my arm on a table full of glasses, screaming. Breaking things makes me feel good, it's really therapeutic.

Besides that, he reads philosophers!

"It's as if I had two personalities. You can see it in the field: I am in the field like a combat soldier, there is no more diplomacy, no more discussion, we are there to control the enemy.

"I am very touched by certain paintings, for example *Dante's Inferno*. I was amazed at the time, I try to understand what he did: was he possessed? or in the grip of a revelation? or was he a genius?

"I can become very nervous, for example when fishing when the line gets tangled. I am very angry, but calm when it comes to untying knots. I never cut the line."

At the end of this first interview I prescribed *Plutonium nitricum* 200.

### **Follow-up after two months**

"Much less eczema. It only persists when I'm on manoeuvres in the extreme cold at -15°, -20°C.

"I lose my temper much less. I don't break glasses any more. Only once I broke a cupboard, but there has been a clear improvement because I hold back much more before cracking up. Before it was immediate, the explosion!"

He estimates the improvement at 75%.

Two dreams:

"I was fighting a big snake, a very big one. My hands hurt, but I managed to kill it, I cut its head several times.

"I was fighting with a very aggressive cat; it was biting me. I threw it out of the window and it crashed to the ground."

Prescription: *Plutonium nitricum* 1M.

Things gradually go better. There is no more eczema. He passes his entrance exam to Saint- Cyr. He is much more calm and composed.

---

### 8.11A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Guy Payen

#### *It's going to explode in my head*

"I've got it all wrong!" These are the words of Sandrine, a young woman of 31, married with two children, who works as a hospital nurse in a neurology department. She speaks with an insecure voice, barely audible. She has a lot of trouble putting her ideas together and clearly stating her complaints. It goes all over the place; it is difficult to follow her presentation.

She tells me about a scabies contracted during her second pregnancy, which was obviously very trying: "Sick every month, four strep throat attacks, and especially migraines that appeared after the first birth."

She lost seven kg in five months and ended up having a tonsillectomy in July 2006. She then had a little respite. Subluxation (?) of both shoulders which prevents her from doing the sports she likes.

Fall from a bike in February 2006, followed by cervico-brachial neuralgia (which would have been present since 1995).

"Everything has gone wrong since February: Cerazette' no longer fits, spotting or anarchic periods... (These are her words, as she is a nurse by profession.)

"My bowel movement is crappy, I'm tired, I have trouble carrying my body. I have pain in my skeleton... I have pain in my joints again."

Don't think I don't know how to report a case anymore: I am transcribing the atmosphere of what was happening and, at this stage, I didn't want to interrupt her because I sensed that the remedy was hidden behind this unstructured speech.

And she went on:

"It's true that you don't know me, and I already have the impression that there are vessels bursting in my head and waterfalls flowing in my head. I have thoughts of death chasing me... I wonder when I will die.

"I have a loss of confidence in my body and in myself. Being tired all the time, it's sapping me. 'Tm a very optimistic person. I don't know when I'm going to die...

"I feel like I'm split up, like my head is separated from me...

"I have plans and my body doesn't follow."

She wants to train as a childcare worker.

Suddenly she gets angry and cries:

"My body pisses me off!

"In 1993 I had phlebitis of the right upper limb (?) Hospitalised at Michalon: they found nothing. I told my mother: 'Stop it, I'm going to die!'

A young doctor who was consulted in an emergency would have made the diagnosis. The

episode is however interesting to relate because Sandrine systematically came back to this event during all subsequent consultations. These are elements that I cannot verify objectively.

"From then on, I had panic disorder. I was in the lower sixth, I was waiting to die; I was sure I was going to die!

"I was put under a burden. My maternal grandfather put a burden on me. A cousin committed suicide the day after my thirteenth birthday. From then on, I became the oldest grandchild. My grandfather is like my mother: very demanding. You have to succeed socially to be somebody."

And suddenly she starts talking in a relaxed way, with great relief:

"I wanted to be a flight attendant or a trilingual interpreter."

Family background: Sandrine comes from a well-to-do family; father an engineer, mother a kindergarten nurse. She is the eldest of three children with two brothers, the youngest being fourteen years old. Her mother is very involved in various associations and trade union activism.

Sandrine was very docile, obedient, a studious pupil.

Authoritarian mother... "who asked a lot of me. A lot on my shoulders. I was responsible for my little brother. Demands on me: wisdom = being a good girl. I had to be perfect. What I did was never good enough."

At the age of eleven, she had visual problems: "I could see the board banging", which is why she was hospitalised for a week in Grenoble (?)

On the notions of:

- Delusion of imminent death.
- Delusion of separate mind and body.
- Confusion in telling her story.
- Unclear history with her mother.

End of the first consultation and a dose of *Thuja* 200.

### **Two months later**

"It's like you've untwisted my guts. I have a bowel movement every day and no problems. I have no pain anymore. I do my poo every day.

"There is less fatigue; more lightness; less fuss. I am much more relaxed."

And, indeed, she comes to me in a more... structured way.

"I recover more quickly. That feeling of bursting vessels in my head has almost disappeared. It comes back a little when I'm under a lot of pressure.

"Since I took the dose, there have been tantrums. I am angry with my parents. It was already there, but it's getting worse.

"My father, he would like to build (direct) my life.

"I have a lot of nightmares: someone coming into our house and wanting to kill me and the

children. People who kill us with guns.

"Or I have daydreams: my children falling from a balcony."

Prescription: *Thuja* 200.

### **Two months later**

"Even better: I no longer have nightmares. I no longer have the sensation of blood vessels bursting in my head, but this is replaced by a flash of pain, like a vice in my temples.

"But a lot of stress again since the resumption of classes + preparation for the competition + resumption of the children's schooling.

"Pains in the belly, like brutal stabs in the right iliac fossa. I can feel my digestion, I can feel the matters moving on."

She keeps coming back, saying that she's doing well "in her head", but "my body doesn't follow".

Prescription: *Thuja* 10M.

### **Four months later**

She is eligible for the nursery school exam; everything is going well but...

"As soon as I stop, I have anxiety attacks with stomach aches, as soon as my brain goes into overdrive.

"I'm afraid I have a brain tumour because I get migraines every time I have my periods, as if the bones in my skull are being tightened.

"Contrary to what I would like, I'm convinced that I will die young.

"Dreams again: children falling, drowning, being run over by a car.

"I had another panic attack while reading Harry Potter! I'm obsessed with rupturing an aneurysm. Then I had a fit of rage and broke the big mirror in the living room." Prescription: *Plutonium nitricum* 200C.

### **Two months later**

"What you gave me last time was almost miraculous. It lifted something in me.

"I'm serene, at peace. It has taken away my thoughts of death. It's as if a part of me, which I can't control, has accepted death.

"I am completely free of something I had no control over. I feel like I'm soon to be me. I feel like I had jumped back twenty years to a story that took place before I was prone to panic attacks. It's as if my life was returning to normal."

She didn't have another panic attack, but two tachycardia attacks.

"When I stay still for a long time, my heart races with perspiration.

"We are going to move to Bordeaux. What matters to me now is to put some geographical distance between me and my family."

Prescription: *Plutonium nitricum* 200C.

### Two months later

"Three-four days after the dose I was completely uninhibited, especially sexually: I am very excited, almost euphoric. I feel like I'm boiling, it's almost hormonal. At the same time I have a lot of nightmares: my son being hit by a car, my daughter falling, a child kidnapped... and at the same time headaches. But it's not so deep anymore. It goes away because now it's at the hairline, very superficial.

"And now I don't have any more headaches.

"Then a phase of great calm inside me.

"I think about death again: my grandfather will die soon. Then it will be my father's turn, then mine... I think about it and it's painful, but it no longer triggers anxiety.

"What you have given me has allowed me to stop focusing on myself: I am no longer always turned in on myself, analysing myself, the centre of my cogitations."

Prescription: *Plutonium nitricum* 10M.

### Grounds for prescribing *Plutonium nitricum*

- *Unstructured* aspect of the patient's speech, even of her personality. The speech seems *incoherent*, expressing an enormous anxiety in relation to *death*, to the *fragility* of her body, and particularly to the risk of an *aneurysm rupture* (*explosion* in the head which releases torrents of Wood).
- Contradiction between the *tremendous life drive*, well expressed by the patient, and the notion of *imminent death*.
- Sensation of *splitting, fragmentation, of head separated from body*.
- *Body that does not follow*, that is *fragile, unreliable*.
- *Very paradoxical relationship with the mother*, whom she presents as insecure.
- Constant allusion to the *family*, the *ancestors*, those lineages that disappear to leave us in the front row.
- *Omnipresent violence* in her words.
- *Confusion about her identity* and desire to *hide* it.
- *Hypersexuality* (which becomes more apparent after taking the remedy).
- *Breaking of glass, of the mirror*.

I started with two rubrics that put me on the right track:

- Mental; delusion the head is separated from the body.
- Head; pressing pain, as if in a vice.

'Destructuring' reminds me of a mineral remedy and the explosive character makes me think of the hydrogen nucleus. What a surprise to find in these rubrics an explosive remedy if ever there was one, and one I know a little about!



---

## 8.12 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Jean-Marie Tribouillard

### *Disorder in the brass band*

It's a young girl with a rebellious, anarchist, hippy, junkie past (as they used to say) in a very tolerant family. I gave her *Mercurius* and *Androctonus*, without much success.

One day she wanted to join the army... I said to myself that it wasn't possible! "I'm going into the army, she said, because there's nothing to think about." She was in the brass band. But at some point, even in the brass band, you get an order and you have to march to the beat. As soon as the hierarchy showed up, it was catastrophic: "I'm going to smash his face in... If I get the key to the armoury, I'll blow up the barracks..." She ended up in a psychiatric hospital. One day I found her in a corridor at the railway station with other homeless people, in blankets, surrounded by dogs, like a dog among dogs<sup>14\*1</sup>. She came back to see me because she'd been bitten by a dog. I thought of the situation of people displaced after a war, or even after a nuclear disaster. She no longer had human form, she had fallen into animality...

The remedy isn't necessarily to be found in a repertorisation, but in this atmosphere of chaos, of almost the end of the world. This picture reminds me of *Plutonium nitricum*, which will do her a lot of good. She has since married and had two children. She is an artist, with a stable job in the cultural world, but she remains quite an anarchist and anti-nuclear activist!

Possible repertorisation (*Complete Repertory* 2023):

- Mind; refuses the authority of another
- Mind; refuses orders
- Mind; chaotic life
- Mind; delusion that he is a dog that growls and barks
- Mind; violence; could explode at any moment

## 8.13 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Dominique Viola

### *A mother protecting her child*

10April2012.

Mrs. G., 57-years-old (born 1955), consults me for flashes of heat on her face and upper chest, especially at night. She wakes up soaked after three am. The flushes are accompanied by palpitations, already at bedtime, especially when lying on her left side, ameliorated when lying on her back, and which woke her up. She had been taking *Lachesis* 15C daily for nine weeks, which only improved the palpitations. She complains of stomach acidity treated with

---

48 See case 8.26.

Omeprazole 40".

Her weight is 65 kg for 1.80 m.

Desire for chocolate, sour sweets, oysters; aversion to fatty foods, cream; simple dislike of meat; intolerance to raw foods, peppers, cucumbers and raw fruit.

She is impatient, says she is a perfectionist: "I need to get everything in order, imperatively! "I dream about my work, my house, decorating, painting; building houses, rebuilding houses all the time. When it's finished, why not another? (Her father is an architect.) I fly down the stairs, I come down smoothly.

"I hate conflict! If I'm pushed, the conflict has no limits, it will explode, with a lot of violence.

I clench my teeth.

"I love all seasons, they are all beautiful to me! I like the rain and the wind together, except at the sea because my hair gets frizzy!"

Remedy: *Plutonium nitricum* 200K.

1 June 2012.

Seven weeks later, her daughter consults me and gives me news:

- She is less nervous, more patient, less rebuffing people.
- She sleeps well.
- She no longer has flushes or palpitations.
- Her stomach is fine; she is eating normally.

My first thought was *Sarracenia*, the architect who builds houses.

Repertorisation:

Dreams - Flying in the air; of.

Dreams-House.

Psyche - Conscientious about trifles.

Result: *plut-n.*, *positr.*, *lye*, *apis*, *kola*, *aids*, *olib-sac.*, *care*, *lac-h.*, *loxo-red*.

The repertorisation brings out rarely prescribed remedies. The notion of explosive violence made me choose *Plutonium nitricum*.

The house seems to be very important in this case: she dreams of building houses, flies down the stairs, tidies things up (in her house). It reminds me of a bird making its nest and taking care of it. One might ask why the house is so important to her: is it as a shelter, to protect herself or her children? The theme of protection is very important and is expressed in a dream: Dreams - Mother - A mother protecting her child (1,1): *plut-n*.

There is a big difference with *Sarracenia* (a carnivorous plant) which likes the construction of a house, much more than the house itself: the material at the service of the function, more than at the service of harmony or aesthetics.

---

### 8.14 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Dominique Viola

#### *My parents have lived through the war*

September 2004.

53-year-old painter. She complains of depression, anxiety with hyperemotivity, insomnia and acne rosacea sometimes complicated by furunculosis. She has a history of pneumonia and haemorrhoid surgery. The uterus is myofibromatous with spotting and shortened cycles. She is a stifling patient with an anxiety that comes over you; she would eat up your energy if you were not careful. She never stops spouting the list of her complaints and makes the atmosphere of the consultation very heavy, weighing down like a leaden screed.

-What are you afraid of?

- The human being with his bullshit, driving on the A31 (a particularly dangerous motorway). Until the last few years, I was full of anxiety about losing those I love.

- What do you like to do in life?

- Aesthetics, seeing beautiful things, human relations, theatre, dancing.

-Any dreams?

1.1 had to do a painting demonstration in shops, I got lost, couldn't find my way, even with a map.

2.1 let myself be driven like a baby.

3. Repetitive and ancient: someone wanted to catch me, and I flew like an albatross, a bird that can't really fly.

Figuratively, I dream of living on my painting.

I do a repertorisation but do not prescribe homeopathy.

On 23 March 2005 I see her again. Spontaneously, as if echoing my questions from the previous consultation: "My parents have lived through the war: born during the first one, they had to endure the second. I am afraid of torture, concentration camps, wars, illness and death.

"I have dreams of children being abused.

"I am afraid of natural disasters, earthquakes and accidents.

"I don't know how to be other than I am, I don't make a fuss, I like sincerity.

"I suffer from household despotism. I hate touching dusty boxes, it's torture!

"I have a fear of walking in total darkness, of not being able to see where I'm going.

"My parents talked a lot about the war, my father remained very distressed."

Her face is eaten away by acne rosacea, very red, which depresses her: "The slightest thing makes me cry!"

Remedy: *Plutonium nitricum* 200K.

She came back on 12 October 2005:

- The mood swings stopped immediately.
- "I was sleeping again, but the insomnia has been returning for almost three months."
- She complained of a temporary aggravation of her acne rosacea after the dose.
- A dream: "I was called to some kind of butcher's shop because a kid had cut off four fingers on his right hand (except for the thumb). I was taking things in hand and grafted his fingers, there was blood everywhere. I was calming everyone down. Can it be me, because I am unable to carry out anything, especially with my hands?"
- Hot flushes have recently appeared, although the last period was on 26 September. Remedy:

*Plutonium nitricum* 200K.

15 May 2006.

She did not take the previous dose because she was sleeping again, fearing a flare-up of acne rosacea. I do not insist.

23 March 2007.

In the *Synthesis* Repertory, I started from the dream of an abused child and the very heavy family atmosphere (and the consultation); from these parents who live in the past, as if disintegrated by the two world wars.

Let's add her somewhat primitive expression, her raw vocabulary, what she calls her 'spontaneity'. You can also find:

-Theme of disasters.

- Theme of losing one's points of reference, in dreams or in the dark.
- Aversion to dusty cardboard boxes that refers to a proving symptom: "Feeling as if a layer of dust was around me, like an invisible cloak made of tawny-coloured dust."
- Theme of discomfort in the dark.

-Theme of clumsiness.

- "Feels things that come from previous generations: holocaust, sin... It's about our roots, our ancestors, physically or spiritually. Very deep hereditary problems." (J. Sherr)

Here it's the fear of war, the fear of torture of her parents.

I asked her about the taste of raw meat and blood, which she does not seek.

*No remedy.*

Follow-up on 12 October 2007.

Dreams of knives and blood.

Although she says she is clumsy, her dreams have changed, she no longer suffers, she takes things in hand.

The heat of the face and head also belong to this remedy.

---

### 8.15 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Marie-Luc Fayeton

#### *I had an idea to make a bomb with hydrochloric acid and zinc*

Young man born in 1981. I saw him in August 2000 when he was visiting his aunt who is a homeopath. She asked me to see him because he can't keep a job. At the beginning he shows a superior intelligence, seems very clear in his professional goals, very mature and stable, which impresses his boss enthusiastic. But very quickly he is fired for incompetence and insolence.

- Unable to obey and to depend on someone.
- Refuses any authority.
- Incapable of mastering his moods.
- He has always been quick to anger. He has set fire to the curtains and the carpet three times when he was tall enough to reach the matches.

Unable to make an effort: "All of a sudden, even though I'm in great shape, I'm asked to make an effort and all of a sudden I feel blue, a drop in blood pressure and there's nothing more possible."

And yet he has a great muscular strength: "In arm wrestling, nobody has ever beaten me. I don't mind spending ten hours working on my engine. But when I'm working for someone else, I get hot flashes, I have no strength left. Just thinking about it makes me hot."

Destruction, bombing, terrorism: "I told my father: 'Everything you have built in 50 years, I can destroy in one second, you, your wife, your house, your garden, everything. Hit me, I promise you, I'll burn it all down.'"

"I said to X who didn't want to give my money back: 'I'll set your car on fire.'"

"When a guy owes me money, I tell him: 'I'll shatter your head.' I get the money right away. "When I get angry, I put everything into the fire. It's not fire, it's explosion: I get 25 litres of compressed petrol, I put a match. You put it in the basement, it's hyper powerful, it blows up the house. You hold the can with tape, you make a hole in the cap to stick a fag in, you light it, boom!"

"I had an idea with hydrochloric acid and zinc to make a bomb in a pressure cooker. You tape it all up and wait 24 hours.

"It happened to me several times that I saw myself as a terrorist, that my job was to plant bombs."

He often talks about bombs that he would explode next to a nuclear power plant, which would itself explode, affecting the plant next door, etc.

Drugs: "I've been smoking pot since I was 16."

Light: "A dead-end room where everything is dangerous. There's only one way out: into a

phosphorescent tank to undergo a robotic transformation, and that didn't work for me. There are some kind of transformed men in this tank. There's a boss in this thing, and I don't want to hear about it. That's how it is in my life. At the end of the dream, I understand that I have to plunge my arms into the tank, but for me it's useless, it becomes normal again. I had to inhale the same phosphorescent product in order to get high, it was a drug."

### Solution

There is a resistance to undergo an evolution by the power of an external light, hence the impossibility of receiving advice and orders from a father, a boss. Combined with the theme of the bomb, of violent power to the detriment of intelligence, *Plutonium* appears obvious. Still, it is necessary to have read the proving.

Prescription: *Plutonium nitricum* 1M.

His aunt tells me a few months later that he has been transformed. He has found a job; things are going well. When he is nervous again, I am asked to send a dose and he regains his equilibrium. This has happened three times since.

---

## 8.16 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Marie-Luc Fayeton

### *He has lost his inner light*

Man born in 1955. He was able to quit drugs in '75-79 thanks to *Sulphur* and *Natrum muriaticum*, and the love of his wife. Then he had various remedies.

Consultation on 22 December 2000.

"I have a heartache... with my wife. She taught me some things; it has been like a blow. Mind you, she never cheated on me but I amplified it: a bit of flirting without consequence before we met. I was surprised to react this way.

"After *Crotalus cascavella* I was fine. I always saw myself in front of a closed door, it disappeared. I have a hatred that I have always known, it comes from deep inside since childhood."

I think about the themes of revenge and stabbing in *Crotalus cascavella* and I ask him:

- Would you have wanted to take revenge on your wife's first fling? Would it make you feel better to put a knife in her back?
- No, not in the back, in the face. A duel, even if I lose. I say to myself: "You've got the devil inside you." I'm agnostic, I admire those who have faith, their problem is solved. I can't find my place, and moreover, this hatred...
- You can't have faith, since your whole desire is to be God.

He still has nostalgia for those states when he was on drugs and felt "he was God, he had the knowledge of all things".

- Yes, I want to do that again, I want that, it's crazy. I'm amazed that I'm like that. I feel it would be very easy to be a bully, they get a lot of pleasure from it. (In reality he's a very nice man.) Doing good anonymously is hard, I'd like to, but I can't take that step. I can be a pit bull if I'm not reasonable, if I don't restrain myself. I was mean when I was a kid, I used to hit, and then I was a pervert. I found the right words to torture people; you can kill with words. Even with animals, I would corner a dog, I would hit it. My father bought me a pellet rifle, I shot everything alive, without mercy. I would exterminate lizards, chickens, I didn't question it. (Jeremy Sherr sees in *Plutonium nitricum* violence without the activation of intelligence.) And then there were the drugs, a milieu of non-violent nerds. This violence stopped, some people opened my mind. When I come to see you, I feel like I'm on drugs, I come to get my product, I can't do without it. Is that honest? I can't stand what's above me. I act too basically, by instinct. I read the Bible on LSD. I couldn't, I was dazzled by the pages. A huge light came out of the book, violent, even nasty, like a flash you send into your eyes. I couldn't read, I closed it.

### Analysis

This immediately reminds me of the theme of light in *Plutonium*: he has lost his inner light and refuses the light that emanates from others, from outside. He only looks for his driving force within himself. He is not interested in great men, the light is unbearable, he does not feed on the outside. As soon as he can no longer draw light from within, he despairs for the whole world. He wants to become divine through his inner light, he does not want to advance through an outer light. The result: he is plunged into a dark night that becomes so consistent that it penetrates and invades him like the evil spirits he fears.

*Plutonium* wants to transcend himself and everything by illuminating himself from within with his own light. He wants to be a powerful light that orders the chaos by its vibration.

Prescription: *Plutonium nitricum* 1M.

### Follow-up

January 2001: "Ah, I'm doing very well! Oh yes! I'm back for a lumbago I got from pulling 330 kg pallets." Brute force without wisdom: *Plutonium nitricum*. I continue with *Plutonium nitricum* in water and shaken.

March 2002: "I feel better. For a while I had no pain, but now I have had stiffness in the sacroiliac joints for a month and I am aggressive again. Not the hatred from morning to evening and at night as before. I manage to zap, but I had a bout of hatred after a suppressed annoyance."

*February 2003:* He is well, he comes back for his back, it's stiff some mornings. Dull pains, lack of flexibility. He never again had "the appalling attacks of abominable pains" of the past, and yet he carries 40 kg boxes of paper several times a day.

- Hate?

- It's much better. It's no longer obsessive, I've understood that it was in me; it's easy to be violent to relieve oneself. For a moment I had the impression that I came to this earth to break the chain of violence in my family. I could never have continued to live the way I was; it was hell. I was only living with my past sufferings, like a drug to stir up hatred.

I prescribed *Plutonium nitricum* 30C.

*February 2004:* He is fine, but his back hurts again and he is tired. I continue *Plutonium nitricum* 30C.

### Evolution

He took effectively *Plutonium nitricum* 10M again in *May 2005* for a haemorrhoid attack; 50M in *March 2006* for a stomach ache following professional tensions; 200C in *May 2006* for a bronchitis, with a dream of monsters, one of which caught him.

In *February 2007*, he comes back for a stomach ache at night or in the morning, it's squeezing, twisting. "The past used to haunt me, now it's the future." I give him *Anhalonium* on a dream.

In *June 2007*, still with stomach pains and itching haemorrhoids. He tells me again about his hatred which comes back in bursts from time to time and which he analyses: "Why do I suddenly hate people? I've understood it's jealousy: hateful jealousy. I've put words to that." And he gives me an example: "She has done nothing to you, she has what you don't have." I prescribe *Plutonium* 10M+1.

In *September 2009*, a headache that felt like it was going to explode was eased with *Belladonna*. Overall, he is fine.

In *August 2010*, he is still anxious; he has an anticipatory anxiety about work events since July. However this man is transformed since *Plutonium*, "out of hell" in his own words. He will probably have to be given the remedy again.



---

### 8.17 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Marie-Luc Fayeton

#### *From terrorism to gentleness via superman*

First heterolysis, then egotrophy, then psora, then masked egotrophy, as the doctor's knowledge progresses.

#### 1) **Heterolytic phase**

Parcifal, first seen at five years old in 1972. I followed him up piecemeal, more or less effectively, for his childhood illnesses: purulent rhinitis, hay fever, tonsillitis with nephritis. On 27 December 1984, at the age of seventeen, he had been suffering from rhinitis for a month and had had a stomach ache and nausea for two weeks.

He is now a big boy able to express himself and I am a freshly minted Masist<sup>1491</sup>, so I try to see how he fits into the world. I'm not disappointed: this nice young man hides a terrible heterolysis:

"There has to be only one country, one language, no cultural differences.

"Religion prevents people from revolting, from revolting against the power of money. Man invented religion because of his weakness. It is easier for man; it allows him to evacuate his responsibilities. What man doesn't understand, he explains it with God.

"I am passionate about science fiction, because it is philosophical.

"What I would like is man's freedom.

"At the point we are at, we would need an *atomic bomb* and start again from scratch. To start again from scratch, you have to destroy everything that has gone before. A bomb in the Kremlin, a bomb in the White House, a bomb in the Elysee Palace and a bomb in the New York business district.

"I put all my hope in computers. Everyone has to be educated.

"The problem is that I don't know anyone who has the same ideas as me. If I could find any, I would create a movement. Every time I watch the news, I have this in my head.

"We have to get rid of all the money bosses who are bringing misery to this world. Those who are more powerful than me, I don't like.

"My father likes to dominate others, to crush, to show that he is the master: 'Go and get a pot of water.' He is happy to show that he has a flock of lambs behind him." In fact the father is a very nice and sociable man, he gives him a lot of freedom, but the boy doesn't like being ordered around.

- Orders are very hard for me, I can't see that.
- What do you want in life?
- To live in peace, but that's not possible because of those who have power.

---

49 Dr Alfonso Masi's student.

-So you have to kill them?

- That's it, but I don't know anyone. For the moment, I'm studying, I'll see later. At the moment, the people I know are not angry."

This revolutionary speech reminds me of *Mercurius*, and because of the predominant right side (nostril, sore throat), I choose *Mercurius flavus* which I give in 30C.

All symptoms heal quickly, with a temporary return of pain in the kidneys.

I gave him *Mercurius vivus* (Dr Pierre Schmidt: v/Vusfor boys, *solubilis*for girls) in 1M for rubella in February 1985, then 100C in March (at the time Masi was on 100C), *Mercurius flavus* 100C for sinusitis in August, *Mercurius vivus* 9C for a cough in January 1986, 10M in February 1986 on the occasion of an epistaxis, 50M in June for hayfever. In March 1987 he declared himself resolutely *non-violent*. His current ideal: brotherhood, cool, goat farmer, hippy ideas.

Is his mind cured? *Mercurius* will still work well, twice in 1987, twice in 1988, once in 1989.

## 2) Frank egotrophic phase

I see him again in *September 1990*, he is 23 years old. He comes for a gastroenteritis that has lasted for fifteen days.

Is his mind cured? If I had just given *Mercurius* again, I think it would have worked. But now his ideal has become Nietzsche's superman!

-I need to prove and convince that I am right, that my choices and reasoning are correct. It is a problem for me if I have not been able to convince of the rightness of an act or a thought, of an idea.

- An idea concerning knowledge, morals or practice?

- More like morality. My main interests are in philosophy about life, that's where I have the most passionate interests. I have always had imaginary discussions with people. I read Nietzsche, he made me think about certain things. The praise of the superman, you only get what you deserve. I don't excuse weakness. The interesting man, the true man, is the one who is master of his destiny, knows himself, is honest with himself. When faced with one's problems, rather than complaining, one must react.

I get angry every time I see someone who is not responsible, who acts badly.

-What does that mean?

- Emotionally, without hindsight, without wisdom. I have a thirst for knowledge.

-In what domain?

- Of good and evil, having a philosophy of life to guide one's actions, one's ideas, it's essential for happiness. I need this so that my actions and thoughts are not the result of chance or the moment, but something constructed.

In this I can't see any deformation, it's healthy to put one's actions under the gaze of reason, but he goes on:

"The superman is the one who acts according to his morals, who really knows where he stands, and I try to get closer to that. Nietzsche's morality is opposed to Judeo-Christian

morality, but I'm not interested in that, I'm interested in there being a moral line of reasoning and action.

"I want to share that with people. What is less healthy is the desire to impose this on people. My girlfriend has a lot of problems with that, it's very heavy for her. It's the side of my personality that is heavy for her. Because of this behaviour, I cut myself off from a part of the world."

He tells me how he bothers his little sisters with his morals.

"This morality and this line of conduct are so important to me that I think it would be impossible for me to live in disagreement with it, even at the cost of my life. Life only makes sense in accordance with this line of conduct. But in moments of depression a big anxiety appears. I see that I am false, that everything is false. I see the hypocrisy in people and in myself. I took hallucinogenic mushrooms, that allows me to see when it's not right where it comes from. What drives me to take drugs is a thirst for knowledge about myself. It has served as an eye-opener to be able to understand things like that."

The theme of the compulsion to teach right and wrong makes me prescribe *Nux vomica* MM.

### 3) Psoric phase

31 May 1991.

"It felt good, very calm, very peaceful, but this calming was accompanied by uncertainties that made a lot of things fall apart; the foundations were shaking."

So we're back in the psoric phase.

He acknowledges that "there is something more normal, but there are still after-effects: fragility in the back, tearing pains, some sort of digestive problems, sickness, itching; one moment it's fine, the next it's not. I have heated speeches, not tolerant enough, not objective enough. I am a helpless witness to my own ill-considered actions or words. In the past I was less critical of myself because I had certainties. I make resolutions, I always think I can improve.

"Since *Nux vomica* I have dreams: I find myself in an unpleasant situation with something I don't understand, I feel uncomfortable, people are laughing at me. There's something I don't know, it's stressful, I have to answer and I don't know, it wakes me up."

We are right in the middle of *Nux vomica*'s psora: he thinks he is being laughed at, takes offence, cannot think straight, has great anxiety about not finding the words, and uses expressions that are not appropriate. *Nux vomica* 30C ab MM.

30 December 1991.

"Slightly better in terms of deep balance, but it's not all the best possible. My back has been aching all summer, since Monday I have had a sore throat.

"It seems to me that I have a need to teach, to convince, and that this is my main problem. That's what I'm looking for in life, to teach. Hence my conflict with my mother: me with my

need to teach, her with her refusal to learn.

"I have to control myself not to give advice. I'm looking for the moment when I can show someone that they should do it like this and not like that. This applies to work as well as to friends, to metaphysical questions as well as to how to drive a car.

"But I became much more tolerant, much more open, I realised that there were different ways.

"A nightmare in September: I found myself in a company I didn't know, in a total misunderstanding. People heard me but didn't take me seriously, they laughed, mocked me. I speak and people don't listen to me. I can't understand something and people laugh at me." *Solanum tuberosum aegrotans*: a sentence she cannot understand irritates her to the point of wanting to break everything and bite her hands. "Anxiety when thinking that I'm not in control of the situation, that I'm in front of someone who thinks I am not competent." This symptom will lead me later to *Androctonus*, but I don't know this remedy yet and I prescribe *Solanum tuberosum aegrotans* which makes the symptoms disappear quickly for two months.

In February he has a sore throat again.

A dream he has already had: "I am a helpless witness to a nuclear catastrophe, the passage of a ship that brings total destruction." He is no longer the bomber of old, he is the victim of nuclear power. *Nux vomica* has brought him back to his psora, but is not the remedy that will cure him, nor is *Solanum*.

A child's dream repeated: a huge jump upwards, it is a departure and at the same time it is death. This leap in the context of a desire for philosophical knowledge makes me prescribe *Bromium*.

On April 29, 1992, he tells me that the amelioration was spectacular (throat, right tonsil), with euphoric gaiety all evening.

The itching is still there, the hay fever is starting, the back pain is slightly back. The need to teach and convince is still strong.

*Mercurius bromatus* 30C does not help. It must be said that on the same day as the dose, he learned bad news: his company went bankrupt.

Nightmare the following night: "I was on the edge of a precipice, a slope, I was sliding inexorably without being able to catch myself on the grass."

Four days later he feels tired, cold, feverish, and then has a buzz in his head that prevents him from concentrating on reading.

*Bromium* MM.

Having a good year, finds a new job, hay fever was mild, mental very good, back no problem.

I saw him again in June 1993.

"A lot of responsibilities, people to manage, to command, it required a lot of energy; then a period of emptiness, I felt like giving up everything. However, I am much better than in

previous years. I don't want to assert myself in my social position anymore. There was a time when I wanted to know more, to read, for my social advancement, but now I want to improve myself, to make an effort on myself to progress personally. I no longer have any anxiety. I am less intransigent, humbler. I admit that there are other points of view. I am capable of appreciating someone who has ideas that I used to reject outright. In this way, I am participating in the evolution of society, in the end of the divisions.

"In my dreams, I am always trying to convince someone. I need to explain a point of view. I imagine convincing someone with a character to oppose me. I'm going to confront myself in front of him."

*Crotalus horridus* comes to mind, but given the effect of *Bromium*, I'll stay on it.

*Bromium* MM.

In November, a urinary infection with pain in the bones, and again the dream of nuclear destruction.

I think *Cannabis sativa* fits well with his difficulty in understanding and finding the right expression in many of his dreams.

*Cannabis sativa* probably covers a good part of his problem, because the fever of 39°C for three days came down within an hour to 37.5°C, the pain disappeared and in two days he was cured.

April 1994.

He says he is "much better, even very good, like never before. I have the feeling that I have found health, truth, balance and tolerance."

It is much less important for him not to be understood.

Early November 1994, mumps. *Bromium* 30C: healed in two days.

But I wonder how he can have mumps after having had *Bromium* MM twice! I am not yet on the simillimum. Besides, the salivary gland will not heal completely, he will keep a hypersalivation by stress.

14 November 1994.

The dream of *total nuclear war* returns<sup>1501</sup>.

"I see *planes dropping bombs* and I wake up at the moment of the *deflagration!*"

He tells me how he was marked as a child by the film *Planet of the Apes*: "For years, horrible faces appeared to me."

He tells me about his feeling of difference (he explains the different phases of his evolution by the need to display his difference), his lack of coordination (he cannot dance, he has no rhythm), which now reminds me of *Androctonus*, in which the symptom of having to answer to someone, expressed in November 1991, enters:

---

50 Five months after the remedy *Plutonium nitricum* was created (AN).

"Anxiety at the thought that I am not in control, that I am in front of someone who thinks I am not competent." More and more responsibility at work has increased his anxiety about accountability: "We are pushed to produce, it makes it harder for me to cope with authority, my individualism." *Androctonus hebraeus* 10M.

After the first dose, he suffered a serious aggravation with fever, mouth ulcers and hypersalivation for several days.

"That's when I took *Cannabis sativa*."

But I gave him *Androctonus* 10300 again in October 1996 because of the importance of the symptom of feeling different and the difficulty in dealing with authority.

#### 4) Masked egotrophic phase

Relations with his bosses improve. The rebellious, anti-bourgeois and anarchist young man I knew has become a responsible man, married, father of a little girl, well integrated in this capitalist society he once wanted to destroy.

He is doing well. The hypersalivation is over.

"What is representative of my evolution is that I can get off on dancing. It's a certain modesty, a loss of complex. I am no more clumsy than anyone else."

He still makes spelling mistakes.

He fits in better; relationships are less antagonistic, there are no more dreams of not being belonging.

"I react better to all the work and relationship difficulties. It's still there, but I don't experience it as badly."

In May 1997 he gives me a picture of his evolution and concludes:

"The truth is elsewhere than in marginality, whether that of the delinquent anarchist or the non-violent hippie" (these two phases when he felt supported by drugs).

"When I was taking hallucinogenic mushrooms, you told me: 'There is a door to be found in the closed wall.' Two years ago I found that door: tolerance, love, what Catholics call love. I don't like my company, I'm too different, but for two years I've been participating in life; being a good citizen, being a good person, giving moral or material support when necessary; no longer being a fundamentalist in my search for culture, for intelligence; understanding that you don't make things go forward by living on the fringes or by attacking. Participation replaces provocation. This is the path I am trying to follow. I identify with certain speeches by religious men, like the Dalai Lama.

"I still have difficulties in my business, I can't stand authority, I need a lot of autonomy. I'm naturally very pretentious and domineering, but I'm clear on the direction to take, what needs to be changed."

He came in with bronchitis, which healed in two days with a new dose of *Androctonus*.

July 1997.

"I have never had so little hay fever. I'm better at work, I have a better response to stress." No dose.

22 January 1999.

He has had back pain since December. His wife and daughter have been ill, which has given him a lot of trouble. He resumed his studies, but it prevented him revising.

*Androctonus* 100M.

In January 2000 gallbladder pains.

Again the dream of a *planetary catastrophe*, a nuclear explosion.

I tell myself that *Androctonus* is not the perfect remedy. It remains a psoric theme that does not belong to it. However, I give it him again, for lack of anything better, in 300M. This dose will still work very well.

Similarly in *February 2001*, when he had a gastro-enteritis following a disagreement:

"A supervisor came and stuck his nose in my business. I always have an instant reaction to dig my heels, but it doesn't last. I control myself and continue to have contact with the person in a calm manner, without making them darker or giving them bad publicity.

"As soon as someone doubts that my choice is the best, I have an aggressiveness that is difficult to control and I try to destroy the person who would make the judgment. I keep an objectivity, a self-control, and in the end I say a destructive word that comes from my unconscious, that I did not really want.

"Apart from that I'm fine, good self-confidence, in a lasting way."

Thus we see someone who is very virtuous, apparently balanced, but who controls his violence with effort, fortunately for him and those around him, and who is therefore not really cured. He remains ready to explode, and the fear of this explosion is reflected in his dreams of nuclear catastrophe.

## 5) The path of healing

No pathology until *April 15, 2003*, so the prudent two-year hindsight of good health required by the INHF (French National Homeopathic Institute) is achieved.

And yet, there is still psoric suffering compensated with great effort, a kind of time bomb: the theme of the nuclear catastrophe was still there under and despite the effect of *Androctonus*. Hahnemann tells us that we must continue to follow the patient until all symptoms disappear. So there is still one.

On April 1, 2003, his 22-year-old brother-in-law committed suicide.

I see my patient again on the 15<sup>th</sup> with angina for five days. He had some dreams of *bombing* during the fever.

However, the psora seemed to have subsided: "I don't feel as bad as I used to when people

don't receive my teaching. I think it was me who was too excessive, I did it wrong, I have a lack of diplomacy. If I had contained my violence better, shown more calmness and modesty, I would have been more convincing."

But something worries me: is this virtue real? Indeed, I understand that people perceive his egotrophy so well masked:

"I filled out a test, the conclusion was: 'You have a guru attitude.' I have to take it a lot upon myself to get the message across calmly and gently, otherwise my guru side makes the person turn on me, I don't have enough gentleness."

Gentleness in order to get the other person to do what you want, i.e. manipulation, this is what Masi taught us was masked egotrophy. But, unlike true virtue, it is very fragile.

"When I was younger, I happened to get carried away and then have a kind of explosion in my head and forget what I meant. Too much violence and the danger, the punishment, is that it explodes and you don't know what you mean."

His boss says: "Be careful of pride."

### **Solution**

Now that I know about *Plutonium*, this dream of a nuclear explosion leads me straight to it and I read Masi's hypothesis:

"*Plutonium's* envy is organising omnipotence through intelligence; therefore he loses intelligence and finds brute force devoid of intelligence (theme of the ape-man in the *Plutonium* proving).

"In second degree egotrophy, it is a master who wants to bring light to the pupil; but if he finds a pupil who opposes receiving what he wants to give, he may stop hiding the violence and become violent."

The discussion around the miasmatic dynamics of *Plutonium* had spotted the violent, the hippie, the gentle teacher until he is thwarted: all the stages of my patient.

*Plutonium nitricum* 12C.

Immediate effect: the tonsillitis that had lasted five days was cured the next day. "The next day I felt great." He took the 24C in July 2003 for a recurrence of a sore throat.

November 17, 2006, more than three years later.

Much less dreams of cataclysm. The night after the first dose of *Plutonium*, a less terrible danger: "I was in my parents' house, soldiers were about to storm the house."

Instead of trying to convince through gentleness, he learns to listen to the other: "I understood that my boss was not wrong in all his reproaches. I ask myself the question of the meaning of my existence, of my values."

This is a big change. Until now, all his efforts were for his personal improvement. Now he is asking himself the question of meaning: what is this self-improvement for?

This is what Masi said: the difference between egotrophy and health is the intention: love of



the common good or love of one's own image, i.e. self-love.

So I think we are on the healing path, which is the path of every man, despite the need to give him *Plutonium* 30C and then 200C again for an urinary infection linked to stress in November and December 2006.

He is currently doing very well. A mole has deflated. He goes towards the others with more naturalness.

### **Differential diagnosis**

*Mercurius* is a revolutionary who wants equality for all, but does not have a compulsion to destroy everything with the bomb. He only becomes destructive when his project of justice, his idea of justice for all, is opposed. He refuses hierarchical authority because of his false perception of the ideal of liberty, equality and fraternity. It is the notion of justice that is distorted.

*Bromium* wants to skip the steps to arrive at Knowledge.

*Androctonus* wants to be the one who governs everything without being accountable to a superior.

In *Plutonium*, what comes first is omnipotence, hence the compulsion to total destruction.

## **8.18 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Ramon Frendo**

### *You can't see her face*

April 2003.

59-year-old woman with four children. Cancer of lower eyelid, surgical treatment. Depression. "When I tell a story, I forget the essential. My father never wanted a daughter and we *don't exist* (we are three sisters).

"I am not aware of my *loss of identity*.

"Depressed. I didn't want to see *old people* anymore.

"Sensation of *waves of fear* rising from pelvis. Very bad sleep.

"I cried for two years. I came with my dream book that I use to write in."

Dream 1: With her husband, in the desert. *She does not see his face*. There comes a fireball: "I was kneeling in front of it. Then my husband puts his hand on my shoulder. I stand up and at the foot of the cliff I see the blue sea. My daughter arrives at the beach, a shark comes and devours her leg."

Dream 2: "In a pond, it is *darkness*, the pond is on fire. I am at the bottom. On the water, the boat is taking on water, so I'm in danger of drowning and the boat catches fire. My husband arrives and saves me with a rope."

Dream 3: "In a bus there is a bride in white. *You can't see her face*. Many people are waiting for the confession. Also, there is a cowboy waiting. I am raised on a kind of cloud."

Dream 4: To fly away in the air.

Dream 5: "On a piano there are monkeys. One has a *huge penis*"

- My femininity was blocked.
- Explain that. When? How?
- I'm quite domineering and stubborn, intellectual and very sensual at the same time. I'm afraid of others, I love nature, I'm claustrophobic, afraid of crowds, and I love art. I wanted to be a priest, I think it's a failed vocation, and I wanted to be a doctor of the soul. I'm very angry, good at a lot of things, but nothing came out. Quite suicidal, I had a lot of accidents.

Dream 6: A woman tells her: "You have AIDS because your soles are white."

Sensation of pain that cuts the legs.

- How does it feel?
- Like I'm paralysed, my legs feel cut off.

Dream 7: "Some young men have *knives*, there is a woman with them who steals the little money I have."

Dream 8: "I sleep in a theatre. When I wake up, my clothes have been stolen. I am tired of men."

Dream 9: Of *visiting crematorium furnaces*.

Dream 10: Office.

Dream 11: Of being naked, her clothes were stolen.

Dream 12: Of being in a wheelchair with difficulty walking for a long time.

- What does fire mean to you?
- *Fire* fascinates me, it's like *light*.

Dream 13: "A breaking wave. I hide behind a plane tree and the sea becomes calm again." "Sometimes everything hardens inside me and I have the feeling of being *sucked down, swallowed up in hell!*"

Dream 14: "In a cemetery I put on an *animal mask* and on an iron cross I put a blue cloth, then this cross is uprooted."

"I am sensitive to the judgment of others and then I become violent."

Dream 15: *Walking on the water* and going to a *bright spot*.

Dream 16: Her daughter *is sinking* in quicksand, she is going to be swallowed up.

Dream 17: A man is near her, *blind* with dark glasses. He says: "Although I am separated from the world, I see the world in the light."

Dream 18: Of caves, it's *dark*.

Dream 19: Of watering flowers.

Dream 20: To give birth to a beautiful, wonderful, bright child.

Fears:

- Of being swallowed up in the flow of life.
- That something will happen.
- "Not afraid of cancer because I think I have that under control."

It's a controlled fear, but she needs to talk about it.

She thinks she sees spirits, receives divine messages... Maybe it's the opposite of fear of spirits.

It's like having a power: if you receive the spirit of good, you are no longer afraid of evil spirits.

Dream 21: That a wall separates her from people.

Dream 22: Of ghosts, where she says she is not afraid.

Dream 23: Of children.

Dream 24: That she cannot write her name.

Dream 25: About having a tiny baby.

Dream 26: About a bear.

Dream 27: Of mountains with snow.

Dream 28 (recurrent): The toilet is full of *excrement*.

Dream 29: In a big city, she goes into a workshop and sees a man hanging upside down.

I note in this case the theme of the eye and the look: seeing things from above, in the light.

Corresponding symptoms:

- Can't see faces (dream 1); sees her daughter who is at the foot of the cliff; there is a bride but you can't see her face (dream 2); a man is blind with dark glasses; sees the world in the light.
- Loss of identity, it is like the loss of the face.
- Fire: fireball, the boat catches fire.
- Shark devours daughter's leg.
- Drowning, risk.
- Flying away in the air, on a cloud, being light, immaterial.
- The monkey with a huge penis.
- Being dominant, stubborn, intellectual.
- Fear of others, claustrophobic, fear of crowds.
- Sensation of cut legs, paralysis, and in dream 9 of being in a wheelchair.
- Knives.
- Thief.

- The eyes, the look, what does it mean to you?

- I like when my look pierces, to go beyond matter.

- Clarify.

- I like to see in the dark, i.e. to see the dangers.

- And the light, what is it?

- I have the sensation of seeing the invisible, pure energy, light, and going through matter. I

like to look at the world and see its beauty.

- Its beauty?
- Yes, the fullness, the divine.
- The divine?
- It's the same; beauty because there is a warmth and a colour in beauty.

So we have:

- See the invisible.
- See the light.
- See the divine.
- Go through matter.

I relate this to the *Materia medica* of *Plutonium nitricum*, which looks down from a height and has the following symptoms:

- Piercing sight, increased acuity.
- Piercing sight with night vision.
- Sees the aura of people.
- Visions of fireballs.
- Luminous visions.
- Objects appear brighter.
- Colour in front of the eyes and blue light, then red, then flashes of light, then visions of green, then visions of lightning, visions of stars, flaming visions, and many other symptoms of seeing points of light and light.

So *Plutonium nitricum* sees from above the others who are below and believes that he is in the light. In his imagination he thinks he has come down from heaven as light and he sees on this earth blind men, who have no face, no identity. There are dangers. Fear of others. There are monkeys with huge penises, there are sharks. This world is not good. He wants to go back to the heights, to the light.

I prescribed *Plutonium nitricum* MK.

#### **Four months later**

After the dose she had:

- Cystitis, return of old symptoms.
- Joint pain.
- Tetanisation of muscles after effort.
- Stiffness.

This lasted six or seven days, then self-confidence improved and thoughts and cogitation decreased.

- Things become dearer and simpler. I discover that I am a better listener and that I have more facility in relationships and speech. I feel like a new world where the noise of my imagination leaves me, a silence comes.
- Clarify this silence.
- The illusions are fading and I have more of a desire for true evolution than for reassuring myself about certainties. Before I did not want to see this, I had suffered from recognising my lack of light, I was looking from above. That's me, I feel that it's going away. I don't know why but it's better, it can come back again.

*Plutonium nitricum* 10M.

Ego: *Plutonium nitricum* seeks the power of the spirit, to have the strength of the spirit to save the children who are victims and prisoners of powerful and dangerous men. They are giants. They seek to be the power to fight against the powers of evil.

Characteristics: he is lifted into the air, he feels light, he dreams of explosions and giants.

In egolysis, he is very small and has to defend himself against a giant, so he seeks the path of the explosion. In egotrophy, he becomes this powerful giant.

---

### 8.19 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Ramon Frendo

*This medicine is wonderful*

October 2003.

Woman, age 39, married, daughter age 5.

"I come for a problem with food because I don't eat until 3 pm. I eat coffee and smoke tobacco until 3 pm.

"I have hyperpilosity (hirsutism). My character is very strong. My husband and I work in a restaurant with my parents in Andalusia."

She wakes up in the morning with a feeling of hatred towards her mother.

"My parents are closed, they have never travelled, never left Andalusia, and I feel like I have escaped from them.

"I think my mother has always been jealous of me. She's a very hard worker, but she can destroy people with her words. With just a few words, she tears someone down."

Personal history:

- Spontaneous miscarriage at seven weeks.
- Depression after her daughter's birth.

Family history:

- Mother: born 1947, vegetarian and smoker, alcohol in the family. "She is unfair, selfish, controlling. She is very dramatic and uses people's feelings. She is a manipulator and distorts the script."
- Father: born in 1944, peptic ulcer. Grandfather was a general during the time of Franco.
- "Eldest of four children, I was responsible for my sisters. My parents always put the blame on me if things don't go well in the restaurant. If there are no people, it's my fault. They only see work." And her mother says: "Daughter of a bitch, witch."

- What do you feel for your mother?
- At the same time I feel *hatred* towards my mother and I think I can't leave my mother (so it's contradictory).

Fears:

- "Being alone, I felt isolation.
- "Being separated (from her husband) because it happened for a year.
- "Not being able to fulfil myself."
- Diseases for her daughter.
- Dangerous animals.

Guilt: "My mother uses this."

Dream 1: "I am in a cemetery and I see from above (being raised from the ground) a man *dressed in black*; he is a priest (the wall of the cemetery has a hole) and has *a child with no face* in his arms."

Dream 2: Of sharks (recurring).

Dream 3: Of flying away with an *angel*. "I have to say goodbye to everyone, I come down if I have forgotten someone, then I can't go any higher because I have to apologise to my parents."

Dream 4: To see in the real world a link already seen in a dream.

Dream 5: At the country house surrounded by yellow roses, a metal man with no face and a sombrero. When he walks, you can hear the iron. The man comes to her to give her roses. She is on the third floor, goes downstairs and wakes up when she sees him.

From this observation, I take on:

- Food: doesn't eat until 3 pm, coffee, tobacco.
- Hatred against her mother.
- Alcoholism of ancestors.
- Grandfather general during the time of Franco.
- Depression after the birth of her daughter.
- Can't leave mother even though she hates her.

- Responsible, parents blame her.
- Isolation.
- Fear of being separated.
- Lifts herself off the ground.
- Raised and separated from the ground.
- Fear of dangerous animals (animals are on the ground).
- She sees from above being lifted off the ground.
- Dream of a man in black in the cemetery holding a faceless child: this evokes memories of ancestors and the shadow of death. The absence of a face = loss of identity. Shadow of death + facelessness + blackness + graveyard is characteristic of *Plutonium nitricum*.
- Shark dream: this is part of the fear of dangerous animals. The shark, a marine animal, refers to the difficult relationship with her mother. The term "shark" is used for a businessman or woman: "that person is a shark", in business one can run into "sharks".
- The faceless metal man offering flowers. She is upstairs.

I gave *Plutonium nitricum* 10M.

February 2004.

"This medicine is wonderful."

Radical change of mood. At first, three days of anger and black diarrhoea, then gradually calmer. Balanced by the third week. Anxiety, hatred and anger reduced by 70%.

"More confidence in myself, in life, and everything goes more smoothly. I have the feeling that my mother condemns me less, I see that it is me who has changed, not her.

"My appetite has returned and I've regained an almost normal weight. My husband wanted to divorce me because of my tantrums and he thinks I've become pleasant, but I feel I'm more careful and attentive in my words... In my thoughts, it's softer.

"Everything has changed, I don't see people in the same way. If I get angry with someone, I regret it and say sorry, and we talk.

"Dream: a close friend gives me her son to look after. This makes me angry, and I spank the child, then I regret it and take an interest in the child.

"A few more tantrums with my parents over the leave issue, but I feel it's more normal."

This is a very good case of *Plutonium nitricum*, very deep. She blames herself for her mistakes, she can name them, feel regret and start again in a different way, with caution and interest in the relationship.

*Plutonium nitricum* 12M.

Good evolution in the last year and a half.

---

### 8.20 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Karim Adal

*At any moment it blows up, as if I were sitting on a bomb*

"Palpitations, panic, frequent awakenings, waking state, worries about husband, son, work, but of a different range. It's not 'we have no bread on the table', no, it's 'maybe he's going to have an aneurysm'. If my mother dies, what am I going to do?

"I hate soliciting people, bothering them. I have dignity, prestige, education, and I have to force myself to call for help. When I am unable to respond to a request, to make things happen, I feel this weight, a heaviness on my chest that doesn't let me breathe. I feel tightness, palpitations, tremors, but in the moment, I am in control, no one knows what is going on inside me. I know exactly how I should react, I choose my words, I know what I should say and do. If I feel that I have exhausted all my resources and I can't make things happen, I feel that it is superhuman and I can't cope anymore."

On *Aurum metallicum* for nine months, she had a profound improvement in her mental and emotional state, a disappearance of her headaches, but the sleep issue did not improve. It had started two to three years earlier when her father died.

After being away for a few months, she came back with a recurrence of her chronic shoulder pain symptoms and emotional stress for the past two months:

"With my husband and my son, I am all the time holding back this atmosphere of conflict. At any moment it blows up, as if I were sitting on a bomb. I have to find solutions all the time so that it doesn't blow up. I wake up five minutes after falling asleep, panicking.

"I had a nightmare that everything on the land was destroyed, like a slum. 'There was a war here', devastation, everything was destroyed, complete chaos; there was no sense to it all, a feeling of no control. I can't make plans, I can't control anything, chaos, despair. I see myself shattered, crushed, in a thousand pieces, disintegrated (gesture), like confetti. You have a form, inside there is everything you need to destroy it, to transform it into a thousand pieces. It is not a bomb, but at any moment it can disintegrate.

"I'm totally depressed. I have a frozen shoulder, it's a sneaky, latent pain."

I give her *Aurum metallicum* M again, but I note in her file *Plutonium nitricum* as a remedy to prescribe if she doesn't get better next time.

I see her again without delay two weeks later:

"I am not getting better, my shoulder hurts a lot; I am not sleeping better; I have a lot of hot flashes; my stomach hurts; I need to open the window; I am stuck in a situation without a solution (one feels the *nitricum* energy); I cannot move forward; I can't protect my son; I can't find a solution; I'm helpless, pooh! (explosion gesture); I have palpitations; my mind is blocked; I can't control my body; I panic, I start at the slightest noise; I feel helpless; my limbs are paralysed. I got angry, my throat was completely blocked, I became hysterical, and



I threw my shoe towards my son. It was as if something was coming out of my gut. There was a lot of force in that anger, I could have killed someone."

I give her *Plutonium nitricum* 200C and see her a month later:

"My hot flashes are completely gone. I had my period, which I hadn't had for over four months, without any tension in my breasts or fluctuations in my mood. My sleep is much better; as soon as I feel the need to sleep, I immediately stop whatever I am doing, and I fall asleep within minutes! I am much more emotionally balanced; I am not hysterical like before. I am much more resilient, much more accepting of things, I am no longer in action/reaction, I am in between, it is soothing. My creativity has returned. I still have pain in my shoulder."

Following this visit, she took the remedy again twice during the next four months for a slight return of symptoms, and each time she had her period as soon as she took it.

She came back after her mother died:

"I didn't tell my mother to wake up from her coma. I was so focused on showing her the light. I had a mission, I had to be strong for her, to tell her to go, I pushed her to go. Who am I to decide that a person should stay or go? I don't know if I did the right thing or not. Three years ago, when my father passed away, the heaviness of his agony stayed with me for the next few months; I had to ask him to leave me in peace, I couldn't take the heaviness anymore. I felt that I was the intermediary between him and this world, but I could no longer carry him. I don't want the same thing to happen with my mother. But I was not strong enough to see her open her eyes, I contributed to her death. My duty is to tell them to leave, that they are safe, that they can leave; but who is going to tell me that I am safe, that I can stay and take care of my life? I am torn between morality and duty: 'Oh, so brave and strong!' But I feel empty inside. No one else can do this, I have to do it. But then, how do I revitalise myself? I need God. Nobody can help me. I need an energy. I am on top of the whole universe, nothing is superior to me, I need God.

"I have to do my duty for everything, my husband, my son, at work. I have to carry everything because no one else can. It's heavy, you have to carry the whole world on your back."

I repeated the remedy *Plutonium nitricum* 200C and saw her again six weeks later:

"I have been crying a lot since taking the remedy. I am connected to my sadness now, as if before I was cut off from reality. It's soft crying, which gives me a moment of intimacy with my mom.

"I am able to cope with stressful situations. One week after taking the remedy, my intestinal problems have completely disappeared. My shoulder pain is gone. My energy is much better, my concentration too. I sleep a lot and a lot better and I dreamed a lot: I have to disinfect a dirty water to clean it. It is a very rare water, a spring water, but it is contaminated. I had another dream where my mother came from the other side, she was alive and she told me the steps, the prayers, her path.

"Everything goes wrong at home but I am calmer and I let it go. There was a big clash between my husband and my son, my son left the house, his father ran after him. I stayed calm, it didn't affect me. I don't feel depressed anymore."

Two months later:

"I sleep very well, I can detach myself from the events around me. If I'm late for work and I depend on others for those delays, I don't make myself sick anymore, I take things as they come. I help find solutions, but the situation doesn't affect me like it used to.

"I can talk to my son without getting angry. I have found my limits, this is a huge progress for me.

"I am often in great form; I feel happy and joyful. I am calm inside, nothing vibrates anymore.

I am more inert, more static."

### 8.21 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Karim Adal

#### *Would you rather die or suffer?*

I first saw this child when he was six years old, and this is what he told me:

Aron: "Sometimes, I feel like getting angry, children annoy me, push me against the door. I keep annoying my brother. Sometimes, I feel like kicking and I say cuss words in my head to my brothers. I break my toys, I jump on them, I become all red. They annoy me all the time. I feel driven to lose my temper or hit them. I hold my thumbs up and say ughhh, trying not to react, but after a short while, I start hitting them. I punch hard. I could beat them all. I like to make others fall down. Fighting. The one that falls down has to go to prison. Attack."

Aron's dreams:

- "A nightmare where I jump off a tree, I fall down from a cliff into a volcano that exploded. I bounce back.

- "A dream where I'm in a castle where I can install a security code, a new door, an iron door so that no one can take the money, you are safe. The police come to catch the thieves. There are no thieves left. This way no one comes to attack you. You're not afraid of anything, nothing can happen to you, you cannot lose your money and become poor, unable to buy food, unable to sleep, find yourself under the rain, the wind, the cold. At least, you have a light, you could be kidnapped if you had no one next to you.

#### **Aron's profound questions about life and death**

His mother tells me that he woke up several times with the impression that he is going to be kidnapped and that he has fears of robbers, of becoming poor and of separation. She says that he is very warm and caring, and he shares his things a lot.

She also tells me that he is full of life, very calm and easy-going. He is very spontaneous. It is difficult to focus his energy and his attention. He 'overflows', he encroaches upon the territory of others. He is irascible, holds back his anger. He speaks very loudly, he always has. Sometimes, he yells.

He has a big tolerance to pain, rarely weeps, and takes it all in. He broke his leg and barely cried. He does not want to appear weak. He is very hyperactive.

He asks searching questions like: "Would you rather die or suffer?" He is so much connected to life. He asks these questions in a very detached tone of voice. He says these terrible words in a very detached way, asks heavy questions.

Once, he climbed a fence with sharp spikes. I told him that he could have died, he said: "It doesn't matter, when you die you can come back, come back to life."

At this point, his mother asked him about this, and he said: "You can die from disease!" I ask him: "What disease?" He answered: "Cancer. You can be killed by a gunshot or die of old age if you live till you are 100 years old. I thought everyone died and then you come back to life. They all had cancer, and the children had cancer." I asked him: "Everyone?" He said: "The whole Earth!" (At this point, he became very quiet and stopped moving around.) We will live again maybe someday, we will be in the stars. Dead is dead, live again is live again. You can see the whole Earth from far, far away. They will install a tomb, for death. You come back to life. You are a statue, you don't even breathe; a statue of ice. If I was dead, my parents would have made another child."

He watches video games and says: "He is copying me (the character in the game), it's me... a mirror... it looks like it is a person who is constantly imitating me."

### **Trauma during pregnancy**

I asked the mother about her pregnancy. She tells me that during the pregnancy of Aron she lost her father in the space of five weeks, from a sudden devastating cancer that went from the pancreas to the brain: "He did not receive treatment. He was quickly in a coma; an invasion at lightning speed. He died the day before my birthday. I carried his death on the day that I was born! I feel that it is somehow symbolic. I would rather not have associated his death to the day of birth of my life."

She was told that if she did not calm down she would lose her child, so she 'built a wall' around herself. "I had the impression that I played a nasty trick on him, that I made him live the worst moment of his life even before he was on this Earth. I did not want to see my father dead or images of death. That was the last image."

I asked her to close her eyes and go to that place and time: "I worked hard to numb myself.

I had severe back pain, like daggers, as if I was living an accident with him; I had to protect him. The pain was gone once he died. I held his hand while he was dying. There was nothing left in his fingers, no more life, and I felt my child move in my womb. No life in dad's fingers and I had life in my belly! He was unconscious, only his shell was left. I only felt the baby moving. Dad was flabby and limp, white and pale. I made a bubble around all this... life and death... warm and reassuring, and this hand half gone. It smelled like death in the entire room.

"My son kept me from falling in a big hole. I had to hold on for him; survival, finding the remaining strength inside me. I couldn't crumble. All my strength gone; my mind gone! It's like in the cartoons where the character has gone beyond the cliff and knows he will be falling... you are going to be hurting a lot, crushed and be wiped out, exploded and pulverised... smashed to bits, everything gone, nothing left of the body, no more coherence... pulverised... exploded... Pieces everywhere, you cannot gather them, like a mirror that breaks... like when you throw yourself from the top of a tower and explode on the ground... Afterwards it is chaos... darkness... no end... you don't see the end of the tunnel... magma, deep anxiety, sticky, warm, black, takes hold of you, holds you down.

"My baby kept me away from all this... life, strength... It took me three years to be able to talk about it, to rediscover the taste of life, to fill the emptiness. It was brutal but when it came out... full of happiness, bubbly, warmth, light, enveloping, it gives energy; something stronger than anything else. Against the biggest despair, it somehow grows, it gives back a smile.

"Now, a light is coming back in me, more homogeneous, in one piece... like a ball, round and bright... soft, calm... everything is calm... quiet... empty but peaceful, homogeneous. I found my body is in one piece, I don't feel pieces here and there, it's like one entity, round, like a moon."

I asked her how she felt. She said: "I feel something happened, the meditation, peacefulness. I want this connection to be something else than guilt, something that is nourishing instead, makes us grow into life. I always have images of my son using drugs and having motorcycle accidents, I don't get this with my other children. But now, I feel more confident, I feel like getting rid of these negative ideas with regard to his life. I don't have this power, I was given these bad connections, but I want a lightning rod to prevent him from having a sombre destiny. I will throw these heavy loads behind me; it is too heavy."

### **Analysis**

Early on in the case, I felt that remedies from series 4 might be required (the dream of the castle, the fear of robbers, of poverty), so I did a quick repertorisation using these two rubrics: • Mind; Fear; robbers, of.

- Mind; Anger; suppressed, controlled.

No remedies from series 4 came up. I took a quick look at the result and just as quickly ignored the remedies that showed up: *Plutonium nitricum*, *Ignatia*, *Lycopodium*, and *Positronium*.

As the case progressed, having come back from a week-long seminar where I had taught with my colleagues a full day of cases on Actinides, I started feeling that heavy energy the boy's mother described when she started describing his profound questioning about life and death. So, when I asked her to talk about her pregnancy, the results of the repertorisation flashed in front of my eyes and there was no longer any doubt in my mind about the remedy and the aetiology of the state.

There was clearly some compelling synchronicity to this consultation: the mother and her other son are my patients, and she had called me ten days previously, very concerned, because her son had a chronic cough day and night due to atrophy of a pulmonary lobe diagnosed ten months prior (he had had pneumonia four years and one year previously), and the doctors wanted to operate. So, I did not want her to wait too long; I felt her strong anxiety about the situation, and I added her son as a new intake on the day of my return from the seminar, which is a day I usually block off for phone calls and case review. The timing, however, allowed me to be particularly sensitised to that radioactive energy, and I wonder if I would have recognised this state had I seen him prior to that seminar.

Even more surprising and striking, his mother tells me on the day of the consultation: "Since I called you to make the appointment, the cough is totally gone, on its own, completely gone."

### **The key aspects of the case**

- In the child's description of video games, there is a subtle hint of the aspect of multiple personalities that one may see in this remedy.

-I also found interesting the correspondence between what his mother said: "It's like in the cartoons where the character has gone beyond the cliff and knows he will be falling... you are going to be hurting a lot" and her child's insensitivity to pain. He asks deep questions like: "Would you rather die or suffer?"

- Jeremy Sherr's proving mentions aggressive and dangerous impulses, aggressive fantasies, dominant behaviour and yet, intense sensitivity, philosophical thoughts.

- Themes from the proving by Friedrich Ritzler and Hans Eberle: spontaneous reckless aggressiveness; deep religious feeling or philosophical thoughts; fear of falling ill, the prover's fear of getting cancer improved. We can see all these aspects in this child: his delusion that all the children of the world died of cancer is therefore quite impressive.

- *Plutonium nitricum* also has the theme of broken glass: dreams of broken glass; people were breaking glasses a lot. Our patient's mother said: "Pieces everywhere, you cannot gather them, like a mirror that breaks."

- The word 'coherence' when she says: "crash and be wiped out, explode and be pulverised; smashed to bits, everything gone, nothing left of the body, no more coherence; pulverised, exploded, pieces everywhere" also reminded me of a case of an adult patient of mine (who was healed with *Uranium nitricum*), where that word was used several times: "no coherence", the chaos of radioactive remedies.

- The process of experience the mother underwent was very powerful and allowed her to connect to the source. Many source words of radioactive elements were expressed - crash, wiped out, explode, pulverised, smashed to bits, everything gone, nothing left of the body, no more coherence, pieces everywhere, you cannot gather them, you explode on the ground, afterwards it is chaos, darkness. Most importantly, it allowed her to heal deeply at the energy level, when she spontaneously connected to light after her voyage into darkness.

The miasm is clearly syphilitic, the despair is extreme, complete, but in the sentence: "Something stronger than everything else. Against the biggest despair it somehow grows, it gives back a smile," one can see the return of life that follows the total destruction seen with radioactive elements, and the connection to *Hydrogenium* that Jeremy Sherr mentions in his proving, when one looks at the Periodic Table as a spiral connecting end-to-end.

Kat Shea puts it beautifully<sup>[5]</sup>: "In *Plutonium*, on the one hand, we see an extreme despair and gloomy mood, which is a very helpful characteristic to prescribe. On the other hand is the hope of optimism, which can mimic *Hydrogenium*. As we know from Sherr's proving, the Periodic Table, and successful cases of *Hydrogenium*, it is the beginning of all the elements, and it has an ability to lose boundaries and be an eternal optimist. In *Plutonium* patients, I noticed this kind of optimism and lightness soon after giving *Plutonium*. It brought me to a deeper understanding of the cycle of life. Birth, growth and death are integral phases of life. Every living thing, every action, even every thought goes through these phases. If we classified remedies on the scale of this cycle of life, we would learn a whole new dimension of our *Materia medica*. On this scale, *Plutonium* is located just before death where the end of one cycle is certain, with a hope to begin anew. *Hydrogenium* is at a point where the birth has happened, but the memory of death still remains."

Astrologically, people under Pluto's influence have to connect to death and face their demons before being reincarnated into light. Contact with Pluto is an experience of death and rebirth. As the child Aron says: "We will live again maybe some day, we will be in the stars. Dead is

dead, live again is live again. You can see the whole Earth from far, far away. They will install a tomb, for death. You come back to life. You are a statue, you don't even breathe; a statue of ice. If I was dead, my parents would have made another child."

His mother says: "It smelled like death in the entire room... A light is coming back in me, more homogeneous, in one piece... like a ball, round and bright... soft, calm... Everything is calm... quiet... empty but peaceful, homogeneous. I found my body is in one piece, I don't feel pieces here and there, it's like one entity, round, like a moon."

The experience of the provers: during the proving, some participants felt, on one hand, light and elated, even spacey, as if a great burden had been lifted from their shoulders. This enabled a relaxed calmness with an ease of being, cheerfulness, and laughing. On the other hand, provers felt incredibly heavy and weighed down.

### **Follow-up**

Six weeks after the first dose of *Plutonium nitricum* 1M: his cough has gone. He speaks more softly. His movements are less 'invasive' more controlled. He tells me that he does not feel like getting angry anymore. His mother confirms that he has not had any fits of anger. He is more connected to his father than before, he sits on his lap. It is much easier for him to go to school in the morning. He is less violent, more child-like. His vocabulary is softer, he stopped using words like 'massacre'. He tells me that he is no longer afraid of robbers.

His mother says: "Well-being and a blissful feeling. As if the different parts got back in place with regard to my father's death. Something is coming back into place. Solar. Warmth."

Three months later: "I had a dream with my little brother. I was seeing again all the beautiful things." He is no longer aggressive, does not look to fight anymore, and has completely stopped cussing. He has stopped talking about all these heavy issues and does not ask these questions anymore.

His mother: "He has gone back to being a child."

Two years after the first dose of *Plutonium nitricum*; he has never required another dose of this remedy. That state has totally left him. The imprint of that fateful pregnancy's energy is totally gone.

He has continued to grow up as any other child of his age, full of life, very loving, showing a lot of empathy, helping others, very social. "He shines! He makes friends very easily." No problem whatsoever with the lungs. He developed numerous molluscum contagiosum fourteen months after the first visit, which disappeared in a few weeks with one dose of *Phosphorus*!

---

## 8.22 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Piet De Baets

### *An identity crisis in the midst of the Covid-19 pandemic*

April 16, 2020.

A 14-year-old boy (born in 2005) can no longer sleep properly. He can't concentrate and, despite a good appetite, has lost six kg in six months. Is it the lockdown in a city apartment that is bothering him? - we are in the middle of the Covid-19 pandemic. That certainly plays a role, but there's more.

I have known him since he was three years old. Since 2018, he has responded well to *Staphysagria*, which I give him to calm his terrible tantrums. The root cause: his parents' divorce in 2009 and his father's agonising indecision and machinations. Until now *Staphysagria* had helped him to control himself and to behave with dignity in front of the judge in court, where he calmly said why he didn't want to go to his father's place anymore. The remedy does not help him anymore. At night he gets excited thinking about his father 'blocking his way' by trying to get him to change schools, where he feels comfortable and where his friends are.

I give him *China* 1M based on:

1. Psyche - Delusion - hindered, he is: "My father is blocking my way."
2. General - Emaciation; appetite with emaciation; ravenous: he is losing weight despite a good appetite.
3. Mind - Concentration; difficult: difficult concentration, his major problem.
4. Related to the fact that he doesn't sleep well at night, as he keeps thinking about all the unpleasant things he experienced with his father, which excites him: Mind - Dwells; past disagreeable occurrences, on; night; and: Mind - Irritability; night.

April 29, 2020 (on the phone).

*China* seems to be making things happen: he hates his father more, who he feels does everything to manipulate and humiliate him by saying he is worthless. He finds his father to be a really bad person and, again, he is afraid of becoming like him because bad thoughts come to him at times. He is very concerned about right and wrong in life.

Without hesitation, I give him *Anacardium orientale* 10M based on:

1. His internal struggle between good and evil: Mind - Delusion; devil; sits in his neck; devil; and: Mind - Fear; devil, of being taken by the, as bad thoughts invade him at times.
2. Mind - Concentration; difficult: his major problem.
3. Mind - Irritability; night: he gets irritated mostly at night and these thoughts invade him mostly during the night.

But this won't make things any better... on the contrary!



*April 30,2020 (consultation).*

He literally says: "I'm sure I'll become like my father and go to hell. I have already had these ideas since December, I will go to hell..."

I see that hatred is overtaking him and I am worried, but I decide to wait.

*May 8,2020.*

Getting better. He is occasionally doing his homework for school, but his concentration is still problematic.

*May 21,2020.*

Ideas of right and wrong still plague him and he is still afraid of becoming like his father, who nags him whenever his schoolwork is not done properly. "My dad keeps manipulating me. I'm tired of it. And even my grandmother, who I'm staying with right now, is trying to manipulate me. I want to live my own life."

In order to turn the situation around, I prescribe him *Plutonium nitricum* 1M with the following arguments:

1. Mind - Anger; controlled; being.
2. Mind - Hatred.
3. Mind - Delusion; trapped; he is; underworld; in the.
4. Mind - Concentration; difficult.

With, as a result, a terrible aggravation in the following weeks...

*June 11,2020 (phone call from the mother in panic).*

"Doctor, the previous week my son refused to do his homework and started a fight at school. He has become unbearable. Even his grandmother's good advice felt like manipulation, and even towards me: he was saying the same terrible words as his father, with the same intonation and the same piercing look, as if his father was talking through him! And it's getting worse and worse."

But what is worrying me is that for the past few days he has been saying that he has no energy, he is exhausted, and he says: "I can't take it anymore."

Aggressiveness has turned into complete apathy; I ask him to come for a consultation the next day.

*June 12,2020.*

When I see the boy the next day, I see how depressed he is. I fear that he is slipping into a severe depression and will commit suicide, so I prescribe him an antidepressant... I ask his mother to keep me informed if his situation deteriorates.

*August 18,2020 (two months after the remedy).*

A bright young man appears in front of me. I tell him:

-The antidepressant did you good!

-I didn't take it. I don't let myself be manipulated anymore, not even by an antidepressant. All of a sudden, I said to myself: *I'm going to get out of this on my own*, and that's it!

- What about your father?

- Thinking about him does not bother me anymore. I understand better what happened: he tried to steal my self-confidence; he tried to tie me up with money and gifts and to detach me from my mother; he tried to erase and forget the beautiful moments between me and my mother. I want to do differently, and I want to do differently in the future. I have written "my wisdoms" in a small notebook. I regret what I said and did to my mother.

-And your fatigue?

-What fatigue?

I was amazed and surprised at the greatness of this remedy - *Plutonium nitricum* - a real gift, and even felt like a wink from the Lord...

*Septembers, 2020.*

He has returned to school. His mother says everything is fine and he's studying hard. The legal stuff is not bothering him anymore...

*October 15, 2020* (we are in the middle of the second wave of Covid-19).

All is well. He wants to be tested like his mother. But seeing his mother's excessive reflexes during the smear test, he categorically refuses.

I ask him gently, without forcing him:

-What if you do the test by yourself?

- Under these conditions I agree, he answers and he pushes the cotton into his mouth and then into the back of his nostrils, as if nothing had happened.

*October 19, 2020.*

The test is negative.

### **8.23 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Linda Arbour**

*Her greatest dream would be to be back in the Stone Age*

The details collected to find the remedy for this case were the result of many consultations that took place from June 1997 to December 1999. They stem from an initial three-hour consultation, twenty or so one-hour consultations, and several emergency consultations for suicide attempts. Throughout this period, several homeopathic remedies were given, often with notable ameliorations, but never with a cure. It was not until February 2000 that everything changed...

In the spring of 1997, a tall, blonde, 38-year-old woman with grey eyes came to see me. She

is very slim, except for her enormous distended belly. She consulted me for swelling of the abdomen and difficulty in concentrating, but above all for depression for almost twenty years and asthma. She is a writer. I'll call her Amelie.

She looks haggard and as soon as she enters she shows herself in profile, both hands on her stomach. "Look at me: I feel like a pregnant woman, my belly is so swollen."

I learn she has suffered from severe constipation and her abdomen has become very distended. Indeed, she looks seven or eight months pregnant! And this is following a disappointment in love...

When Amelie talks to me, she rubs her wrist veins intensely, palm upwards, with the thumb of her other hand. "I had a break-up with my boyfriend (let's call him Claude) four months ago and it was very difficult for me." Her eyes stare at me and I have a feeling that she is scrutinizing me, trying to see further into me. "He lives in the US, so we only saw each other once a month, but for a week at a time because we took this opportunity to travel together, and it went so well. That lasted for seven months."

She cries, still rubbing the veins of her wrist with the thumb of her other hand; she seems to press so hard.

-I found out that during this whole period he was living with another woman, and she never knew we met and loved each other. He didn't want to break up their relationship. At first I was very angry, then I cried a lot, I still cry. One thing became clear to me, as a result of all these emotions. If I have strong emotions, they are very much buried inside me until they burst out. But this is the first time I've lost focus, due to emotions. Since we broke up four months ago, I isolate myself a lot, I don't want to see anyone. I console myself by drinking wine.

- Does it console you?

-With wine I can't feel anything, I feel protected. Deep down, I'm an alcoholic. In 1991 and 1992 I used to drink a lot of vodka. Then I switched to wine. I really needed it; I had felt for more than eighteen years that it was not worth trying to have a relationship.

-Tell me about it...

- When I was 20, I was in love with my university professor (let's call him Xavier). We spent a year together, then he went back to his wife. Seven years later I was in a relationship with him again, he told me that his wife was just a friend, but the way he behaved with her... When she wasn't well and phoned, he called her 'my sweetheart'. He would dream about her at night, seeing her naked, coming out of a lake. You know, I had my great love and it passed. My great love was him. And I knew it would never be anyone else. I had a lot of intense emotions with him at the time. When his daughter became pregnant, I

knew that it was my child that she was carrying. Other people thought it was strange, but I really felt it, I knew it deep inside. I was only a few years older than her. I was always in third place. For my love, first place was his wife, second place was his daughter, and third place was for me. You see, I wasn't much to him, yet he said he loved me and I believed him. It broke something in me. And the way he lived his relationship with his daughter... I should at least have been able to occupy that place in his heart. The baby she was carrying was the child I should have had, as if I associated it with Xavier. I felt that his daughter's child was his and mine. It wasn't her child, it was mine. I knew it was inside her, that she was carrying it, but I knew she was carrying my child. Of course, she denied it. At some point I left because I didn't want to see the pregnancy develop. As long as I couldn't see her, it was my child. I needed to be alone.

You know, I often go to live alone on a planet that is infertile. There I imagine myself infertile and I don't write. At that time I felt so vulnerable. As if I were banished to my infertile planet, all alone. I live alone, resentful and drunk.

- Why do you keep rubbing your wrist when you talk to me about these difficult things?

- I feel like cutting my wrists, I feel my wrists want to be cut by something sharp. When I talk or think about what hurts me, I always do that. Sometimes I cut... (She shows me the wrist of the hand she is rubbing, there are traces of cuts.) I've been hospitalised several times for attempted suicide. Sometimes it's a knife or razor blades, but most often I break a bottle and use the sharp points of broken glass... Sometimes I just make small incisions with razor blades, to bleed a bit. It makes me feel good. All the pressure goes away, it calms me down. And it makes me forgive myself.

I'd like to fill my bath with my own blood and let myself die in it, it would do me good. When I see pieces of glass on the floor, it's very hard for me not to pick them up and slash my skin. Red blood is like grief, grief that has given way to anger. And when it drains away, the anger goes away, for a while. Now, when I'm locked up in a psychiatric hospital, I don't even try to explain that I don't intend to kill myself, but that it's good for me to bleed. For them it's all the same, they say that wanting to bleed to death is wanting to die. They don't get it.

I have a problem of 'blocked' writer. Xavier was my literature teacher, and when he left me, it was as if he was saying: 'You're not a writer.' But since I can't concentrate on my work (as a translator), it's easier to write. I understand that I was subconsciously upset by the situation with Claude because it must remind me of my life with Xavier. Claude had never left his partner, nor had Xavier, not really in his heart. It's a reminder of the pain... For years, I accepted the situation with Xavier and his wife because it was ambiguous for me. He described her to me as a good friend when they were separated, yet with her he behaved as if it was more than that. It hurt me so much! I tolerated this situation for a long time, believing that he only needed time to separate, in spirit, with his wife. But the situation lasted. I should have left him when I felt that things were not changing, but I did not; well, too late. When I finally left him, after so many years between him and his wife, I felt guilty for leaving him. But I couldn't

take it anymore. I was a mess. I still am. Now I'm just a friend in his life and he's finally talking to me about marriage, even though he's still not divorced from his wife. But I'm not interested anymore. It's too late. Too many years of ambiguity and ambivalence. With my mother it was the same, basically.

- Tell me about your mother, about what was the same...

-I was afraid to die when my mother rejected me, and my mother constantly rejected my brother and me. She preferred her glass collection to us. That glass collection was always the most important thing in her life. It was her great love, and I was her second. I always came second. Her glass objects were much more important than us. They still are, by the way! I shared a room with my brother, we were so close. Then my second brother was born, they were put together, and I was put in a new room by myself. It was as if I was banished. All alone. (She rubs her veins with her thumb again.) That's when I started having migraines, convulsions, my hair started falling out and what was left of it I couldn't stop pulling out. And I started scratching my cheeks with my nails. I felt that for my family it would be better if I disappeared.

Every day, at dusk in summer, or just before the sun sets, I have a feeling that death is approaching. Like the last supper (of Jesus). It's the feeling of my mother rejecting me. A kind of death anxiety. But a huge surge of energy happens in me. Every autumn, the light in my mind dims. Anxiety overwhelms me as the light leaves us, but never as at dusk in summer. Every autumn I lose my energy, I want to stay in bed all day, I feel the despair even stronger. I work in the evening, at night. To prove to myself that I am alive.

I love cemeteries. It's like I'm really in my element. I feel good there, like with animals. I feel good with them. A cemetery is peaceful, the only place where I can look at myself without feeling anxious and sad. Because I feel that these people around me have been put there to rest. They become wiser in the afterlife. My own wisdom can benefit from this. I like the idea of having eternity to look after people. I go there regularly at night. My dream would be to live in a cemetery. One day I will live there in turn, of course. I often see myself dead and feel like throwing away things that belong to me. I see my clothes as corpses, it's an energy of dead things, something lifeless in my flat. When I was younger, if I had too many things, I had to throw them away. If I didn't, it felt oppressed. I had to feel that I could put all my possessions in one trunk and just go with it.

Everything that is taken from me or kept away from me is like a gift. And everything that is given to me, I give to someone else because I have to. That's the only way I can live, to keep things moving. I love the things you can't hold back. You can't hold another person back. If I had a baby, I would give it back to the Universe every day. It is as if I were a fetus in the Universe that wants to abort me. I've prayed so hard all my life for it to keep me.

-What about animals?

- Animals are pure spirits, pure souls. Like the dead. Wolves, for example. I like them a lot. They have real family values, a beautiful soul. And they live in packs. My mother, I felt for a long time that she wanted to kill me, with a knife. She often stared at me; I could see that she could kill. She hated me and loved me. She was always commenting on my breasts, she kept staring at them and at my figure. She controlled my body; it had become her body. That's why I always wanted to leave my body. When she stares at my breasts, I have such an urge to cut my veins because she wants to take my body away from me, and I would give her something ruined, damaged.

I wanted so much for her to love me, I wanted so much and I still want that. I would have liked her to pamper me, to spoil me, to take care of me. When I go to visit her, she always tries to do that. But I know that deep down, her glass collection is her first love. I am not much to her. And so I push her away. Letting her get close is too painful for me. Every time I think of visiting my mother, I feel I am falling apart. I feel that I am losing pieces of my body, that I am being broken up. It even happens to me in the street. Often in public I am afraid of losing parts of my body, I look down, I check to make sure I haven't lost a hand, an arm, a leg. When I go to see her, she always shows me her new acquisitions for her glass collection. She looks at them with so much love! She has always loved them... When I think about it, I feel like a ghost, I am not there. I feel like people are walking through me. I really love animals!

I am afraid of not being fed; I am not fed by my mother. If I am not fed, I won't be able to feed others, nor nature.

At night, around 11 pm, midnight, I look out the window. I see the trees, I observe their leaves. They are so lonely! I cry for them, they suffer. I suffer for them. I go out, I have to go to the mountain, to see it, to talk to the trees. I will soothe them. I wrap my arms around them, they feel me, I help them. I am afraid of loneliness; I am afraid for their loneliness. When friends stay over and I want to go out at night, they are afraid, they panic, they try to hold me back. They don't understand that I have to go, that the trees call me, that they cry. Nothing can hold me back. I take care of nature, I know the rituals to do so. I will never abandon nature. Trees are my true friends. At night, alone, I go to the mountain. On the mountain, at night, I follow the blood trails. I follow them until I find the branches of the trees covered with it, stained with blood. A force inside me compels me to follow the tracks. I have already discovered pieces of human bodies in the grass. Fingers, shreds of skin. I look for clearings among the trees and place stones in a circle. This is for the protection of the trees. I sit in the centre. I start the ritual. There is a place where there is a kind of totem and I receive messages there.

- For example?

- Like: "Your patience is a symphony, your totem your melody."

At full moon I have to go out in the night and I wander the streets. I feel like a wolf. I am drawn to the moon. I feel exactly how a wolf feels. I become a she-wolf.

Also I love thunderstorms, hearing the rain on a tin roof. You feel more together with people

during a storm. Like a renewal. It's warm.

I hate daylight. I like morning light, it's softer, not harsh like daylight where I feel like a vampire and like it will kill me. As if in the harsh daylight there is no air and it leads me to starvation instead of feeding me. I live with the blinds down. As a teenager I used to have panic attacks in the light. I feel at my best on the winter solstice. Without looking at the calendar, I can feel it coming because the energy in the air is electric and I can feel nature breathing. I like things that are transforming.

- You said you had been in hospital several times, tell me about that.

- They say I've made several suicide attempts. Actually, when I'm in too much pain I call Xavier for help, I tell him I have to lacerate my wrists to let the pain out. But if nobody finds me, I will die, of course. But all I want to do is bleed to get the pain out, the anger out. But I also know that at the end, it's death. When Xavier arrives to save me, I often have to be admitted to the psychiatric hospital. Because he says that I receive him by curtsying, that I hold out my hand to be kissed by his lips, and that he has to play along so that I stay calm. Otherwise I am said to be insulted and indignant at his behaviour. I sit down and gesture as if I were pulling up large skirts, and try to seduce him.

Then he says that when the nurses arrive, I hold out my hand for them to kiss and they don't want to. They want me to follow them and I don't want to, I struggle to begin with, I shout, I'm scared because I finally understand that if they refuse to kiss my hand, they are enemies. Then finally I resign myself, with my head held high. Meanwhile, I am sure I am Marie-Antoinette and the nurses are only the executioners who come to take me to the guillotine. And I'm so scared. I try to be stoic, but it's a horror to think of my head rolling off the floor. It seems that I have my hand on my throat the whole way, as if to protect it. All along the way, while they try to make me believe that they are taking me to the hospital, deep down I know that they are taking me to cut my head off. I am living in terrible fear, I try to keep control. But I know that I am going to die, that the blade will cut my neck and that my head will roll on the ground. (I see Xavier in consultation as well, and she describes the scene as he described it to me).

I also have memories of episodes where I am Marie Antoinette, without being taken to the guillotine. Like one time, just before dark, when I was in a field and a cat came across the field. There were sheep and they were all so frightened of the cat that they all came running to me. I told them: "Don't be afraid! It's just a cat..." I was their protector and they were my subjects.

And they looked up at me, not knowing what to do. Before I became Marie Antoinette, I feel that I am surrounded by an aura of light and the more I become her, the more the aura shines. This adventure is what often keeps me from cutting my wrists. When I want to do it too much, I think of those sheep, my poor subjects, and I tell myself that it would be really selfish of me to let myself die, because they would be alone, and they need me.

That night, I remember that I perceived the men as firemen. I love firemen. They are so heroic! I think they are like the knights of the past.

loan instant, she goes from Marie Antoinette to sexuality. I don't understand why one subject leads to the other. The times we talked about it, her mind seemed to find a connection. We go straight from Marie Antoinette being led to the guillotine to the Stone Age! She tells me, gasping, how as soon as her period ends each month, an intense sexual desire burns within her. She can have relationships with three different men. The need to fulfil her desire, the call of her body is, she says, too intense to be satisfied by just one man. She wants to be taken from behind like an animal, she says. And if she cannot relieve herself sexually, she wants to kill herself to ease the pain it causes her. Her greatest dream would be to be back in the cave age, in the middle of prehistoric times. She feels like wearing shreds of animal skin and be dragged by a man who grabs her by the hair to a cave to satisfy his sexual urges. Her breathing is heavy, jerky. Her desire is expressed through every pore of her skin.

- Do you have any fears, anxieties or concerns?

-I am afraid of heights. I can't look down from the third floor. In fact, if it's high enough to kill myself in a fall, I'm afraid. I'm also afraid that I'll get the urge to throw myself down, since I was a teenager. And I don't like people to be too close, either next to or behind me. I feel like people in the street are angry and mean, and that I'm going to get hit with a car, that they won't stop. I've also had periods where I'm afraid that the top of the buildings are going to fall on me, and if I'm really bad, I can see them falling on me like a shadow. Sometimes I'm afraid to leave my flat. I have to hold myself back to check and recheck if the cooker is off, if the taps are turned off. Even if I look at the knobs on the cooker elements and see that they are in the closed position, I think they are not really off and I have to touch the elements to make sure they are not hot. It would be terrible if something happened to my house. So I am very reluctant to leave the house because the house is me, like my body, but my body protected, impenetrable. Often I am afraid to go on a journey, it is as if I were going to die. It's leaving my home, my body will no longer be protected. Either I will die, or I will change and not recognize myself anymore. And I won't be able to fit back into my flat, into my life.

I am afraid of losing my parents, my mother. This is perhaps my greatest fear. I see them getting older, they will die one day. I'm afraid of being alone for the rest of my life. I would not be able to live without my mother. I can't live without her, nor with her. I feel so alone. I would so much like to have a child. I'm getting older and I don't have children yet.

As a child, I believed that my parents became bears at night and that they would eat me. And that being a bear was their real identity, that they led their real life at night and put on their parents' disguises during the day.

I'm also afraid of mirrors. Because sometimes when I look in the mirror, I wonder which one is me. I don't feel my body anymore. The person in the mirror seems more real than me. When this happens, I draw a puppet with its legs cut off and all its body parts bleeding.

While she tells me about the mirrors, she follows the veins on her arms with her fingers, telling me that she wants to cut her veins.



It all started around the age of fourteen, fifteen, when she became prettier than her mother, like she became Snow White and her mother didn't like that, and her mother would touch her, and touch her breasts. Her mother hated her.

- I don't feel good about shiny objects or the reflection of light on water, water shining in the sun. It sticks to something in my brain. It's a feeling like you will never be loved. It causes melancholy. Since adolescence. I don't like things that reflect in the night, either.

As a teenager I remember being afraid that under the water lilies were the skeletons of girls who had died because they had done something wrong.

When I was a child, I was afraid of the blades of my mother's blender in the kitchen.

- What do you feel very sensitive to or that can make you very emotional?

- People who have survived cancer...

And I was inconsolable at my best friend's wedding, I cried for three months. Because things would never be the same again. I thought: the wedding won't be good for her, it won't be enough for her. And I still believe that. For me it was like she broke our friendship, she left me. We were always together, she was very warm. She kind of abandoned me when she got married, I'm not important to her anymore.

I also feel emotional when I'm clumsy or if I can't find my things. I yell at myself, call myself an idiot, stupid. I am hypersensitive to animals, to their suffering. I absolutely cannot see or hear about an animal suffering. I'm also sensitive to human suffering, but it's amplified for animals because people see them suffering and move on. That's probably my greatest sensitivity. If I see an animal suffering, I'm in pain with it, like it. I have always brought home injured animals. If I find a dead animal, I think of the suffering it has gone through and I feel pain. And I feel such a relief that it is dead, relieved of its suffering. (She started rubbing her veins again.) I started having asthma when my grandmother died a year ago. When she passed away, I had attacks every day at the same time for three weeks. Always between midnight and 2 am. My grandmother died at 1:30 in the night, so maybe there's a connection... I was very, very close to her. She was the person in my whole life who was closest to me. To lose her was distress for me. Despair. (She is still rubbing her veins.)

Since then I have had asthma, especially if I experience difficult emotions. I experienced her death as a miscarriage. I always perceived her that way because I felt her in my womb. When she died, I wanted to crawl on the floor, I couldn't stand up and walk because that would have been like acknowledging that she was dead.

For the past two weeks I have been having binge eating episodes. This happens to me a lot in spring. The season of love. I gobble up food, then throw it up and feel so good afterwards. It's the feeling of being empty after being full. That's the feeling I'm looking for. I like eating, but I don't like the feeling of being filled afterwards. Food is like Xavier. Something good for me but I reject it, and then I find myself in a situation of emptiness. The good that hurts you, how

can you want to keep it inside you? The emptiness becomes a balm, it is much less painful. I would like to change that, but I have always done everything to protect my emptiness. Because I always knew that if I experience too much emotion, I will kill myself. So it's much better for me to be empty and alone.

### Films

- "Separation scenes. The separations of people who love each other and will never see each other again. They don't see each other anymore, but they are still filled with each other. They will always carry the pain of love with them.

- "*Titanic*, for the wreckage covered and preserved by salt.

- "I weep for Quasimodo in *Notre Dame de Paris*. It is as if he is me. 'Loving others and not being able to get close to them.'

- "*Nell*. I had to watch it in four parts because I was crying so much. Because she is always alone. You can't be more alone than when you were two (Nell's twin sister died walking to the bottom of a lake to drown), then separated. Because you can never be two again. Seeing her, it's like I feel she's a friend to me. She can understand me. Her loneliness. But she was happy. She was unique, and that's why she was so lonely. But they loved her for that.

"The book I'm writing now is creating a strong sense of guilt for me. My mother will take it as an accusation. With this book I am burying my parents and my guilt must come from there. While I'm writing, I'm cutting my skin with pieces of glass. I punish myself for burying my parents. I find it very difficult to persist in writing to finish this book. When my university professor left me, I lost all confidence in my ability to write. When I write a book, I am afraid of being completely destroyed. If the book exists, it's as if I no longer exist. Like someone entering my body and soul."

### General symptoms

Body temperature/Perspiration: Very cold. Feeling of great joy when she goes out in the cold because she feels she is fighting something. Like euphoria.

"The sun is too much life for someone who is dead. I'm better from 8 am to noon, then the sun depresses me terribly. Then I'm better again from 6,7 pm. By that time it's gone down in winter and in summer it's no longer in its full glory."

Appetite: Phases of bulimia, especially in spring.

Thirst: Periods when she drinks little, others when she is very thirsty. She prefers her drinks at room temperature, not cold.

Food desires: Desire for red, raw and rare meat.

She can get up at night and go to a 24-hour grocery shop to get it, because the need is so great.

She eats the meat with her fingers.

Desires meat and marrow (she gnaws the bone as much as she can). Talking or thinking about it makes her salivate...

When she runs out of money, she wanders around the meat counters in the supermarket to smell the raw meat up close, preferring the ones bathed in their blood, and asks the butcher if he has any bones to give her.

- Craving for red wine.
- Desire for salt.
- Desire for sour food.
- Desire for salt and vinegar chips since adolescence.
- Desire for oranges, but just thinking about them satisfies her.

Food aversions: Brains.

In adolescence, bread (she couldn't digest it).

Stomach: Nausea when seeing broken glass.

Stool: Used to be regular.

Smell: Smell of waste when waking up at night, after midnight (very occasional symptom).

Menses: Used to be light red haemorrhagic (she liked this, feeling that she was losing blood, that her blood was leaving her: "feels restored to herself").

For the last four years, very light menstruation, for one or two days, with light bleeding that lasts until mid-cycle, always light red.

Pelvic heaviness before menstruation.

Before and during menstruation, great desire to be in the company of women and children. After menstruation, intense libido, need for sexual relations with men.

Dark vision before menstruation, until age 30.

Sleep: Lying on left side or back, arms above head. She sleeps on the chair as if on a park bench, she says. She refuses to lie in bed alone.

Insomnia at full moon, with need to wander the streets at night.

She likes to sleep under lots of blankets because she likes the weight on her, which makes her feel safe.

- I can't leave an arm or a foot out of the bed, otherwise I feel like I'm in pieces, I feel fragmented, I have to pick up everything. It can also happen to me without having a limb outside the bed, but it's rarer. Mostly it's when I wake up at night, my hand sticks out a bit and it starts. It happens to me every week, once or several times a week. I feel all in pieces, my head, hands, arms, feet, legs, all my body parts are detached, and I try to move my body as much as I can to get everything back together, to try to bring the parts back to my body. I absolutely have to close the cupboards before I go to sleep, because if I forget and wake up in

this state, I feel like parts of me could go to the cupboard. My room must be sealed.

I can also wake up from a dream and then find myself with my arms and legs cut off and separated in bed, and it can happen that I can't move to bring the pieces back. Sometimes, while my body was in pieces in my bed, I would see bags next to my bed containing cats cut into pieces (great pain for her).

I can somehow get this feeling in the street, because I am afraid of losing pieces of my stuff. As if my purse is going to leave me, or something else I carry with me, etc.

Very, very often I dream of severed heads, arms, hands, fingers or legs...

A circular saw comes forward to cut my head off. Dreams of animals losing a leg. A cat that has lost the tip of its paw and I find the piece on the ground. A baby whose toe I find on the ground.

- Other recurring dreams?

- I often dream of losing my grandmother's ring, who was like a mother to me. Or I dream of writing and the stones in the ring fall out, and the gold rots as flesh would, on me.

I often wake up crying, thinking about the possible death of my parents, since my grandmother died.

My most frequent dream, which has haunted me since childhood (she rubs her veins even faster and is almost bent double in her chair), is the one where there is a window between heaven and earth, and I can see the others from heaven but the others cannot see me. Then I'm thrown by a wave and the glass breaks, everything shatters and the points of the broken glass pierce and cut my body, and then I hear my mother's voice saying that I'm going to die, or she watches me bleed to death, without doing anything.

I dream of carrying a large glass panel in my arms, it breaks and I'm going to die. They take me to the hospital; they tell me I'm going to bleed to death. But my mother is there, she is upset because she thinks the cuts are too small.

I dream of glass and mirrors breaking and I'm going to die.

I have had premonitory dreams about pregnancies. Whenever a woman I knew became pregnant, I would dream it in advance and predict it for her. This was confirmed every time. Also, I have often dreamed, in the last few years, of drinking a liquid that tastes so horrible, putrid. I feel sick just talking about it. Then after I drink the liquid, a voice tells me that the liquid I just drank is the amniotic fluid of aborted women. I have had this dream about ten times.

I also dreamt several times of eating a lot of sweets during a wedding where I had been put aside in a corner. Several times, the dream of drinking the amniotic fluid of aborted women follows the dream of me eating the sweets, cast aside in a corner at a wedding.

Another common dream since my grandmother's death is that I find myself in bed with my grandmother's decomposing body lying next to me, and I have to convince someone that her body needs to be taken care of. Many dreams of decomposing, rotting flesh.

Dreams of stools coming out of the sink or other strange places. I try to push them back

inside, it's all over my hands, face, mouth, gums. I hear a voice saying: "This is what you get for trying to be so nice."

Many dreams of polluted water, of toilets overflowing with menstrual blood in public bathrooms attached to cemeteries. Often toilets in cemeteries and the toilets are the gravestones, they overflow with blood. Sometimes the toilets are clogged with stools. It's like my life, my reality: blood, death, shit.

Dreams of being cut and bleeding to death. A woman tells me to cut my wrists and suck my own blood, that I will get energy from it.

To fall through ice and start drowning, to sink into the earth and drown in the sand.

Walking on the beach, everything is black and destroyed, I think nature will never be the same, it's a disaster.

My mother tries to push me through the gates of death.

### **Other illusions**

- The faces of the people on the street look strange to her, as if they were from another planet.
- Delusion that the friends she meets on the street are *taller*, that I am taller than her. I am 5'3", she is 5'8". She can walk into my office and say: "My God, you're tall today! You used to look smaller than me." When she walks into a room, people seem taller to her.
- While travelling, disintegration of her identity.

### **Dreams from June 1997 to December 1999**

- "A terrible epidemic on an island, flesh was rotting all around the island, and a beautiful young girl, conscious but almost dead, was going to be buried.
- "My mother was hoarding and storing rotting meat.
- "A long red snake spiralling in a tree.
- "I am with my family at my grandmother's funeral. There are two coffins, one for another woman. My father wanted to practice with the coffin but he dropped it, the wood splintered, my grandmother was not inside! It was the other woman who was in there, and the other woman was me!
- "I have to take care of kittens that have lost their mother. I don't know where the lost cat is, then I find her."

### **Other mind symptoms**

- Whenever she has an argument with her mother, she slits her wrists or has a strong urge to do so. She may end up in a psychiatric hospital for attempted suicide or she comes to my office in despair. She says to me: "I need to see blood; I must see it. I'm afraid to see it, but I have to. I don't want to die, just see the blood. They don't understand. They will lock me up because they think I want to die. To bleed to death is life! It's the only way for me to get my emotions out. I feel a pressure in my lower body, the rage has to come out!" (And with that great sexual desire, as if associated with anger.)

- She arrives with an X'acto knife in her hand or pieces of broken bottles in her pockets. Over time, I find that the only way to get them out of her is to show her great gentleness, to make her feel pampered, cared for. During my consultations, I let her lie down in a small room attached to my office, wrapped in a blanket. I go to see her between each patient. Most of the time she manages to fall asleep. Sometimes I give her a remedy, it relieves her, but when she leaves, even if she is better, I feel her distress. Over time, I also observe that she is only Marie Antoinette when Xavier is the one who saves her. Does she become Marie Antoinette when she is with him? She doesn't take on that personality with me, ever.
- She says she loves birthdays. It's the only day she can be the Queen. She throws a tantrum if Xavier doesn't come for her birthday, she feels abandoned because he won't be there to witness her *rebirth*. She feels it like a cut to the skin.
- She longs for a presence in the flat, but to be alone in her room. Without anyone in the flat, she feels completely alone and as if she will be alone forever. She would really like to share her life with someone, but she feels that she cannot. And yet it would soothe something inside her.
- She often laughs when she should be crying, or cries when she should be laughing.
- She misses her grandmother a lot, she often cries for her. She walks down the street and cries. Her grandmother's death gave her back her identity. The separation was difficult, but at the same time it gave birth to who she was.
- She is very aggravated by noise which greatly reduces her concentration. She feels more diffuse, scattered. She hates it when people walk in front of her, they block her view.
- She is excessively compassionate. She has *sudden* cravings for raw meat, with the desire to drink the blood. She heard about the chemicals in beef and for a while she started eating raw lamb.
- She has a great desire to live in the country, especially in the meadows. Living in the country is like having a soul. It's being a sincere human being who really lives instead of running away. Having an identity, being whole.
- She can feel too separate or too much a part of something. Very often she feels abandoned by her friends.
- She feels that her love is like a flame that has to be kept out of the air, otherwise it will die and she will die too.
- She often phones Xavier to tell him how much she hates him, so that she can break the ties that still bind her to him and finally die.
- She hates window panes, she wants to put her fist through the window and cut herself.
- She says she has always been fascinated by decapitation and wants to write a book about it. She would also like to write about vampires and other nocturnal creatures.
- When a close friend died of cancer, she broke bottles in anger. She had no right to die and leave her like that.

### Physical symptoms

- Intense urge to urinate after crying.
- Since she was a child she may feel dizzy, sometimes her head may fall forward, she lifts it, then her head falls on the table.
- Nausea at night.
- Back pain soon after walking in wet boots, ameliorated by vomiting.
- Cystitis after having wet feet. The closer she gets to the toilet, the more urgent and difficult the need becomes. The further away from it, the better. During cystitis, the urine smells like vegetables.

### Solution of the case

Amelie took several homeopathic remedies during the period from June 1997 to December 1999, two of which relieved and improved her but nothing more (*Phosphorus* and *Stramonium*). While doing regular research in *Materia medica* through *Reference Work*, I finally discovered a remedy in which I found a strong desire for raw meat as well as a dream of broken glass.

It is *Plutonium nitricum*.

This is what I find out about the remedy at the time: Jeremy Sherr has done a proving of it, but at that time my documentation tells me that it is not yet published. However, here is what I find out:

### Themes of Plutonium

- Dreams of broken glass.
- Dreams of fallen angels.
- Dreams of battles and war.
- Dreams of being half human, half animal; from the animal kingdom to the human kingdom.
- People started to break a lot of glass.
- When plutonium is exploded on the beaches, all the sand turns into pieces of glass.
- Feels completely isolated, afraid.
- Separated at the centre.
- Separated from the ego, half ego, half animal.
- Illusion of being tall, stretched.
- Feeling of being Neanderthal and aboriginal.
- Feeling of primitive male energy.
- Great desire for meat, especially for bacon and raw, rare meat.
- Dream of the number 94 (the atomic number of plutonium).

What I also found in Vermeulen, which is similar to Amelie's case in the psychic symptoms:

- A possible expression: dying and being born again.
- Illusion of decomposition and disintegration.

When my patient asked for the name of the new remedy I wanted to give her, she exclaimed: "Here! The planet I go to when I am banished, since my childhood, is the planet Pluto! I wonder if there is a connection?"

So I gave her a dose of *Plutonium nitricum* 30C. This is what happened:

"I have had several fevers after taking the remedy, more frequently at night, and I became very tired. I became very hot and had very dry skin, like a feeling of great internal heat. The fever is happening less and less now.

"The night I took the remedy, I had an extraordinary dream! I dreamt that I was surrounded by very large butterflies flying around, orange and blue in colour, and they *were made of glass*, although they were living butterflies. They were made like stained glass, except that they were alive. Suddenly one of the butterflies caught its wing on something when there was a gust of wind, and it momentarily lost its instinct to fly. I was crying... because it had to die. Then my mother was there and said: 'Crying because you won't get a perfect specimen?' And now I take it, it's not alive anymore and I want to glue the broken pieces of glass, the blue, the orange, and nothing seems to be there anymore, there's no more breakage. I glue the pieces back together *because I have an intense desire to give it to my mother for her glass collection*.

"The next night I dreamt of my deceased grandmother, visiting her in an old people's home. She wanted me to help her instead of the nurse. It was a dream, I would say, very organic. I had to wash some kind of coil that came from her bowels. I did it to prove to her that I was there for her, that I wasn't disgusted by her, that we were one.

"Two weeks after the remedy, I spent two consecutive weekends at my parents' house, where I felt and let my mother take care of me completely. It was the first time I let her get close, she held me close, I let her pamper me. She brought me breakfast in bed, tucked me into bed at night, and when I told her I longed to spend a day in bed under her roof, she gave me a big smile and brought me books; she even came and sat with me. It was wonderful! My dream finally came true. I felt that my mother finally loved me. I told her about my dream of the glass butterflies, we talked a lot and she told me that she had always loved glass objects, that they were clear and beautiful, but that they were still just objects and that finding me was much dearer to her heart. And I believed her. Because I felt that she really loved me!"

After taking the remedy, Amelie constantly felt like eating artichokes. She said: "I ate tons of them." At first she ate them with lemon and salt, but then she felt like more and more eating them plain. The symptom lasted almost eight weeks.

She had pain in one hip, a symptom she recognised as being the same as the pain she felt when she first fell in love. She felt like crawling instead of walking, like when her grandmother died. This lasted for a day.

She hardly wants to drink red wine anymore, doesn't want to be under the influence of alcohol at all. She occasionally drinks a little red wine with her meals, but nothing more.



She has no desire for raw meat, blood, bone or marrow.

She goes to bed at about 9 or 10 pm. She no longer wanders through the night and no longer hears the suffering trees calling her. She says she has not been able to sleep like this, so early and so easily, for so many years. At first she slept twelve hours at a time. She says she felt safe. It's as if since she spent her weekends at her mother's house where she was pampered and loved, she had kept the feeling inside her and felt soothed.

Dry, burning hot flashes at the slightest emotion.

Need to read about beheading.

Then she received a second dose of 30C, then a little later a dose of 200C.

She no longer found herself in pieces on the bed, no longer had the feeling that she was going to lose a piece or a limb. No more dreams of rotting flesh, cut-off limbs or heads, stools, and especially no more dreams of broken glass.

She no longer has anxiety at dusk, she no longer wanders in the night. She no longer rubs her veins while talking, no longer feels like lacerating her skin, no longer wants to bleed to death. Because the pain is gone, she tells me. She feels completely free of Xavier.

She says she has realised that she can't expect everyone to see themselves as part of a big family, which was her life principle; that she has to accept it.

The asthma disappeared by increasing the dose to 200. It never came back.

During 2001, she had a single dream of broken glass during a fever with the flu.

I asked her if she still went to her planet Pluto sometimes. But she doesn't go there anymore because she doesn't feel banished anymore, she is finally part of life.

I received a letter last December. She is still very well, she tells me that she got married and that she is happy, but that sometimes, all of a sudden, a nostalgia comes over her: that of the meadows of her childhood...

### Analysis

I don't know what appears in other cases of *Plutonium*, but I do know that in this case, what made this patient sick is clear: Amelie needed to feel loved more than anything else, first by her mother, then by her great love, Xavier. In both cases, she does not feel that she is in the first place in the other's heart.

Something (here the glass collection) or someone (here the wife and newborn child/brother) seems more important to her than she is. This affects her self-worth terribly. She needs to feel like an *important person* to her loved ones, hence her need to become Marie Antoinette (in contact with Xavier especially).

It is a nice compensation to keep a semblance of value, a persona that occupies the first rank. She becomes in the eyes of the other a superior being, a queen. No one can surpass her.

For her, rejection is death, it is being banished, being alone.

For her, rejection is not having the first place in the heart of the other.

To be *banished* is to be excluded, rejected, expelled, with no possibility of reintegration. You can't come back.

When she feels rejected, she takes refuge on the dark planet, Pluto, which she tells me is nothing but ash and dust, and where she is infertile, and this is very painful for her. But being in a relationship is too painful too, because she doesn't take her rightful place in the heart of the other person. She does not feel loved as she should. She suffers from being expelled and rejected, but this is a reaction to feeling unloved. She longs to bear a child, and here the child is a symbol of the union between two beings. She feels that the relationship between her lover and his daughter is unclear, so much so that when the daughter becomes pregnant, she believes that it is her own baby being carried by the daughter. When she hears the girl deny it, she feels infertile, banished once again to her planet Pluto because the situation is not clear in her heart. Her lover says he loves her, but does not act on it. She does not know what to believe.

Her painful perception of the girl in the film *Nell* is a magnificent symbol of all this suffering: "She is always alone. You can't be more alone than when you were two and then separated. Because you can never be two again. But she was happy, she was unique. And that was why she was so lonely."

When she loves, she loses herself. A feeling of being lost, of disintegration of her person. Everywhere she loses pieces. Her body separates. She loved her grandmother very much, but when her grandmother dies, she regains her identity, she is reborn.

She needs to bleed to let out her pain, the pain of not being loved as she should be. Her libido increases terribly *after* her period, after losing blood. Blood is the pain that comes out. Afterwards, she wants to experience love. Her love is passionate and she wants to be desired with that same ardour. She needs to be dragged passionately by the hair to a cave to be made love to, to make the act of love between loving beings a symbol of their union. She needs to give free rein to all that is animal, primitive, passionate in her. All that she has always contained, because to love is too much pain. Blood is the pain that comes out; blood is what her body craves to feed itself.

What is fascinating is the theme of glass: a collection of glass pampered by her mother, recurring dreams of a glass window separating her from others and of broken glass cutting her and bleeding out in her mother's indifference to her pain. Because the blood that comes out is the pain that comes out. A desire to lacerate her skin with broken glass, to break bottles in anger, nausea at the sight of broken glass.

Plutonium, which in large enough quantity produces an explosion turning anything containing silica into a vitrified substance!

*Plutonium*, in homeopathic doses, transforms a lifetime of broken glass into blue and orange glass butterflies, with a butterfly with a broken wing that she will repair by gluing the pieces together to give to her mother. Pieces of glass finally glued together, a child and her mother now reconciled.

---

### 8.24 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Ulrich Welte

#### *He destroys everything*

The case taking starts off smoothly and everything seems to be going well. The friendly, perceptive mother brings her four-year-old boy to see, saying that he is hyperactive. He seems smart and looks at me keenly with his big bright eyes, maybe in a rather challenging way with the lower lip thrust sullenly forward; he laughs disarmingly. He has a high forehead like a hinker. His t-shirt sports a monster truck called "Speed Bandit" that is shown squashing two limousines. The slogan in huge letters: MONSTERS.

After the greeting, the boy fetches our heavy dinosaur made of 100% indestructible rubber from the window ledge and starts playing quietly as his mother talks. He was on holiday with his grandparents eight months ago when a relative suddenly died of a heart attack in his presence in the house. He has been a different person ever since. The mother gets this far but as she starts to tell me about this episode, the boy starts playing up. He starts trampling loudly with the dinosaur. Then, he goes off literally like a rocket. He interrupts us, getting louder and louder. It is as if he is electrified, as if he has been plugged into the mains electricity. The mention of the sudden death triggers a real chain reaction that is almost impossible to stop. The mother tries to continue talking but has to raise her voice continually and soon things have degenerated into pure chaos and shouting on both sides. I can just make out that the boy is always talking about the person who died: in fact, for the last three months, he has talked of nothing else, which has begun to get on everyone's nerves. He wakes up at night wailing that he wants to go to the dead person. Somehow, there is a ceasefire after a short while, and he calms down again. Then, he carries on playing calmly and his mother continues telling his story.

Since this time, he has an astonishing amount of energy. Recently, at the tender age of four, he managed to clear the whole yard of snow following heavy overnight snowfall - a big job even for a full-grown man. He has also developed a quirky interest in the planets! He is fascinated by Pluto above all. The mention of his favourite planet sets him off again, and he starts to butt in, becoming extremely intrusive and forceful: "Yes! We've got a new TV at home! It's massive - it goes as far as Pluto! That's so far away (making an expansive gesture with both arms). With the spaceship you can get to Pluto in one thousand hours!" I take this opportunity to ask him what colour Pluto is. He does not know and has to think a while. Now, he has calmed down again and I show him the colour charts, asking him to point out his favourite colours: ruby red 10CD and orange 5C. His mother can now carry on talking. He likes being outside with plenty of space and does not like being confined. He likes eating noodles, chicken wings - "together with a dummy!" he calls out with pleasure, as he continues playing with the dinosaur. Another thing that concerns her is his verbal aggression, even though he does not act it out because he is basically a sweet child and does not hurt others. Yet, he is constantly talking about shooting people, doing them all in, running them down, killing them, wiping them out.

### Analysis and progress

Since Patricia Le Roux's book we recognise this type of Actinide theme, so the choice of remedy is clear after just a few minutes - not just because he came out with Pluto so quickly. The sudden confrontation with death and the chain reaction triggered in him by this event, the excessive, unexpectedly high energy that quickly spirals out of control, the Herculean strength in such a small and sensitive child: all this points to an Actinide. When questioned, the mother says that a close relative, a child, has Down's syndrome, which can also indicate a *Uranium* series remedy. His truculent, challenging manner, aiming to show how strong he is, could be Stage 6. So, this would bring us to *Uranium*. The issue of wiping everyone out, however, is more strongly represented by Stage 8, which would put us on track for Pluto(nium), and indeed, the theme of Pluto comes up strongly in the casetaking. Nitricum cannot tolerate constriction, is explosive, and likes to boast. So, we give the boy a dose of *Plutonium nitricum* 1M.

A call one week later from the mother confirms that he was a changed person after three days. He no longer talks of his dead unde, is not so highly charged - that is about 50% better. He has only once talked about shooting because someone threatened him. His mother said he even becomes weepy if he loses a game.

Four weeks later, his mother says he is doing fine, no longer weepy; he finally seems to have digested the loss of his uncle and has recovered his equilibrium, but he would like to go to the cemetery and visit the grave. He no longer wakes up at night, sleeping through instead. His bursts of excessive energy have moderated. The remedy is repeated.

After two further months, his difficulties with death have disappeared. Yet, his uncontrolled, explosive energy has been causing much irritation for the last three or four weeks. This improved greatly after the previous dose of the remedy. So, he should now take the remedy as required, approximately every four weeks.

Three months later his mother calls. He recently had mononucleosis (glandular fever). Since this time, he has suffered a relapse and is once more talking about shooting. He dreamt that a boy, a robber, had shot everyone; no one survived. He is also asking where he can get hold of a gun. He has, however, matured tremendously in other respects: everyone has noticed it, including at the kindergarten. He has been far more reasonable and easier to be within the last six months, since the first dose of the remedy.

Out of interest in the action of *Plutonium*, we decide to try a similar remedy, *Thea* 30C (also over-stimulated, sleepless, thoughts of murder, colour preference 10D - though more intellectual and more 'British' than the steam hammer *Plutonium*). The result is that the old picture returns strongly. He starts becoming verbally aggressive to those around him, starting as soon as he gets up in the morning. He also explodes at every little thing and is once again talking about death. His mother says he should be given the first remedy again because it helped so much. She is right. We give him *Plutonium nitricum* 1M again, which once more helps him straightaway. Everything has been going well for the last two months.

---

### 8.25 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Manuel Mateu y Ratera

#### *I am part of the 'Indignados'*

This is a 70-year-old man who comes for aggressive neurosis and alcoholism. He is undergoing psychiatric treatment with Anafranil® and Clomipramine®, but suffers from side effects: impotence, urine retention, anejaculation. He has gout.

First visit in 1994 (aged 50).

Family history: aggressive, dictatorial father who neglected his family. The patient hates him. His brother suffers from aggressive bipolar psychosis. He is in prison for fighting with the police after a traffic offence.

Pathological history: operated on benign intestinal polyps, stuttering. In 2010, he underwent an MRI for shoulder dislocation and paraesthesia: several areas of ischemia and cortical atrophy were noted.

Here are the themes he develops during these years of consultations:

*Sensitivity to injustice and cruelty.*

Patient: When faced with injustice, I would easily come to blows.

*Recklessness, courage.*

P: They gave me a hiding, but I didn't even think about it because I'm the kind of person who punches first.

*He has no longer ethics, no longer morality, he has lost everything!*

P: It's the jungle! I'll smash his head in. I can't stand the way he makes others suffer.

*Vengeful, mischievous, vindictive, ruthless, hates those who offend him.*

P: When a person does something to me, I put a cross on him and that's it. I don't forgive, I don't forget, I'm very resentful... Lies, when people hide things from me, when they betray me, I can't stand that. I can't stand it when people disrespect me in a heated moment; no, it doesn't fit me. I came to hate my father, yes, to hate him! They did things behind my back and I will never forget or forgive what happened (2011). He destroyed the family, the sense of family. And now I see that mine is disintegrating: my mother died of cancer, my father I don't want to see, my son and my grandson behave as if they were not my sons.

*Violent, tantrums, screams when angry. Enormous rage against political injustice.*

P: If I could, I would eliminate all politicians, I would physically eliminate them. My aggressiveness is like a snowball, I accumulate bad temper, I shout, each time the ball gets bigger, it's as if it is transforming... I think about the future of my grandchildren, I wonder if it was worth bringing them into the world.

*Hate for those who offend him, indifference even towards those close to him.*

P: My grandson is very stubborn, he doesn't obey... He makes me angry; *he makes me explode*. I've never touched him, but... he gets on my nerves, I explode! He doesn't understand me, I almost hate my son and my grandson. Their behaviour really offends me.

*Criticism.*

P: There are people who are struggling a lot, and to the politicians I say: "You criminals are destroying the world, the young generation."

*Anger for trifles.*

P: It bothers me very, very much. I get angry over nothing.

*Anger with indignation.*

P: I try to redress this injustice... When I was young, I used to run into cops in demonstrations. The police tortured me. I went to the Plaza de Catalunya with the 'Indignados'! I spent my life working. I argue with everyone, I am indignant against unscrupulous politicians. Angry, indignant!

*Violence, destruction.*

P: I don't read the news anymore, I don't watch TV, otherwise I'd take a machine gun. I can't own a gun, or I would use it, it drives me crazy. God, a bomb would fix everything! I get excited, I swear at everything, I call them names, I get angry, I explode... Pascale stops me... Now I don't buy the newspaper, only the sports papers. I'm part of the 'Indignados' group. Without joking, I could take a machine gun and a few bombs and I'd make a mess. The subject of Catalonia affects me a lot, I'm a Catalanist, it runs in the family, and with everything they're doing to us, it really pisses me off. They have humiliated us for centuries! They've chased us, killed us, tortured us, they've banned our language, which is the language of our parents and our children, and now they want us to love them! Bastards! I will destroy them all!

Previous remedies: *Nux vomica* from 1994 to 2005, *Causticum*, *Mercurius*, *Nitricum acidum*. Partial improvement with relapses until 2011. Since 2011: *Plutonium nitricum*.

**Follow-up:** clear and sustained improvement over the past three years.

P: I think I'm doing very well, this year I haven't relapsed. Pascale thinks I'm fine. I don't drink anymore, not even a small beer.

M.M: And your relationship with your son?

P: Good, very good. I went to see my father too... I'm in contact with everyone in Borreda (his little village), after a month I knew everyone. We are part of a club, we integrated very well. I'm a big fan of photography, I have a lot of albums... We're going on safari before they kill all the animals in the world, I want to see the polar bears. I haven't had any more fainting spells and I don't have as many memory problems.

---

## 8.26 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Manuel Mateu y Ratera

### *Humiliation and destruction*

#### **Introduction**

This is the analysis of a patient's evolution over 20 years.

A singer by profession, this patient suffered from chronic bronchitis with abundant expectoration and frequent flare-ups, which prevented her from singing well: exhausting cough, abundant, difficult, sticky and thick expectoration. All this was added to an aggressiveness that destroyed everything, with screams and blows.

Her family and personal background was very destructive: sexual abuse during childhood by her father, from the age of three until adolescence. Her father was a dictator, very aggressive and shameless, and her mother was silent, did not protect or defend her. She has a younger sister and another brother. The sister also suffered the same abuse.

Uncontrollable aggression, with accumulated rage that explodes in a destructive way in situations with feelings of disregard, mistreatment, or simply indifference of others experienced as another abuse. The sensation is one of humiliation: she feels humiliated, abused, mistreated, despised and unprotected by the person from whom you should receive protection and care.

This presentation focuses on two aspects: the usefulness of partial homeopathic remedies, and the clarity of action of fully or highly similar remedies. We observed in this case a good improvement over 15-17 years with the remedies *Lyssinum* and then *Lac caninum*. However, when severe mental symptoms appeared that did not improve with *Lac caninum*, I was forced to review the case from scratch. A new remedy appeared, which was probably already there from the beginning, and which improved the behaviour and the destructive symptoms over the last two years.

#### **Symptoms and treatments**

First visit in 2003.

The homeopathic medicines administered for the respiratory problem changed from *Drosera* and *Antimonium tartaricum*, which improved the intensity of the coughing and choking, to two constitutional medicines which fitted well with her emotional situation: *Lyssinum* first, then *Lac caninum*.

The improvement of the bronchitis was spectacular and the patient reported a 70-80% decrease in symptoms. Sporadic cough with thick and abundant mucus expectoration remained, which prevented her from singing or speaking for a few minutes.

Over the years, the bronchial problem was limited to a few episodes and she resumed her musical career with fewer problems.

She breaks away from a very toxic relationship with a woman who was domineering, abusive and mistreating, with frequent insults and humiliations. This was a long process, a long

ordeal that lasted from 2003 to 2007, together with intense personal therapy work.

The patient was filled with rage, but she kept quiet and put up with it, "like a faithful lapdog by her side", because she needed her company, her sex and in a certain way her dominance, her strength, her guidance and security. In the end, the situation became untenable and the patient would explode in verbal and physical attacks of anger, very violent, and would leave the home for a few hours or a few days, only to return home "with her tail between her legs", asking for forgiveness. "If a partner cheats on me for a year and tells me, I go and kill her directly, because this is my law. But I accept this humiliation in order not to lose her and humiliate her."

Years later, and with supportive treatments with *Lac caninum* 1M, monthly or more sporadically, the bronchial problem became secondary, and she opened up to the world with a critical view on the abuse of power over humanity.

During the Covid pandemic of 2020-2021, her critical social attitude intensified, becoming one of rebellion against the imposition of vaccination, mask, and isolation with prohibition on social contact. This led her to multiple confrontations with institutions where she was to perform, stages or even schools. I gave her *Falco peregrinus* 1M, to help her live the tension between obligation and independence in a violent world, but she did not notice any change. After a last dose of *Lac caninum* 10M, she briefly improved by 50% but relapsed again more intensely.

A very worrying symptom appeared in 2020-21, the desire to die and destructive despair: "I feel that life has no meaning, all my effort has been for nothing, the power has abused us in such a way that I would go out with a machine gun and destroy them all. I feel old age, I don't want to grow old alone (now without a partner), without anyone to take care of me, without strength, helpless, and the image of ending my life once and for all is becoming more and more present, persistent. I don't want to live like this anymore. Fortunately I have the dogs; the clean and pure look of dogs, it's purity."

In other words, a destructive situation for her and for others: total syphilitic miasm, superclass 6 (Sankaran, 2023).

## Review

The relationship with the patient was one of such mutual trust and affection that a friendship had been established that prevented me from being objective. I forced myself to review the case in depth, making a *tabula rasa* of what I knew, as if she were coming for the first time: doctor and patient on each side of the table. I explained it to the patient and we stood in the consulting room, trying to start from scratch, feeling the present at its most sensitive and deepest.

I have noted the symptoms that speak at the deepest level of sensation, up to levels where they speak in symbols, metaphors, and approach the vital sensation, which will help us to differentiate the realm.



- "I feel the old age (she is 52), the vulnerability; everything crumbles inside me and in the world. As if I were 90 years old, I'm past getting old! I can't imagine a bigger prison than to be locked up inside your old body, old and penniless, with none to take care of you. (Delusions he is trapped in the underworld; feels old; being old and waiting to die.)

"I don't want to go on... No hope, no way out, no horizon. I've been very depressed for weeks, crying a lot, with thoughts of getting out of the way...

- "I hate humanity, I have no desire to live, I am bored with life. The problem continues with my father playing hard to get; the system has forced us to be lambs, I am afraid of being alone, I despair... The system has made us obey in this way, and it makes me indignant, it self-determines me, we are in a country of lambs.

- "I despise myself (*Lac caninum, Plutonium nitricum*) and I despise the human being (*Plutonium nitricum*).

- "I am not connected to life; disconnected, as if I'm looking at it from the outside. (Delusion separated from the world.) Shit! Fucking shit!!!

"I don't believe in God, I don't believe in music, I don't believe in humanity, I don't believe in everything I have read. Everything I've read about Raimdn Hull<sup>1521</sup>, Teresa of Jesus<sup>1531</sup>, I don't give a shit! The system has put death before love.

- "When I see something wrong, I quickly elaborate, I take it for granted in a hurry, and I say: I don't want this, but I have a tap with a very robust spout, and I don't know how to regulate this energy. I need to regulate this tap because it splashes everybody. I am a good vehicle, but I need to adjust the tap."

*Excessive energy, overflowing, needs control, my tap, my energy.*

- "The light of consciousness to have the courage to speak my mind, I despair, I have clairvoyance."

*Light, energy, vision, mineral, invisible energy.*

- "I have adapted Cecilia's songs, she suffered intra-familial abuse, abuse, humiliation, 'A bunch of violets'. It excites me, gives me joy, this is my mission in the world that people listen to the lyrics, and understand the message. It is my great challenge.

- "Flight forward with rage in the face of invasion, of imposition. There are no people willing to stop the country, to stop the economy for a week, to sacrifice themselves. We are the hostages of the welfare state, like the child is hostage to his parents. <sup>52 53</sup>

---

52 Mallorcan philosopher, writer, mystic, theologian, teacher and missionary (1232-1316).

53 Teresa of Avila, also called Saint Teresa of Jesus, Spanish Carmelite nun (1515-1582).

- "Holding on to the structure as long as the lights don't come on.

- "I take refuge in my little house in the country; my space of isolation acts as a counterbalance, but now it weighs me down.

- "Crisis of confidence in the human being. I criticise the world, it has to do with the mission. I have always been good at accusing the world of being shit, but what am I? I need to deepen my faith in the human being.

- "I would throw bombs against this 'integral condom' that has repressed us (*weeping*). *We are* all obeying and this disgusts me, I want the system to be judged, and not to obey any more orders.

- "I was reckless and now I'm scared, I'm a catastrophist: climate change, shit, series on fucking planets. But if they are destroying this planet, how do you want to go to another one?

- "We are a defeated army of an invincible cause. They have stolen our horizon; I can start studying quantum physics. We are energy, particles, in me, in love, in the desire to communicate, I discovered it in Ramon Hull. "I like Margulis<sup>1541</sup>, Lovelock<sup>1551</sup>, as a planetary metaphor of the micro- and the macro-cosmos, two infinities penetrating one into the darkness and the other into the light. I need love and it is inseparable from human freedom. And it has been reduced to pressing a button... Just by pressing a button, we lose our freedom... Which button? The nuclear button, of course!

- "We are acting, choosing, and giving up out of fear.

- "Love animates the Light, and pierces through matter that is rough, harsh, heavy and distant from itself. Far from the power of Love that animates it, and that remains echoing like a persistent mist over the screams of horror of spilled blood." (Delusions light and dark; dark balancing with the light.)

Remedy: *Plutonium nitricum* 1M, fortnightly for two months.

### Evolution

First week: very sensitive for three days, angry, tearful... then improving, "towards light, tenderness, with gratitude".

15-20 days: "In an interesting oasis, more active, more social, more enlightened, integrating

54 Lynn Margulis, American microbiologist (1938-2011).

55 James Lovelock, English scientist (1919-2022).

more the reality we are part of. I am afraid it won't be real in the morning, but I hug the dogs, make a coffee and carry on. I have gone to look after my parents. I have left when I have noticed that I'm turning on...

"Exhausted, very exhausted. When I have an audition with children, I have to lie in bed for a while. But I recover, and I feel that things... are going well.

"If I get angry, it doesn't get to me deeply. When the system is talked about, it goes on, but it doesn't get to me.

"I feel the medicine as a friend who leads me to the light..."

One month: "I'm not in the well, I keep waking up with a fright, I start to do things, I have more desire, projects. I would like to go more towards the light, towards a passion that I lost... Do I have to take more medicine?

"A little cough, a little more than usual, but I expectorate easily."

Two months: "I'm doing well, I'm doing well, you'll have to explain to me what this medicine does, because I don't understand it; it's new, surprising: my head is fine, my mind is active and I want to do things... It's new, it's unknown!"

*Later, in future communications, she talks less and less about her state of health, and shares information about things that interest her, news, concerts... which I interpret very positively.*

Four months: "I have a lot of work, I am preparing things, it enriches me, a kiss to this remedy *Plutonium nitricum*! It's very disconcerting why I'm doing well... I want to outline this remedy, it's very disconcerting... I want you to be able to evaluate it, to take the pulse of the medicine, why I'm doing well. Manel<sup>1561</sup>, I'm doing well, as if I were somewhere else. That inescapable persecution of a desire to kill myself, a deep sadness and a total darkness, I don't have it Manel, I don't have it! I haven't had it since the pill (*Plutonium nitricum*) and it's as if I were saying 'Santa Rita Rita Rita...', you know what I mean, I just wanted to tell you because it's marvellous, if not miraculous!"

Six months: Monthly repetition of *Plutonium nitricum* 1M. More activity, with some energy drop, tiredness, but the attitude is different. No coughing, no sputum.

Ten months: Some episode of heaviness in stomach, low mood, no strength related to projects that are more difficult and require effort and conversations with people, that require capacity for dialogue and negotiation. Repeat the dose and overcome the situation. Move on to 10M in the next few months, monthly, or every month and a half, or every two months, with good evolution.

16 months: No more thoughts of death, no more sadness, no more feeling of being old, of

being an old woman, and dissociation between herself and the external observer. She has not spoken again of wanting to take out her machine gun, blow up the world with a bomb or say that she hates humanity. Her attitude is positive, eager to do things and feeling her age.

20 months: Bimonthly repetition of the 10M. The remedy is from Helios.

22 months: New problems with the management of concerts, they worry her again, and a friend comments that she is again very 'invasive', with overflowing energy that prevents others from talking and she does not listen. She accepts it, acknowledges it and asks me if she should repeat *Plutonium nitricum*. She repeats it in 10M, and improves after 24 hours. The improvement remains stable for more than two months.

### Analysis

The improvement with *Plutonium nitricum* is more profound and affects sensations which had never been improved in perception and attitude. It is a medicine superior to *Lac caninum* and would probably have been useful a few years before, when repetitions of *Lac caninum* 1M or 10M produced no total and relatively short improvements. It was a close but incomplete simillimum. I am reminded of a poem-song she wrote in 2005, in which she said that she hated people who wore perfume and, standing behind a very perfumed lady in the theatre stalls, she would take a machine gun and burst all those "perfume bottles with legs".

Later in 2017 she said: "It's like the pain of looking into the light, when this light shows itself so clearly that you can't go on in any way, and a little death is planted in front of you."

The language and gestures of the last few years have been clearly mineral: energy, particles, quantum physics, hold on to structure, weight, counter-weight; and Actinides: light, dazzling light, darkness, old age, heaviness, breaking through heavy and rough matter, everything crumbles, micro- and macro-cosmos, planets, mission, clairvoyance, vision, "I don't know how to regulate the great energy", energy spout splashing everything.

The Actinides, especially *Plutonium nitricum*, can easily be confused with animal remedies, and also with Solanaceae plants. There is a specific rubric Mind/Consciousness expanded, animal consciousness: *Plutonium nitricum* with *Mandragora*, *Calopteryx splendens*, *Lac leoninum*, *Lac lupinum*, *Tyto alba*, *Chocolate*, *Germanium* and *Lachesis* (note from *MacRepertory* by Jose Maria Garcia).

The 'Other', which is the leitmotiv of the animal kingdom, is here only the trigger of her reaction where the final, vital, profound sensation is the experience of collapse, old age, disconnection, anger of great destructive power, with helplessness in the face of a highly unjust and destructive world. The initial cause that conditions her situation is the repeated humiliation in childhood, the abuse, in a highly sensitive person, as demonstrated by her very good capacity as a singer and artist.

The use of the repertory is basic to find and confirm remedies that have a proving and have been clinically proved such as *Plutonium nitricum*, thanks to Jeremy Sherr.

The Actinide themes of mission, vision (clairvoyance), heaviness, destruction, crumbling, old age, explosion, and great power have been the elements that led me to suspect that a remedy from this group might be the most appropriate. The help of the repertory confirmed the case, and made me discover key symptoms (keynotes) of great interest.

### 8.27 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Liz Lalor

*If I am not connected I feel safer*

**Summary:** This is a bipolar disorder<sup>1571</sup> case. The patient has been diagnosed with cyclothymia. Cyclothymia is a milder form of bipolar disorder which involves less severe mood swings. People with this form alternate between hypomania, and mild depression. The 'mood swings' between mania and depression can be so quick that it is not unusual to alternate between mania and depression every half hour. The majority of patients with cyclothymia will progress to bipolar. The action of the simillimum in this *Plutonium* case was reflected in the patient being able to stop her mood swings and allow herself to feel connected to herself and to other's feelings.

---

57 Bipolar disorder is a condition in which people go back and forth between feeling manic or ecstatic good moods and depression. The 'mood swings' between mania and depression can be very quick.

Causes: Bipolar disorder equally affects men and women. It most commonly starts between the ages 15-25. The exact cause is unknown, but it does occur more often if there is a family history of bipolar disorder.

Types of bipolar disorder:

- People with bipolar disorder type I have had at least one manic episode and periods of major depression.
- People with bipolar disorder type II have never had full mania. Instead, they experience periods of high energy levels and impulsiveness that are not as extreme as mania (called hypomania). These periods alternate with episodes of depression.
- A mild form of bipolar disorder called cyclothymia involves less severe mood swings. People with this form alternate between hypomania and a milder form of depression.
- There is a high risk of suicide with bipolar disorder. Patients may abuse alcohol or other substances, which can make the symptoms and suicide risk worse.
- Sometimes the two phases overlap. Manic and depressive symptoms may occur together or quickly one after the other in what is called a mixed state.

The manic phase may last from days to months. It can include the following symptoms: •Very elevated mood, excessive activity, racing thoughts, hyperactivity, excessive talking.

•Very high self-esteem (false beliefs about self or abilities. In homeopathy we would repertorise this stage using the Delusion rubrics which pertain to grandeur).

The depressed phase of both types of bipolar disorder includes the following symptoms:

- Daily low mood or sadness.
- Difficulty concentrating, or making decisions.
- Fatigue or lack of energy.
- Feeling worthless, or hopeless.
- Loss of pleasure in activities once enjoyed.
- Thoughts of death and suicide.
- Trouble getting to sleep or sleeping too much.
- Avoiding friends and family.

**Keyword:** Destruction. *Plutonium nitricum* is a constitutional remedy suffering from destruction of *persona*.

**Presenting Issue:** Alternating moods. These moods can change every thirty minutes, from extremely manic and speedy, to being very slow in action and speech. From obsessive and perfectionist in everything she does, to being completely unengaged. Instructive and direct in action and thought, to being uncaring and indifferent. Highly critical, to being messy in thought and action. Cooperative to being uncooperative, at work and at home.

**Occupation:** A financial consultant. Bipolar patients most typically present with a work history which reflects the nature of the disease. This patient is no exception. She has been very wealthy, owned businesses, and lost everything.

The 'never-well-since-event' or **causation:** The cause of bipolar has not been established. Although several triggers have been noted, and are listed in the footnotes, no definite cause has been established. In homeopathy we ask the patient what they perceive to be the 'cause' of their disease.

Patient: "When I was six years of age I was knocked unconscious and hospitalised with a fractured skull. When I was 18 years of age my parents separated. Shortly after that I was diagnosed with bipolar, hospitalised, and medicated with lithium. If I am not connected I feel safer." Her father is an alcoholic. Her mother was mentally and emotionally abusive and violent. She suspects that she was abused by her father but has no memory of anything. She knows that she was emotionally abused by her mother but has no memory of anything. To this day she is terrified of her mother.

She is no longer on any medical prescription medication when she first consults me. All medication she took she described as making her feel waves of terror and fear.

"Everything I ever took used to make me feel insecure, very scared, and invariably, I would have panic attacks."

**Introduction:** This patient had no physical illness as such. She does experience a huge amount of physical tightness, neck cramps, and cramps in her legs. When she was a child she suffered with constipation. She is now fifty-six years of age. She has never attempted suicide.

Suicide is more common in bipolar depression than in major depression, panic disorder, or schizophrenia. Suicide is a very real issue for those with bipolar disorder. The estimates are as high as 20% that people who suffer from bipolar disorder will kill themselves. And as many as 50% of all people with this disorder may attempt suicide at least once in their lives. Given these chilling statistics, it is important to note that if a patient with bipolar consults with a homeopath, then the constitutional simillimum which you chose has to have within its nature a desire to live regardless of how unwell they are, and most importantly an enjoyment

of polarity. This might seem like an incredibly bizarre, or insensitive statement. Rather, it is a statement that reflects an understanding of the type of constitutional remedies that will decide they do not want to live with bipolar. Therefore, if a homeopath is to successfully treat bipolar and find the simillimum, he/she must understand why this patient is the exception, and not the rule in that they have not succeeded, or attempted suicide. In homeopathy we do not prescribe on the disease but rather on its unique, or peculiar presentation in the individual. The reason why so many commit suicide in the first month of diagnosis is an overwhelming desire to not live with the disease. If a patient has managed to live with the disease, then more often than not they have managed to separate themselves from the disease. This is an important understanding in this case in particular, because the patient has numerous rubrics in the case analysis which all pertain to separation from self and the world. This has been a self-protection mechanism. This ability also indicates the simillimum, *Plutonium nitricum*.

What is unique or peculiar<sup>1581</sup> to this case which indicates the simillimum is that the patient makes a point of telling me that there is no empathy for herself in any state that she is in. She describes it as not being there at all. "I need to maintain being dissociated from feeling anything in any role I am playing." It is important to note that in mania, patients typically describe it as being alive and excited and present to every thought or action. What is a key characteristic is that the patient has a need to maintain<sup>159\* 1 2 3 4</sup> feeling separated from herself. The need to separate from feeling empathy for herself indicates that she needs to maintain that separation to avoid feeling fear and/or panic in connection to her history of abuse. This is confirmed when the patient says: "If I am not connected to the role I am playing, then I feel safer." The Delusion rubric 'is behind a mask' has one remedy listed: *Plutonium nitricum*.

*Plutonium nitricum* have a spirit separated from their body - their soul is separated from their body, and they have no compassion. *Plutonium nitricum* are full of emptiness. *Plutonium nitricum* have the Mind rubric: "detached as if observing from the outside".

---

58 Hahnemann said in aphorism 153 of The Organon, that in the search for a homeopathic specific remedy we should concentrate on "the more striking, singular, uncommon and peculiar signs and symptoms of the case". The disturbance which reverberates with a striking symptom, will be when the patient reveals how they have constructed their mental and emotional outlook around the first disproportionate analysis of their lives. This is the peculiar, queer, rare and strange (P.Q.R.S.) symptom within the patient's story.

59 I define the psychotherapeutic role that the Delusion rubrics have in case-taking and outline four necessary prerequisites for the use of the Delusion rubrics in a patient's case analysis and not just the Mind rubrics. You can only use a Delusion rubric in the case analysis if the following four prerequisites have been noted in the patient's case-development:

1. Evidence that the patient has notable inner conflict and evidence of self-destruction and pathology which is proof of the need for a Delusion rubric to be used in the rubric-repertorisation.
2. Evidence that the patient has used the psychological delusion in a disproportionate way to misinterpret reality.
3. Evidence that the delusional stance is maintained by the patient because it is to their advantage to delude themselves of reality.
4. The 'never-well-since-event' confirming the primary psychodynamic trauma.

**Repertorisation**

- Delusion rubric: dark: balancing with the light: plut-n.
- Delusion rubric: mask; is behind a mask: plut-n.
- Delusion rubric: separated: world; from the: he is separated: plut-n.
- Delusion rubric: separated: body: spirit had separated from body: plut-n.
- Delusion rubric: separated: body: soul; body is separated from: plut-n.
- Delusion rubric: clouds: black cloud enveloped her; a heavy: plut-n.
- Delusion rubric: emptiness; of: plut-n.
- Delusion rubric: body: out of the body: plut-n.
- Mind rubric: detached as if observing from the outside: plut-n.

**Prescription:** *Plutonium nitricum* 30 in a dry pilule daily.

*Plutonium nitricum* is a homeopathic remedy derived from plutonium. Plutonium is a radioactive material that is produced in nuclear reactors. It was found to cause lung, liver, and bone cancer in the people who were directly in the fallout area of the atomic bomb testing sites. Trace levels of plutonium can be still be found in the environment from past nuclear bomb tests. The simillimum will not be *Plutonium nitricum* unless the patient feels threatened and destroyed from the inside and from outside themselves. *Plutonium nitricum* are as destructive as the substance plutonium to their own psyche. The abandonment is from within and also from outside themselves. *Plutonium nitricum* don't have Delusion rubrics of loss of identity or disassociation rubrics pertaining to psychological dissociative disorders. They have rubrics which pertain to loss of identification with themselves. The difference might appear subtle, however in a psychological framework the difference is marked.

Vermeulen in *Synoptic Materia Medica 2* notes: "The prover felt clearly that he changed identity depending on where he was and whom he was with." If one translates that into the Delusion rubric: 'Changing one's identity depending on circumstances', it could imply multiple personality disorders or dissociative disorders. If that rubric were applicable, then the remedy *Plutonium nitricum* would be comparable to *Alumina*. *Alumina* have the Delusion rubric: 'He transferred himself into another and only then he could see! *Alumina* will transform and morph themselves into another consciousness. *Plutonium nitricum* in contrast are separated from knowing who they are. Their body is separated from their soul and spirit, and they are separated from the world and from their body.

*Plutonium nitricum* is a constitutional remedy for those suffering from destruction of persona as opposed to a transformation of a persona or identity according to circumstances.

It is extremely important when analysing specific rubrics attached to a remedy that the *exact* wording be correct. If it is not exact, then there is a tendency to misinterpret the psychological disorder associated with the constitutional remedy. *Plutonium nitricum* is an



abandonment remedy. They are lost and fallen from grace. They are a dirty dog trapped in the underworld; they have lost connection with their soul. Their 'delusions of grandeur' are that they will be lifted out of the dark into the light. *Plutonium nitricum* is abandoned - they have been walking for years elbowing their way through the crowds of their past generations. *Plutonium nitricum* carries the destructive nature of plutonium within their somatic psyche. The psychosomatic destruction must be evident across all levels - emotionally in their inability to emotionally connect to loved ones, mentally in their confusion, and physically in their inability to be able to maintain their own structure in the world. *Plutonium nitricum* contains the Back rubric: 'weakness of back, standing almost impossible'.

*Plutonium nitricum* is also threatened from the outside and feel threatened and insecure about their continual existence. *Plutonium nitricum* have the Mind rubric: 'confusion of mind, lost feeling', and the Delusion rubric: 'seeing the earth exploding'. Furthermore, *Plutonium nitricum* have the Mind rubrics: 'anger internalised', 'sensation of being detached', 'withdrawal from reality', 'indifference to the suffering of others', 'exalted love of family', and 'unsympathetic to family'. Their anger is internalised. They are detached from themselves. They alternate between exalted love for others and family, and indifference, lack of sympathy and withdrawal. Exalted love is love which is unrealistically 'hyped-up' and disconnected from real empathic and compassionate connection. Their ability to love is corroded from within. Plutonium, the substance, corrodes and destroys the internal organs. *Plutonium nitricum* has the Delusion rubrics: 'he is a child and acts like a child' and 'he was newly born into the world'. *Olibanum sacrum* is also listed in the Delusion rubric: 'he was newly born into the world'. *Olibanum sacrum* patients believe that they are pure (God) and as yet untouched by the world. In relation to *Olibanum sacrum* I allocated the Delusion rubric: 'he was newly born into the world' in the Delusion rubrics which pertain to communication to God. *Plutonium nitricum*, in contrast, is listed in the Delusion rubric: 'he was newly born into the world' because they are emotionally retentive and immature (baby-like); they are unable to live emotionally connected to the world.

In relation to *Plutonium nitricum*, I have allocated this rubric to the Forsaken<sup>1601</sup> section because they are disconnected (abandoned) from an adult or mature ability to love.

1. Denial: Delusion rubric 'she was being lifted': plut-n. Delusion rubric 'dark balancing with

---

60 In the Rubric-categories I take the most commonly used Delusion rubrics that I have found in my practice, group them according to the five rubric headings and explain their delusional use.

1. Denial: 'hubristic denial' of disease.

2. Forsaken: disproportionate feelings of abandonment, or persecutory delusional beliefs.

3. Causation: disproportionate guilt.

4. Depression: predictions of failure.

5. Resignation: overblown resignation to disease and death, or exaggerated hypochondriacal fears of illness.

They encompass respectively the psychological 'delusions of grandeur', 'delusions of abandonment', 'delusions of persecution', 'delusions of original sin', 'delusions of impending doom' and the 'delusions of hypochondria'.

The purpose of understanding these five psychological stages is to match the simillimum to the psychological presentation of your patient's delusional state, whether it be 'delusions of persecution' or 'delusions of hypochondria', etc. If you learn how to recognize these five psychological stages in the consultation within your patient, it will help you in the rubric-repertorisation and in finding the simillimum.

the light': plut-n. Delusion rubric 'has visions of shadows of light': plut-n. Delusion rubric 'about shining objects': plut-n. Delusion rubric 'of dancers revolving, twirling and spiralling': plut-n.

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric 'is behind a mask': plut-n. Delusion rubric 'he is separated from the world': plut-n. Delusion rubric 'spirit had separated from body': plut-n. Delusion rubric 'body is separated from soul': plut-n. Delusion rubric 'he is hunted': plut-n. Delusion rubric 'elbowing way through crowd of past generations': plut-n. Delusion rubric 'he was newly born into the world': plut-n.

3. Causation: Delusion rubric 'of lost paradise; the fall from grace': plut-n. Delusion rubric 'he is dirty': plut-n. Delusion rubric 'he is a dog': plut-n.

4. Depression: Delusion rubric 'a heavy black cloud enveloped her': plut-n. Delusion rubric 'of emptiness': plut-n. Delusion rubric 'he has been walking for years': plut-n. Delusion rubric 'he is trapped in the underworld': plut-n.

5. Resignation<sup>161</sup>: Delusion rubric 'being old and waiting to die': plut-n. Delusion rubric 'out of the body': plut-n.

#### **Extract from the patient video follow-up, one month into taking the remedy daily**

P: I feel very different, and I didn't do anything! I have worked so hard with the psychiatrists and psychologists. Being aware of my thoughts and all the cognitive therapies I have done to manage it. Then instantly within a week I don't have to manage it.

Q: So it doesn't feel like you have to fight to have control anymore?

P: There is nothing to control. It is gone. In the past that would happen very rarely for a couple of hours that I would be very present. Occasionally there would be no feeling of, oh my gosh, I am feeling really fast, or I am feeling really sad, or I am feeling really frustrated. For example, I would be sitting on a beach and all of a sudden I would get up in this speediness and say: "Come on, we have to go and do something." There was never a reason. I would all of a sudden be overcome with speediness and frustration and then I would become very task orientated. Or, I would have a huge project on and then I would feel I don't really care about that anymore, knowing in my head I had to feel about that because it was my job and I get paid for it.

Q: So you are not doing that polarity anymore?

P: I am not polarising at all. I could switch five or six times a day. Cyclothymia is not usually that rapid. But sometimes it would be once a day and sometimes it would be one or the other for a couple of days in a row. But I am so clean. That is the best way to describe it. Whatever mood I am in, it is because for example someone has upset me, or I am upset over a news item on the television, or I am happy because something is going right, or I am at the beach and I am relaxed. There is none of the extra layer of unknown.

Q: And are your friends noticing how much more even you are?

---

61 It is very interesting that two weeks into taking the remedy the patient described a feeling of coming back into her body and that she then became aware of how much physical tightness and tension her body experienced.

P: Absolutely. They are used to walking in and asking which Mary<sup>1621</sup> are we getting today. Is it the slow Mary, so we will be a bit slower, or is it the fast Mary, so we will be a bit faster, and they might need to bite their tongues. But there was a Mary underneath who was their friend. Now it is like, wow! You are Mary all the time now. So for them and my husband it is amazing as he was constantly helping me manage whatever was going on. It is hard to explain.

Q: So when you wake up in the morning you are aware of who you are?

P: It is just like I am awake. It is not like: who am I today, slow or speedy and check for all the signs and how am I going to manage this today? My whole day used to be checking in what state I was in as I wasn't present to how I was feeling. I was constantly assessing whether I had the right feeling to a particular situation. There is no symptoms of tension.

Q: Do you think feeling the cramps has gotten worse or better? (The patient reported that after two weeks on the remedy her constipation from childhood returned. The patient reports she now has irregular bowel motions.)

P: The first two weeks was worse on the remedy and now it has evened out. It is four weeks since I saw you, and within four days of taking the remedy I was a different person. I was so surprised, it was effortless. I have used acupuncture for years to help minimise the mood swings but it has not got rid of them. I never expected an instant change, I thought it would be years of work with you. When I got diagnosed, I was told it was for life, and that it would get worse.

### Progress Report

The patient has been consulting with me monthly since October 2011. After the initial month on the remedy she has taken the *Plutonium nitricum* 30 in a dry pilule daily, or twice, or three times a week, or weekly, or monthly, according to her perceived need in relation to her mood swings, and physical tightness, and constipation. In the first few months I managed the frequency of the remedy, but now the patient manages her own need for the remedy. Her consultations with me for the last year have focused on counselling, and her marriage. It is a generalisation to say this, but more often than not I have found that people who choose to be in a relationship with someone who is mentally or physically disabled, are either hiding behind someone who is more unwell than themselves, or alternatively they feel like a hero saving someone who relies on them. Her husband has not adjusted to her becoming well and confronting him with his emotional unwellness. Understandably, over the last year there have been many times when the patient is aware of very old feelings from her childhood of fear and terror for her safety. Regardless of how terrifying she has felt, she has not returned to feeling disconnected from herself or others. She has now acknowledged that her foggiess and speediness were two states which maintained her distance from humanity and herself.

---

62 Mary is not the patient's real name.

### Analysis

The Delusion rubric 'is behind a mask' reveals two aspects about *Plutonium nitricum*. On the one hand they wish to avoid being exposed, and on the other hand they are separated from others. Like *Anacardium*, *Plutonium nitricum* is also listed in the Delusion rubric 'separated from the world'. *Anacardium* feels separated and abandoned from the world. *Plutonium nitricum*, in contrast, is not only separated and abandoned from the world, they are also separated from themselves and from their own spirit and soul. The simillimum will not be *Plutonium nitricum* unless the patient displays a marked lack of empathic connection to firstly themselves, as well as to others.

*Plutonium nitricum* will put on a mask and play a role somewhat like an actor will play a role. It is important to note that in playing the role they have not changed their identity, they have just conveniently adjusted their personality to match the required role. Underneath and behind the mask, *Plutonium nitricum* have not changed their identity or consciousness into another identity. *Plutonium nitricum* have no emotional body left to change as it has been destroyed. Their spirit has separated from their body - their soul is separated from their body and they have no compassion. *Plutonium nitricum* are full of emptiness. *Plutonium nitricum* have the Mind rubric 'detached as if observing from the outside'. The difference may appear to be a case of semantics, however when analysing the psychological delusions and psychological disorders associated with a remedy profile, it is crucial to be exacting in the interpretation of rubrics.

The homeopath in a specific case analysis needs to be able to make a distinction between the destruction of a *Plutonium nitricum* patient's emotional identity, and personality disorders in which the patient changes identity.

---

## 8.28 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Kat Shea

### *Radiation poisoning as part of a constitutional Plutonium picture*

Woman, 57, shamanic, highly intuitive and creative with an intense but quiet and commanding energy. She has been a Rolfer<sup>1631</sup>, an emergency room RN, an art historian, a university professor, and a teacher both locally and internationally, of an innovative new model for working with and treating trauma. She sits with legs tucked beside her, erect spine and a regal demeanour.

Her main complaint now is fatigue. The fatigue comes on after she experiences periods of having abundant amounts of energy causing her to work excessively. After working intensively during these high-energy phases, she is left feeling tired and utterly drained. The energy that is driving her feels explosive and unbalanced. It began when she returned from Russia where she was working with trauma sufferers during the aftermath of the Chernobyl disaster.

---

63 Rolwing\* is a therapy created by Ida Rolf, originally called Structural Integration.

- "I have days of fatigue - I have been working twenty hours a day with this completely driven, walk-into-the-wall fatigue. You know me - I have to do twelve things at once. I have been reading and thinking a lot and doing a lot of co-creative work on the phone. It's a strange, intensely creative time without much face to face. I'm trying to communicate with my friendships - if you don't live with me, I don't see you.

I'm synthesizing, I'm at the top of my game professionally - well paid, respected, don't feel embattled, I pick my fights and usually win. Money's a strain - this is one of the real pressures driving this insane workaholism. I joined a women writers group, and am committed to do my book on Men, Women and War. I have this theory that our lives are about the unfinished business of the previous generation; and in my family, the unfinished business is war. It was assumed that the experiences men had in war were separate from the experiences women had in war. I see, as a trauma specialist, that war is a state of mind that believes in separation. War and war trauma affect every relationship and go on for many generations. They affect intimacy and ability to commit, and to parent. When things don't make sense in a family dynamic, I always ask about war - usually there are survival strategies that have gone on for generations.

There is tremendous resistance to the idea that war impacts a family for generations - I don't expect it to be a popular book. The war between men and women has its roots in war. The men are off at war and the women are home making soup - which is true in America, though not so in many other cultures. But the genders still experience war differently. I feel very driven - it's not an option to not do this.

- It has taken you into a lot of war zones.

- And a lot of danger. And a lot of Plutonium zones.

I have made two trips to Russia. The first one was when I spoke in Moscow in 1992 at a Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder conference working with the aftermath of Chernobyl - the leukaemia, the fragmentation of families - they had to air-evacuate the kids out of there. The poisoning was widespread. The communities around Chernobyl were scattered and there was no place for them to go - and they lost their children - so there was this incredible emotional fragmentation in the interest of good medical care.

In 1992 there were already eighty-thousand cases of leukaemia-children, and the children were dying very rapidly. It was a devastation zone. We withdrew from that situation feeling very overwhelmed. Mira Rothenberg (author of *Children with the Emerald Eyes*) was also there working with the children of Chernobyl. There is a whole vast Plutonium picture there. On the second trip, we returned to the trauma clinic. Only later did we find out a little about the history of the founding of the clinic. The clinic was in Zelenograd - a community a little like Silicon Valley - an artificially created community of scientists, and the work that went on there was secret. The main focus of this secret work was the space program which was why it was closed to outsiders. When we got there, the city had very recently been opened to foreigners. What had happened when they moved this scientific community was that they

took the Plutonium for the space program and buried it - and not very deep. They built a whole complex of apartment buildings and a trauma clinic over it...

The Russians are not known for safe nuclear waste disposal. We had been very puzzled about why the children all looked like fairy children - very thin, delicate, unwell - thin transparent skin, big eyes, very sweet and very out of it - unearthly and very creative. Remember those Keen paintings of wide-eyed children on black velvet? They were waif-like, docile, and resigned. We also saw a lot of children resembling Thalidomide babies; there was an enormous number of birth defects - kids born without arms and legs. We didn't know what it meant at first, but eventually it transpired that we were living and working on top of a Plutonium dump site.

-How did it feel to you?

- I could feel the field - I was frightened a lot - it was heavy dense, dark, and full of stuff. There was a feverish hot quality, even though it was cold. Extremely oppressive. That was familiar - I grew up in an oppressive family. I felt at home and I wanted to get out of there very much, and had a lot of fear that I wouldn't get out. When the plane took off, it was like being released from a nightmare.

At first, when I got back to America, I thought I was all right. But within a week, I felt this curtain of oppressive heavy darkness come down. I was scheduled to teach in Boulder, and on my way, I remember looking out the window with this horrible suicidal despair - not seeing a reason to go on another day. The planet was doomed, why even bother, and I didn't know if I could go on.

When I got here, I was staying in a basement flooded with Radon, which didn't help. As soon as one of my colleagues saw me, he said: "Sweetie, you have been poisoned. I don't want to talk to you, we're not going to discuss this, I'm going to take over now." He wouldn't let me talk the language of the poison; but it had an urgency. I had seen the future - everything is breaking down. It's anarchy. The centre isn't holding. The hospitals have no medicine, and no sheets and no soap and no toilet paper. And I felt it was going to happen here. Our centre wasn't going to hold. I had seen what we were going to be like in twenty years. This is the state of mind I was in at the time. He wouldn't hear me. He said no. But I felt very alone in seeing this.

So I let him take over. He began with injections of B12 and intensive ozone twice a day, radiation de-tox baths with sea salt and baking soda, carrot and beet juice, and blood cleansers, and within twenty-four hours I felt a dramatic difference - the suicidal heavy oppressive, "oh my God, the world is coming to an end - I have seen the future and there is no hope" lifted. I still had the information, but I didn't feel oppressed by it. I began to get playful again. It began to dawn on me that I had had heavy metal and radiation poisoning and it had deeply affected my psyche and worldview. And I was there for such a short time, and they live there. How many people in Russia have this? The suicide rate there is off the charts.

I recall one instance when we were going to eat dinner with a Russian dance therapist - but

she was delayed two hours because someone jumped in front of the train. We were horrified, but she said this happens every day. The suicide rate is very high, and they don't have guns, so they throw themselves in front of trains, and out of windows. The dark, heavy oppressive depression is everywhere - its endemic. Then I went into the whole survival guilt thing - I got away and they didn't, which I don't think I have cleared at all. I want to know where they are and how they are, and I have not disconnected the trauma bond - I am very much in a grief place. The woman I went with is a really different constitution than I am, and really got extremely damaged - she was deeply depressed, and was completely non-functional for several years. She went blind, and her vision is still impaired, but it's better. I went the other way, which was to be driven. I felt a heart-felt, visceral connection with the Russians - it's a trauma bond. We're all in this together, and they're further into it than we are. There is no law and order in Russia. The judicial system doesn't work, the medical system doesn't work, the fire department doesn't work, the whole thing has completely disintegrated and broken down. This is a set-up for a fascist mentality to come in. They are very split, very fragmented. Public Russia is very cold, detached, bureaucratic, abusive, and rude. Private Russia is warm, connected, very motherly and nurturing. I think Plutonium has accentuated the split. We were taught Russian face - we were not to make eye contact - believe me it was for our safety. But when the door closes and you are in private quarters, it's a whole different thing. Their survival depends on it. Split, split, split. And I think it has been more accentuated since the atomic age - split atoms.

The Russians took us in very deeply - they're very secretive and walled off - but we talked with the army, and the grieving mothers and the physicists. In order to teach, I had to drop every model I knew - they fought me all day - argued, double-crossed me and then at night there would be a knock at my door bringing the vodka and caviar - and they would ask me about this and that. When I was at the clinic, they were teaching me, when I was at home, I was teaching them.

-What makes you worse?

- Russia, jet travel, and in Munich, this dark field - I got into an insane schedule of sessions before class, sessions during lunch, sessions after class, and partying until 2 am. I was drinking cognac, and even smoking on two occasions - with intense conversations - intense deep German black humour - deep stuff about the arts, politics, healing. Coming out of that field, I came back here and collapsed. I took a lot of *Sepia* 30 to 200, while I was there - it helped a lot. Intense, intense. Professionally I was at my very best. I am very comfortable navigating more than one language and culture - language was no barrier - I got what was going on. It was deeply satisfying but dangerous to me.

-What do you feel?

- The drivenness is insidious. I was that way in grad school. But this had some other energy

- it was as if an engine was driving it - it has less purpose - like vacuuming at 3 am. I can't stop. I feel I have to carry the whole weight of everything and there is no way out. I have to take it all on. This is very Russian, too. If you want gasoline you sit in line twenty hours and they give you a quarter of a tank. Increasingly driven, depletion, and I couldn't see myself objectively at all. Overburdened, carrying it all and not being able to rest. I have the ability to lead a completely impersonal life - the part that does the work in high gear. It's like being possessed - it is possession - a creative energy enters me and I can do all these things in an altered state. I saw a cartoon, it said: "Mary has simplified her existence by eliminating her personality all together..." It was most strong in Munich. I feel like it's imbalanced.

- Have you had any other radiation exposure?

- I was married to a radiation oncologist, and we lived in Berkeley in Strawberry Canyon below the Lawrence Livermore Nuclear Reactor. They buried tritium below the Strawberry Canyon public pool. We were in Nevada at Ellis Air Force Base in '68 when they were doing the underground nuclear tests. I bought a house in an area known to have high Radon readings, though my house doesn't have a basement. It's within twenty miles of Rocky Flats, the largest Plutonium storage facility in the U.S. - having stored 14 cubic tons of Plutonium. But Russia was the peak of my exposure.

### **Chief Complaint** (mentally)

More and more driven. Gets up earlier and earlier, and can't stay up late. Very driven - and it can have a tremendous indifference in it.

- If I slow down, I have tremendous compassion - it's really important that I slow down. Indifference is a matter of speed. If I slow down, I let myself feel that person. The higher my speed, the more I shut down my emotions.

The survival guilt has gotten worse. I can't watch the videotapes of my trip without getting extremely upset, especially when they start to sing - those boys - I just completely lose it. I left two years ago, and there is no end to the slaughter.

### **Physical Complaints**

- What are the physical symptoms that you want managed, toned down, rebalanced?

- Weight gain. Worse since menopause. Everything is cream cheese and jelly. I get Rolfed every week to keep my shape. In Chinese medicine, it's a spleen issue. I haven't exercised because I work 8 am-8 pm. I feel hypoglycaemic-faint, shaky, weird. I need animal protein in small amounts during the day. I especially feel better eating lamb, and all animal protein.

She gets ungrounded when she eats sugar but doesn't crave it. Craves wheat and is worse from it - develops allergy symptoms such as water retention, foggy, tired, and feels mentally dull.



Agg. pineapple - strong swelling.

Agg. apricots and chocolate - will give her a headache for three days.

- Where my health breaks down under stress is in the lungs - usually related to being on an international flight or during flu season. I had pneumonia after Munich - treated with antibiotics - cleared it in two days, but threw my colon into spasm. Started teaching class soon after being in the emergency room. I have a video of me teaching traumatology while my colon went into spasm and I started going into shock. Everyone said it was the most concise description of trauma they ever heard.

- What makes you better?

- Sleep, a wonderful opera, nature.

Breasts-L duct sore for eighteen years. "I keep having it checked and it's not cancer - but I'll probably have it out. Hard, ropey, long, slender."

She is a cold person.

Dream: "I had a dream one month ago that I had liver cancer. After the dream, I went to a Chinese doctor and he said my liver was great."

Funeral dream: "There was a barn in the back of a house that was a chapel with Anubis and Horis figures at the entrance. Definitely underworld. To the right of the chapel was a graveyard with a fresh grave. Walking toward the house I grew up in with my back to the graveyard, I thought how sad it would be to have someone I loved in that grave. I looked back at another beautiful cemetery, and wondered if it was Moslem or Jewish. A Russian woman with a babushka, from a part of Russia where they did nuclear testing, walked up to me with a red rock that she said was very important to her process. All that I really brought back from Russia were rocks. The only red one was a garnet. Maybe I brought Plutonium back, in my body."

Remedy: *Plutonium* 30C.

### **Response 1 week later**

Went into a three-day tremendous aggravation. Deep panic, terror as if from spinal anaesthesia.

I was split as if the terror got frozen in another time and space. It was time travel, soul retrieval - part of me got stuck in a very nasty field.

Deeply aware of the survival guilt - I can leave, and they're doomed, poisoned. And I felt as if a part of me was never really able to get out. A part of me stayed. The spinal anaesthesia was about being paralysed as if not being able to leave Russia.

Had the awareness that this is planet Plutonium. It dominates the field. There is nowhere to go to get away from it. It is intrinsic to the planet, and it has a consciousness. I went into an extreme state of not knowing who I was. I had awareness, but no self.

Got intense heat, like sunburn - my face was as red as borscht - it began the splitting of energy up into my head, and the exploding.

Violent electrical energy starting in the solar plexus that went wild. Bolts of energy coming through unevenly, as if my nervous system had split from my viscera. I felt like Duchamp's *Nude Descending a Staircase*.

There was no place to discharge from - no core, no place of reference. I couldn't find myself. I couldn't talk, I wasn't sure I could get dressed. I knew I needed to sit up, but nothing would respond. My nervous system was completely scrambled for a couple hours. I was very altered.

Then 'it' came back, my 'higher self', very clear and knowing. I trust it completely - 'it' does the trauma work. My body was not hooked up so I couldn't work. I always want to work, and I didn't want to work. I remembered and regained myself as I was before Russia. Quiet, spacious, softer, more relational, warmer - but still did not feel much of a sense of personality. Two women who had been trained by me sat with me to track the dissociation, but didn't try to stop it. "Can't speak? When you can we'll listen." That's the way to bring someone out of extreme dissociation. I had used up all my overwhelm credit in Russia seeing the children and knowing they had been poisoned. And knowing this whole world is doomed at a DNA and RNA level, and not being able to contain the grief and horror. It took enormous voltage to blow the frozen solar plexus apart. The driven thing was killing me - to a stroke, or heart attack, abnormal PAP - I couldn't stop. I believe this homeopathy has saved my life.

### **Two Months later**

I feel like I've been set free. I had idealistic goals, but a long dark shadow broke. We were up against much more than we could manage - it would have killed us. She (the colleague she travelled with to Russia) knew it and I knew it. I got an invitation to present at the most prestigious European trauma convention, and I truly don't care. This leaves me a lot of space to be in present time. I'm rolling children again. I no longer need any publicity.

### **Two Years later**

I don't think I have cleared it totally yet - the need to keep going and not being able to stop even with serious depletion. At some point I feel I will need another dose. I know I have a very *Plutonium* consciousness. After being in Russia, I felt possessed by it. I saw things from a *Plutonium* point of view. It's in our biosphere pervasively - it's an alien energy - not human. It's a really dark deep transformation, way beyond good and evil. I have no illusion I can transcend it or change it. It's easy to see it as evil, because it's transformative in ways that aren't friendly to humans. What's next in evolution? If we were dinosaurs, we'd see from a dinosaur point of view. I'm hooked into the next evolution, and I'm not concerned about the human - but I am human, and that concerns me. Before Russia, my consciousness was

hopeful - I wanted us to make it. After, I didn't. The more poisoned you are, the darker your view. I was taken over by something larger than the human agenda, beyond good and evil. Before I had the remedy, I was so busy working, I didn't have time to be contemplative. I didn't worry about the meaning of anything except feeding all those people with no food. Now, I still have the knowledge, but I don't feel the isolation or despair.

### **Two Years later**

Having Alzheimer-like neurological symptoms - I know what I want to say but can't connect it to words, so I go for a substitute word. What I think and what I say are different. When I took that dose of *Plutonium*, I knew things but I couldn't talk - it was extreme, I couldn't speak at all. Now I am always scanning, always faking it; I can't find the right word. I can write well, because it's a slower process. It's my speech that is inarticulate and inaccurate, and it forces me to speak much more slowly to find the words.

My tongue feels so swollen, it feels like it fills up my whole neck, like mumps. It's spongy, cotton-candy state, dry on top and too wet on the bottom. It's worse at night - my speech can be noticeably slurred - I can't organise a crisp communication. My neck is so full of crepitus, I have to keep it in motion to keep it from locking. There are sharp pains that move around my back. I can't eat spicy, like Cajun or mustard - it makes my tongue feel raw ulcerated. I have to eat bland foods.

I get very disoriented driving, even in very familiar areas. I can be coming out of a shopping area and not know how to get across traffic to a shopping area across the street. I got rerouted by construction on one familiar drive and got lost for two hours. I'm irritable, agitated and driven. One colleague told me I was beheading people. Another said: "You're so driven, so nuts, so tired, I'm removing myself from this insanity."

Remedy: *Nuxmoschata* 1M.

Response: Temporary relief of mental symptoms, back and neck pain and tongue symptoms, but they came back. She felt it didn't go deeply enough.

Remedy: *Plutonium* 30C.

### **Response one week later**

"One tiny little pellet, I thought, what can this do?" Three days later I went into an explosion of rage and volatility. It was impersonal - I wanted to blow up buildings, like at Oklahoma City. I stayed home, and tried to act normal and cook a turkey for a friend and her fiancé. After lunch, she stayed and we tore the house apart, threw all the furniture on the deck and started painting the walls red-orange. We can have this whirling dervish energy - when I get destructive, she gets creative; when she gets destructive, I get creative. It was like Dionysus on cocaine... and within all this frenzy of dismantling and restructuring and painting it all

red, I got peaceful! And suddenly this red-hot, nasty, prickly, itchy rash jumped out of my neck - bilateral, under the ears and side of throat on the Gall Bladder meridian, and the lymph pathways. It looked like it was going to ooze, like Poison Ivy or Oak, but didn't. Painting the place red-orange is the only thing that could have made me happy - and we just happened to have a couple of gallons of red-orange paint that she had mixed up a couple years ago, stored for this moment.

Then the next morning, I had a session with my most difficult client - who has been annoying and irritating me to the point of giving up on her. Something shifted in me when I saw her - I felt a connected compassion for her incarnational dilemma, and was able to hold a heart space for her in a way I haven't in a long while. I was a much more compassionate person before Russia - it broke my heart and blew me apart. I realise now the shut down happened after my Russian exposure to Plutonium. So I compensated by working in collaboration with very feeling, heart-full partners. I just kind of borrowed a heart. She was right from 'central casting'; the perfect client to test my heart. Nothing irritated or annoyed me, and I was completely present and available.

I had just co-authored an article on terrorism. It's an extremely powerful need to change things. What Plutonium wants to do as an energy, is to destroy the status-guo, and it's amoral. Now I understand why the Russians are so intent on bombing Chechnya. I went into a completely impersonal place and completely tore this place apart, happily. In the heat of tear-it-all-down-and-paint-it-red, I realised how often I have taught creativity as a management for rage. The *Plutonium* rage is an extreme demand for change - especially architectural structure. I needed to rearrange buildings and I just happened to have one, and now it looks incredibly beautiful and warm.

After the rage and rash, I really dropped into the peace. I looked in the mirror, and saw a clarity in my eyes I haven't even known I was missing. They were a lighter green. It's as if some dark veil has lifted. It's not a straight shot; it's more like a miniature golf game. There is the first hole, and then the second hole, and you have to go through all these challenges. The next day the rash was almost gone, and the tongue wasn't as thick. It's re-differentiating. I'm still not great with words, but I can feel it's getting better.

---

### 8.29/8.30 Two cases of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Sadhna Thakkar

#### *Insights into consciousness of the remedy Plutonium nitricum*

I am sure all of us have experiences in our clinics where patients narrate their stories as if they were the provers. I find these cases to be the best opportunities to take a journey into the consciousness of these remedies especially for newer remedies. Once I understand the depth of these states, it becomes easier to prescribe these remedies even without the most prominent proving symptoms. I would like to take you on the journey I took into the consciousness of *Plutonium nitricum*. I hope it turns out to be as exciting an experience as it was for me.

"I have been feeling too much pain, pain of everyone around me, I can't take it, and it is unbearable. I feel as if I am going to explode. This pain is not only of the people around me but it is of the generations of all the relatives that have died, they have died even before I was born. I have had dreams of my Czech relatives that I have never seen. They all look alike, they have similar faces. I don't want to carry their pain. I have carried everyone's pain all my life and this is enough. I have had it. I know that I am healthy now and it is not my pain. My own pain is completely resolved. This is not mine. It is so sore; it feels like malignancy all around, pervading the system.

"My cry is not a simple cry; I am wailing loudly. When I cry, what comes out of my mouth and nose is so toxic. It just feels like there is death and destruction all around me. Feels like a war zone. It is so painful, people are passing on their pain, and I can feel it so intensely. I say I don't want to carry anyone's pain. I know, they are not doing it maliciously, they are just doing it in a matter of fact ways. It's like catching a ball when it is thrown in your direction. I feel I can't survive this much pain, please do something. I feel I am going to explode. The most difficult part is the knowledge and information that it is all spread, pervaded in the system.

"I recently quit my job which was related to the Federal Program for the Foster kids. My position was one where information would run through. I would get all kinds of information even personal. And I would feel the pain. I know something big is going to happen there, I can feel it. It is so big that it can affect the topmost people, even the governor. I had a paranoia a month ago that I will be arrested when all this blows out. There is a mess going on. There is toxicity in the system, they are selling kids, these kids are in pain and no one sees it. There is so much pain, I can feel it all. I don't know where to go and what to do, I can be killed with the kind of information I have. I just had to quit because of things that are going to happen. It is hardest to know that it is the whole system that is involved like Nazi, IRA, government, U.S. government. I have had Nazi kind of dreams where I am being chased and I have to not only protect myself but everyone. It is going to blow out of proportion in a big way. I have had two dreams of one of my co-workers who are feeling the pain when things

are happening at his work. I can feel his pain and I don't want to."

This was my first encounter with the remedy *Plutonium nitricum*. In 1996, this was verbatim description from Ms. J. who was under my homeopathic care for two years. She had come for bipolar II disorder of seven years duration. She was taking Lithium 1200 mg, Vivactil® 20 mg, Zoloft® 100 mg, Meloril® 20 mg at the time. She made an amazing progress in the two years of treatment, primarily with *Natrum muriaticum*, after which all of her medications were discontinued, including lithium.

I had seen signs of changes in her state for the month prior to this encounter and suspected that she would need another remedy soon. This happened when I was on a teaching trip. I received emergency phone calls from her almost every two hours for 3-4 days.

During my discussions about her with a colleague, we came to a consensus that this seems like a desperate syphilitic state that requires something like a radioactive element. Interestingly, a short time later, even before thinking specifically about *Plutonium*, I received a phone call from the patient that:

"It seems as if the surgery is over, something passed through me. It was a very dangerous surgery and now I feel tremendous weakness after the surgery. I just need to recover; I am still very vulnerable and need to be cautious, but it feels like the malignancy is removed. It was terrible. I am still afraid that I might have more of this. I didn't know I had this in me. What if it happens again, I won't survive another one like this. I hated you; I didn't know it would be so painful.

"When I cry, what comes out of my mouth and nose is so toxic. It just feels like there is death and destruction all around me. Feels like a war zone."

There are many different ways of learning *Materia medica*. Although each of them provides valuable information, I believe that the most reliable insight comes from the story told by the patient who does well with the remedy. The remedies are nothing, but the inner consciousness of the substances expressed through the patients who require it or the provers. I collect my *Materia medica* understandings from my patients. I knew this was a unique experience for me to learn more about a remedy I hadn't known before. When I saw Ms. J. in person after I returned from my trip, I found more history from her that I hadn't heard before.

"My father has told me stories about his own father. His father was in the people's party which was going to take over when communism fell. He got arrested and was put in a cell and was used for radiation experiments. I believe he was exposed to plutonium. He suffered terribly, they didn't know what happened, only after the bomb in Hiroshima they could correlate that his problem was similar and came from radiation experiments. He used to say: 'Close all the vents, the gas is coming, the gas is coming.' He died before I was born. But I can feel his pain, it is so horrible. On my mother's side of the family too, one of her uncles was exposed to uranium and I think he is the one whose face showed up in my dreams. He was asking me: 'Why did you stop carrying my pain?' I was shocked. All my Czech relatives have died in the war time."

It was also interesting that I lost this account of her case twice in the computer when I was trying to write it up. She had dreamed of kittens of different ages and colours. All dipped in blood. She used to have an image of a hole in her heart area from which an organic fluid mixed with pus, blood and all the horrible discharge was oozing constantly. This image would vary in colour and intensity during the two years of treatment prior to this follow-up. This time, the image of that organic fluid was very vivid. Also there was a dream of plastic worms wrapped in blue colours.

On the physical level, she had developed an intense craving for animal fat, especially pork. She was salivating a lot with a toxic taste. She had also become very chilly, with extreme intolerance to the slightest cold or cold breeze, remarkably better by extremely hot showers. She had also developed explosive headaches in the afternoon at 3 pm.

I was sure of a radioactive element but which one? I had heard at that time about Jeremy Sherr doing the proving of *Plutonium nitricum*. I remembered that this proving had a profound effect on provers and everyone related to it. I had heard that some of the main aspects were images of a prehistoric era as if sins of the family were passed on from one generation to the other, the theme of persistent feelings of existential threats, underworld of gods and spirits. I decided to give her *Plutonium nitricum* 30C (that's all I had at the time). For a few days after *Plutonium*, she had several episodes of a lot of anger, yelling and cursing at God for her helplessness and hopelessness. She was also very angry with herself for feeling the pain of others and other generations. She was angry even at me. She had a dream of her cousin taking her to visit the site of a bomb in Prague where she was extremely uncomfortable.

In other dreams, she saw people being tortured, dying, dead animals, rotting meat of animals, dead vultures hanging upside down.

A few days after this episode, one of the first indications about this state lifting, was when she saw the image of the organic fluid changing from black patches all over to bright blue sunny sky.

She also woke up from a dream with a feeling that someone took a hold of her vital force, held it tightly, and gave it a jerk, as if someone was pulling out a tooth. The thought that came to her was that the root of her illness had been pulled out.

On the physical level, the headaches diminished and went away. Her extreme sensitivity to cold breezes went away. Her intense craving for bacon and pork went away.

This *Plutonium* state cleared and she went back into her original *Natrum muriaticum* state, a remedy on which she continues to do well. However, each winter since then she has needed a dose or two of *Plutonium*.

This case led me to the path of learning about radioactive remedies as a group and brought me to a deeper level of understanding the remedies from the Periodic Table. The most important quality of radioactive substances is to disintegrate, to go through metamorphosis

and form a new element. In the process, they release a lot of energy which has the potential to create and destroy equally powerfully. There are many elements in the Periodic Table that have radioactive properties but none more than plutonium. As the atomic weight increases, the radioactivity, and thus the ability to transform into a new element, increases.

A small amount of plutonium is capable of generating a large amount of energy. For instance, a little more than two pounds of plutonium is equivalent to 3,800 tons of coal. This energy can be extremely destructive which has led to its usage as nuclear bombs. Plutonium is feared for this energy which can create mass destruction. But from our experience as homeopaths we know that what can be extremely destructive can also be extremely curative. On the basis of this assumption, plutonium is produced on a large scale by bombarding uranium atoms with neutrons to generate electricity.

In this patient, I saw a lot of destruction, aggression, intense pain and suffering and a need to let go of everything. Her state was at a point where it could not get any worse or any darker than what it was; it had to get better from there. When she responded, it was like a new birth, new energy, and blue skies again!

In terms of miasms, we may need to name a new miasm called the "radioactive miasm". The way I saw it, it was so intense that one can be in this state for their lifetime - either they will kill themselves, die or they will develop a serious pathology close to death. It was interesting that in my experience of both my cases, *Plutonium* wasn't the only remedy that completely cured the patients, other remedies were required.

This brings me to the second case which had none of the pain and suffering of generations nor the extreme elaborate dreams nor the imageries. In my experience, cases with "classic book picture descriptions" are fewer than the ones where one needs to rely on the artistic extracting, analysing and understanding of the patients and the remedies along with characteristic physical symptoms.

Ms. M., in her early 30's, was referred to me by an osteopath. She came with multiple sclerosis. She has had a long history of many problems such as rheumatoid arthritis at 16, epilepsy, mononucleosis after which she has never been well, and Reynaud's disease. She had a hysterectomy when 29 with precancerous cells on her cervix. She also suffered from systemic Candida and fibrocystic breast disease. She complains of severe back problems in the lower left sacral area and upper neck stiffness for which she is seeking osteopathic treatment. She said that for a while she received a new diagnosis every time she went into a medical office. She had tried homeopathy before, gaining the most relief from *Natrum muriaticum*. She stopped improving after two years on *Natrum muriaticum*.

Her main symptoms were numbness in the right leg, and in the rib area. Bottom of feet



getting numb. Hands falling asleep. Problems with vision from MS. My observation was that she was very beautiful, refined, a delicate looking woman. She had a flat affect, serious look, no smile, depressed expressions on her face. She narrated all of the above in a flat voice without any emotion. She had black circles under her eyes as if some very dark black cloud was covering her life.

She is in a high profile job - mental health worker with mentally handicapped people. She has a lot of deadlines and feels very stressed as she is extremely conscientious. She is a perfectionist - wants to be best at whatever she does. She is always tense about performing badly with the possibility of her boss getting upset. There is no trust amongst her colleagues. And a constant feeling that she will lose control and things will happen. She lives with a lot of animals - two dogs, three cats, and a horse. She is competitive by nature and does everything perfectly.

She doesn't want to be an average person, likes being creative in a team situation with an aversion to being alone. In her childhood, she would get intimidated by teachers and her mother and would fear getting them mad and upset with her.

The characteristic history I found in her was that she would get seizures in overcast weather and usually within an hour after waking up. This would be associated with a strange sensation - as if dreaming but awake, a déjà-vu feeling, in which she could almost see and hear what was going on in the next room. This would last for ten seconds followed by a headache so severe and explosive that she would have to go to sleep. She would be very conscious during the seizures. Sounds would trigger seizures. The explosive headaches as if a stick in her head were always worse at 3 pm. She would have an uncontrollable panic response with her headaches.

She has had many problems with her mother all through growing up and now. She said: "My mother was devastated by my father having an affair. Her whole life changed. She had to drive the car, get a job, and was a single mom. She went back to school and now is a very successful owner of an art gallery."

She has a recurring dream of falling - no control of her body. She falls on her face and hits the concrete. Other dreams were of being mean to her dog, pulling the choke chain to make the dog listen. After waking up she would feel so bad.

- Dreams of nuclear bomb going off.
- Dreams of body being irradiated.
- As if a bomb had gone off when lying with boyfriend.
- Physical sensation that we were all going to die.
- Dream of being angry at boyfriend. Hitting him and wanting to hurt him badly and waking up feeling very badly.
- Dream of wanting to kill her ex-boyfriend. Stabbed him in chest and finished him off.
- She too had an intense craving for lamb.

Her moods and MS symptoms improved immediately with *Plutonium*. For the next year she continued to respond to infrequent doses of *Plutonium*, many of those times were dramatic changes during acute relapses.

An interesting phenomenon with both of these patients was that after the remedy, both patients had sense of changing forms - changing into man, then into woman, dog into human, etc. Dream of being male making love to a woman, then change into a woman making love to a man in the previous case. Dream of half animal, half human.

The common themes from both cases are as follows:

- Explosive pains - Headaches and Backache.
- Dream - Nuclear explosions.
- Dream - Violent - killing or murders.
- Dream - half human, half animal.
- Dream - sexual with same sex.
- Dream-falling.
- Dream - thoughts and impulse of killing.
- Dream - dead people, talking with them, dead bodies.
- 3 pm overcast weather first ray of sun.
- Sunset, evening-night.
- Craving - Lamb, pork, bacon, raw meat.
- > Hot applications - hot bathing (*Radium bromatum*, *X-rays*, *Uranium nitricum*).
- Very serious pathologies relating to the core of the person, for example nervous system, severe mental illnesses, cancers, leukaemia.
- Extremely conscientious.
- Overcast, depressed, dark gloomy mood.
- Clairvoyant sense of what is going to happen or what has happened years before birth, or in their surroundings.
- Fear of one's own impulses, fear of being too aggressive.
- Resentment, controlled anger.
- Serious, no smile on the face, as if carrying burden of world on their shoulders.

Remedies that follow well or are similar: *Natrum muriaticum*, *Ammonium muriaticum*, *Natrum sulphuricum*, *Crotalus horridus*, *Uranium nitricum*. In *Plutonium*, on one hand we see an extreme despair and gloomy mood which is a very helpful prescribing characteristic. On the other hand, is the hope of optimism which can mimic *Hydrogen*. As we know from Sherr's proving, the Periodic Table and successful cases of *Hydrogen*, that is the beginning of all the elements and has an ability to lose boundaries and be an eternal optimist. In *Plutonium* patients, I noticed this kind of optimism and lightness soon after giving *Plutonium*. It brought me to a deeper understanding of the cycle of life. Birth, growth and death are integral phases of life. Every living thing, every action, even every thought goes through these phases. If we

classified remedies on the scale of this cycle of life, we would learn a whole new dimension of our *Materia medica*. On this scale, *Plutonium* is located just before death where the end of one cycle is sure, with a hope to begin anew. And *Hydrogen* is at a point where the birth has happened, but the memory of death still remains. This awareness refined my understanding of the process of health, disease and recovery. To be healthy is to be able to flow from one phase to the other easily. Homeopathy merely helps facilitate this transition in the best possible manner. Patients still do have to go through this cycle of life themselves.

With this concept, I am able to define the process of recovery clearly for myself and my patients. Isn't life awesome?

---

### 8.31 A case of *Plutonium nitricum*, by Dr Sujit Chatterjee

#### *A very responsible guru*

A 72-year-old man consulted me in 2008. He had been diagnosed with cancer of the bladder with a post-operative hernia. He had a cystectomy. At the time of consultation, he was suffering from abdominal pain due to herniation in five different sites in the abdomen, of which the hernia at the stoma site was an immediate concern for the surgeons. He was very weak and tired. He was a renowned guru. He lives in an ashram and holds the office of president in several other ashrams and institutions all over India. He is also the general secretary of a hospital for the blind, which was established by his father for poor patients. Even at this age, the patient is responsible for all the activities in the hospital. His main concern is that 150 families (hospital staff) are dependent on this hospital. In the year 2008, the cost of hospital equipment has increased a lot, so he was borrowing every month to pay the salary of his staff and to keep the hospital running. He is very industrious, methodical and works till midnight for the hospital and ashram. His bladder cancer was diagnosed and operated three years ago but he had not changed his habit of going to bed late despite having an artificial bladder and a catheter. He continued working selflessly for the hospital. He was concerned that the hospital had been founded due to his father's wishes and he thought the patients felt that it was his responsibility to fulfil these wishes. He was also concerned that poor, blind patients should benefit from the hospital.

He was advised to undergo surgery for his severe stoma herniation, but he refused because of his duties in the hospital. He took on all the responsibility himself, feeling that he needed to face it all alone. He felt helpless, burdened by this huge responsibility though in failing health. The previous year, he had lost his wife but otherwise his life is settled with two grown-up sons. He is connected with many spiritual masters. His sons said he has the power to absorb his disciples' diseases into himself - in other words, he suffers that others (his disciples) may recover. When asked about his wife, he said he misses her a lot but he could visualise her spirit in the ashram. The worst situation he faced was when his father passed away, and he felt that

his wishes should be fulfilled. When free, he always invokes the name of God and tries to be connected with Him. He is very concerned about who will run the hospital after his death. Dreams of spiritual and supernatural experiences.

### Analysis

This case is very similar to the description of Row 7 by Rajan Sankaran as given in the *Vital Quest*. In this row, there is a very high sense of duty and responsibility under which people feel overloaded, pulled back, held together, and confined. They feel as if under tremendous pressure, and so there is a desire to break free, break out, let go, let loose. There is a splitting of oneself, of heavy matter into many fragments, leading to destruction and disintegration. What comes out is only energy. The characteristic of the energy that is referred to in this row can be described as follows: the power is not of matter or gold or king but of that which is beyond humanity. It is like the power of the yogi or sanyasi, like the process of life into death, where the experience is detached and extremely isolated. Like Jesus who had the power to heal, producing something from nothing. Such is the power that is beyond matter, which commands the highest respect in the world, and which is beyond material possession and prosperity.

The miasm in this case was cancer to syphilitic because of the feeling of having to stretch beyond his limits all alone. Along with the 7<sup>th</sup> Row issues referred to above, the theme of generations is very strong in the case. So, I decided on *Plutonium nitricum* 200C.

### Follow-up on 28 February 2011

His oncologist and surgeon were very happy with his progress. His PET scan, sonography, and all the other tests were normal. He only has bloating at the moment. From time to time, a dose of *Plutonium nitricum* 200C was repeated.

For pain in the stoma *Arnica* 200C twice daily for a few days proved very helpful. See Allen Keynotes: for bad effects resulting from mechanical injuries even if received years ago (surgery is a kind of mechanical injury). See also, Phatak, *General Analysis*: muscles feel very sore, painful, and indicated after surgical operations.

Later in the follow-ups, when the feeling of suffocation was not so strong, *Plutonium muriaticum* 30C/200C single dose. I learnt this from J.C. Burnett, *Curability of the tumour*, where he described giving very similar but different remedies as follow-ups to a tumour case. For example, in a *Thuja* case, instead of repeating *Thuja*, he would give *Sabina* (from the *Thuja* family, conifers).

---

**832 A case of *Plutonium muriaticum*, by Dr Deborah Collins**


---

*This baby has no reason to be here*

H., woman in her 50s.

"I am like a chameleon; everything passes through me, as though I have no form. I need a container, that's why I come to this place of protection. I need to pull myself together. My feelings are very deep. I can sense whatever someone else is feeling if I am connected with them, even if they are hundreds of kilometres away, and it affects me profoundly. My name means 'cohesion' - that is what I need, because I am not at all together. I have no centre. Part of me is fire, action. Part of me is floaty, formless, drifting.

"I feel I can't 'live' properly. It is impossible for me to be really alive, working - it is as though I am only a spectator, not an actor in life. I don't take a position - I understand everything and it is OK. I don't react. If someone hits me, I withdraw. I can't find the way back to life, I am always thinking of death. Every act is like a question - even drinking a cup of tea: 'Should I be alive?' I am gifted at many things, but I don't know how to live.

"During her pregnancy, my mother discovered that my father was having an affair. My parents were making love and he called the name of the other woman. At that moment, my mother went crazy, she cut herself off from me as though I didn't exist. She has the ability to cut herself off from reality - 'What? There is no cat there...' She can be screaming blue murder for an hour, but if I ask her what is wrong she says: 'What do you mean? Nothing is wrong.' She did not feel her pregnancy anymore, did not know when I was coming - I just slipped out between her legs while she was packing boxes. 'This baby has no reason to be here.' Every year at the same time, the anniversary of the discovery of my father's infidelity, my mother goes crazy, gets hurt, breaks a bone or gets sick, and no matter where I am, I feel it and I lie in bed, almost paralysed for up to two weeks. My mother always recalls that day and she keeps it alive. There is a deep violence in her.

"I remember the feeling of being inside her when it happened. It was like being on another planet, a black place of horror, with horrible monsters who want to devour you. There was blood everywhere and I wanted to scream. I am torn. There are two parts - one part is the monsters, the other part is a baby who wants to sleep, not to move, to play dead. I was born 'alone' - my mother didn't feel anything, she wasn't really there.

"My father always wants to die - he has a very heavy feeling. He and my mother have stayed together but they always fight, she never lets him forget his infidelity and she shames him for it all the time. She is completely dependent on him but she hates him, like she hates everybody. Everyone is just a burden for her. She has no centre. She suffers, she's hard, not feminine. She rejects everything. I hated that in her, but I turned it around and it turned into self-hatred. I don't have a real relationship with either my mother or my father. It is like electric wires sparking when they come together - 'Tzzzzjjj!' There are two parts that need to

come together, but it's impossible for them to come together. Either I stay 'asleep' or I go into the 'Tzzzzjjj!' I'm either disconnected or 'Tzzzzjjj!'

"I have to carry something heavy from both my parents. My father bears so much guilt from my mother, and so do I. It was impossible for me to walk in the street when I was young, to have a body - I carried so much guilt. Inside me, it is sad and heavy.

"My life is violent; there is always something preventing me from living - an illness, an accident. I'm always looking for a solution. I try to let go of the part of me that is suffering but I don't know how, as though I am masochistic. I have to be alert for the part of me that doesn't want to let go of the suffering. I want to stop being a victim.

"I've lost four babies - two with miscarriages, two abortions. I could feel the life inside me dying. After losing a baby, I go completely blank. I can't walk. There is a huge fight in me between life and death. I didn't want the abortions but the force of death was too big. My partners hurt me, beat me, then left me. "I have no container. I could explode. There are so many pieces in me. I used to wash myself in little bits, one part at a time, because I was split in so many pieces."

### **To go deeper**

Deborah Collins (DC): What is it like to be split into so many pieces?

H: It is like the monster, black and red. It is as if I exploded because of my mother. I explode (hand gesture - HG) then one second later, there are pieces everywhere and a lot of blood. It is all over in one second. I know that the solution is in the monster. I have to pass through it. I want to go to the very end to find the solution. When I go through it, there is a desire for life. Deep inside this horrible thing there is a centre, very deep inside (HG).

DC: Stay there for a moment - how does it feel?

H: It feels good. It's like the sun. It is peace. Part of my name means 'the sun'. I feel a great responsibility to repair others, then I am repairing myself, too. I can feel the pain of others and I want to help them. I used to do social work, I am very gifted at it, but my own suffering was too great to allow me to bear the suffering of others. I need to pull together my parts and to create safe boundaries for myself - my boundaries are too fragile. My heart is very fragile. When I go to my house I am all alone; I have nothing - no partner, no children. I need to be in water, to have long baths in hot water. And I need to be outside, because when I am inside, I feel like I could explode. When I'm in a hot bath I'm OK - I'm in myself.

DC: Massage?

H: Yes, but hardly anyone can do it without putting their stuff on me - I take on everything from everyone else, so I try to massage myself instead. My organs don't function well. My colon has a lot of problems, inflammations, blood, diarrhoea, and constipation. I swallow air. I have papilloma virus and sore throats. I only feel water in my body, I don't feel my bones. Since being here at the retreat centre, I start to feel my centre, but my body is falling

apart. Something is wrong with my body - all the suffering passes through it and rips it apart. After a strong remedy, all my energy turned against me - so much hatred surfaced, towards all women - I wanted to kill the Divine Mother. All my forces were the wrong forces, they couldn't pull themselves together. It was impossible to speak. My centre was false, constructed around a false centre, black. When the false forces were gone, there were no good forces either. I want to go 'home' but I don't know where home is. I am always homesick, but I don't know where my roots are, my family, my home. When I am inside, I want to go outside, and when I am outside, I want to go inside. But mostly I want to be outside because inside I could explode. Even now as I talk to you, I am thinking of being in the hills, somewhere outside.

Prescription: *Plutonium muriaticum* 200C, single dose.

Reason for prescription: when I mentioned that I was thinking of giving her an Actinide, she immediately said: "That feels so right. My planet is Pluto - it is central in my horoscope, square to the sun."

Because the themes of 'explosion' and disintegration recurred so strongly in her story, starting right from the moment when her mother "exploded" in anger during her pregnancy, I decided to give her *Plutonium muriaticum*, the 'exploding mother'. She, too, was unable to sustain motherhood, and her own babies either spontaneously died inside her or were aborted. She talked of falling apart, seeing herself in small pieces and even of washing herself bit by bit. She needed a container for her energy, and had to find ways to prevent herself from exploding.

### Progress

Almost immediately, she noticed the difference, feeling more relaxed: "For the first time in my life, I have a centre! There is a me! I am not falling to pieces!" She began to regain her strength, and I expected that she would only require an occasional repeat of the remedy. For many months, I heard reports of the progress she was making. Then, around the fateful time of year when her mother had first heard of her husband's infidelity (a date she 'commemorated' each year), my patient again began to have problems. In the past, this time of year had brought such problems for her that she had even ended up in hospital or a psychiatric unit, with the feeling of falling apart. This time, though, she did not talk of explosion or disintegration, but of needing a mother, a safe nest. Instead of being a 'woman of the world', helping others, she seemed to regress to the state of a tiny baby. Considering the timing of her original trauma, it seemed necessary to give her remedies that related to the womb, finally providing her a safe intra-uterine experience. According to her symptoms, she was given a series of remedies over the next months, as she went from state to state. When keeping in mind the experience that she seemed to be relating to, it was relatively easy to prescribe, though without this reference point it would have been difficult or impossible to find the remedies through repertorisation alone.

### Prescription of the maternal remedies and the reaction

She first required *Vernix caseosa* 30C, one dose per week for four weeks, which enabled her to develop a firmer sense of boundaries, no longer allowing everyone else's energy into her system.

*Umbilical Cord* 30C seemed to help her detach from her mother, who had maintained a firm energetic hold on her all these years. "I used to feel exactly what my mother was feeling, and if she broke a bone, I would break the same bone the same day. The day that I took *Plutonium muriaticum*, she started to sleep in the bed I slept in as a child. She wouldn't let me go!" *Placenta* 30C helped her to look after her nutritional needs: "I used to never know what to eat. Nothing seemed to nourish me properly."

*Amniotic Fluid* 30C reduced her need to lounge in the bath for hours at a time. "It was as though I just needed to float, to drift. Now, I enjoy a bath the way an adult does, not like a baby."

### Follow-up until today

Gradually, she is coming to life and taking charge of her own situation. At one point, I wondered if she would have done just as well with only the intra-uterine remedies, but she immediately said: "No! I needed to find my core first, and *Plutonium muriaticum* has done that."

This is still a case in progress, but the results have been so encouraging that I have opted to present them even though the follow-up is less than two years in total.

---

## 8.33 A case of *Plutonium muriaticum*, by Dr Deborah Collins

### *'Shattered': feeling bombarded by the world*

A 45-year-old woman came for a consultation due to extreme anxiety, so severe that she was no longer able to manage her household. After moving with her husband and children to a country far from her homeland, where she felt uncomfortable in the language, she 'fell apart'. Her complaints had a long history, though, dating back to before her birth. When her mother was pregnant with her, she witnessed the death of her young son: a drunken man swerved his car onto the sidewalk where the boy was playing, and killed him instantly. Later, a series of tragic deaths in the family further shook the already fragile unit: one child died of leukaemia, and the father and a daughter committed suicide.

The first thing that I noticed about this woman was her eyes: her irises had the strange appearance of shattered glass. She was so ridden with anxiety that she could barely contain herself. She paced the room constantly and held herself, as though she was literally falling apart. She was unable to sleep without medication, which she hated, as she wanted to find her own means of healing. She had in fact tried many approaches in order to overcome the huge burden of her fraught family history, and she was hailed by her therapists as being



"highly intelligent and gifted, someone who ought to be a therapist herself." She said of herself: "I know that I am very sensitive - I pick up accurately on what people are feeling and thinking, but it does me no good at all, it just feels invasive. I can't protect myself from feeling bombarded by the world and all its pain. I feel so connected to all those children suffering in war zones; alone, afraid, and hungry. I know that if I was well my energy could reach out to them, but I can't even hold myself together or look after my kids at the moment, let alone look after anyone else."

The shocking series of violent deaths in her family, and her feeling that "everything was falling apart", led to an Actinide prescription: *Plutonium muriaticum*. *Plutonium* corresponded with the explosive situation of her family history, and with the sensation of being 'shattered', as expressed in her peculiar-looking eyes. Broken glass features strongly in the proving of *Plutonium nitricum*. She also had a strong desire for red meat when she was feeling unwell, which she found strange, as she considered herself by nature to be vegetarian. The *muriaticum* aspect corresponded with the fact that her major trauma took place via her mother, in the womb, when her mother witnessed her brother's death. Her feeling of being able to connect with the suffering of all the children in the world further confirmed the remedy: on the one hand the 'exploding mother' on the other hand the mother who can reach out to the whole world. She was given *Plutonium muriaticum* 200C.

The response to the remedy was rapid and reassuring: she said that she could feel the extreme tension almost dissolving out of her body. "I can sleep without medication now. In the past, it felt like I had to hold myself together all the time, otherwise I was falling apart. I had no centre, no 'I'. I used to cling to my husband, and it was causing problems between us, which made me even more anxious because I was afraid that he would become fed up with me and leave. Now, I can be alone in the house and manage my daily things with the kids without calling him home from work all the time." Financial insecurities, and the situation of being in a foreign country, still caused a wobble at times. When she threatened to become sleepless, another dose of the remedy brought her back to her equilibrium: she received three doses of *Plutonium muriaticum* 200C in total, over fourteen months.

Several months later, she talked of feeling much more stable, yet some symptoms still remained. "Everything is still coming into me, as though I have no buffer. At least, I have a centre now, a core that is 'me'; I am not just a collection of shattered pieces. I feel so naked, though, as if every thought and feeling of the people around me comes right into me. It makes me want to stay home and protect myself."

The next remedy was becoming apparent: *Vernixcaseosa* 200C, the protective baby grease for building up an adequate defence system. She recognised when she required another dose, as she would again start to feel ungrounded and painfully vulnerable. Each dose, four in total, helped her to establish safe emotional boundaries for herself and to find her way into the world. An added bonus was that a long-standing eczema disappeared.

Encouraged by her results, she wondered about other intra-uterine remedies, and we decided together on *Amniotic fluid*, given her great desire to spend long periods in the bath, or to simply float in the sea. "I am rebuilding myself." Her chronic tiredness, with a longing to stay in bed, diminished, then disappeared, as did her frequent headaches.

Two years after the initial consultation she was feeling much more confident and was able to lead a 'normal' life. "I still feel a strong bond with the suffering of the world - my heart goes out to all those who are in grief or pain but now, it comes from a place of strength within me, not from my own pain. At some point, when the kids are grown up, I would like to work in foreign aid - I know I could do that. For now, I am just so content to be able to say that I am happy."

## **PLUTONIUM AND THE COVID-19 PANDEMIC**

As the Covid-19 pandemic was sweeping across Europe, I wrote an article on April 2, 2020, in which I proposed trying *Plutonium nitricum* and *muraticum* as epidemic remedies, among those most commonly prescribed at the time, such as *Bryonia*, *Arsenicum album*, *Gelsemium*, *Phosphorus*, *Eupatorium perfoliatum*, etc. Here it is in its original version:

### **COVID-19 OBSERVATIONS AND REPERTORISATION**

The current pandemic is unprecedented in the sense that it has spread across the globe in less than three months, from the Wuhan animal market in China, where a first case was diagnosed a posteriori on 17 November, 2019. Its effect is to bring human frenzy to an abrupt halt, confining half the world's population to their homes, imposing silence, immobility and restriction everywhere, and above all spreading the fear of death.

In infected patients, death always occurs within hours of a sudden worsening of the disease, whereas the first phase of the illness usually only gives rise to moderate symptoms (low-grade fever, dry cough, aches and pains) reminiscent of a flu-like syndrome. Death usually results from asphyxia due to interstitial pneumonia, for which there are few therapeutic alternatives. This is a clear illustration of the invisible, insidious and deadly action of the virus, which invades the respiratory system from the throat to the lungs, only to withdraw at the final stage (the viral load becomes very low again in intensive care patients).

As for the origin of the pandemic, according to the latest information, it is due to the recombination (mutation) of two coronaviruses respectively from bats, considered the main reservoir of coronaviruses, and from the pangolin, a small mammal covered in scales, critically endangered due to intensive poaching. This double mutation would have led to the transition to man. What is most surprising here is that the two carrier animals are unique mammalian hybrids: mammal-bird in one case, mammal-reptile in the other.

Another unique feature of this pandemic is that the victims are mainly elderly people, particularly those concentrated in large numbers in institutions designed to care for them. It is as if the link with past generations is about to be severed, as is that with our origins, our history, our civilisation.

The unification of humanity is now well underway, thanks to the combination of technological progress and free trade, two phenomena that have developed at exponential speed over the last thirty years. Barely a generation has been enough to put an end to civilisations in all their plurality, diversity and very identity, in favour of a single, globalised, standardised and controlled civilisation. Just as this phenomenon is about

to be completed, a global systemic crisis has arisen, of which the pandemic could be only the first episode.

The phenomenal power of Covid, its violent and universal nature, its speed of propagation obviously linked to international trade, the particular global context (geopolitical and environmental) in which it is emerging, all add up to a particularly coherent, homogenous and implacable picture.

We can say with absolute certainty that the pandemic bears the signature of Pluto. He is the immanent avenger, the invisible god who makes us look death in the face, puts an end to what has no longer reason to exist, and brings it back to life in a new form. Although a small, dark and infinitely distant star, Pluto has taken advantage of the exceptional configuration currently underway - the last comparable configuration occurred at the beginning of 1285 - to mix its influences with those of the planets that have joined it in the sign of Capricorn: Saturn, the father who lays down the law of the world, guardian of the just order and inflexible judge when it is transgressed; Jupiter, the god of Olympus, who gives magnitude and sometimes excess to everything he touches; and Mars, the god of war, who ensures virulence and harshness.

All of these traits should be found in the picture of the homeopathic remedy corresponding to the current pandemic. The fact that conventional remedies can help, or even save, isolated patients is certainly an advantage. But the remedy of the pandemic cannot be a conventional remedy; it must have the same phenomenal, sovereign and terrifying power as 2019-nCoV. In order to verify this hypothesis on a homeopathic level, I have proceeded as follows: I have taken the symptoms of the patients quoted by the newspaper *Le Monde* dated 19 March 2020, then those observed by two French homeopaths, Dr Corinne Dodelin-Bricout and Dr Françoise Moussier, plus a few specific symptoms reported by Dr Sophie Robinne. To date, these are the most complete and detailed observations I could find among the wealth of information circulating.

Adding up all these symptoms gives as complete a picture as possible of the pandemic, as if one person had them all. We then try to find the remedy whose pathogenetic and clinical picture most closely resembles that of the pandemic. This is the 'as if one person concept that Jeremy Sherr sets out as the fundamental principle of his proving methodology. It is essential if we are to obtain a coherent, homogenous and faithful picture of the remedy being proved. Here, then, is a collection of the observations as they were transmitted to me (Covid Observations), followed by a repertorisation of these symptoms, which I have made as objectively as possible (Covid Repertorisation).

## Covid observations

### A) *Le Monde*, 19 March 2020 edition

Geoffrey, aged 56.

“Several of us were experiencing symptoms. For myself and my wife, there was no fever, but a persistent cough, aches and pains, headaches and backaches. Between the family reunion and the onset of symptoms, I had been working normally. Of course, I sent out emails to warn everyone, but can you imagine if employees in my company were infected by their boss? I’d feel terribly guilty. I feel responsible not only for the 1,400 people employed in this company, but also for their families, at least 4,000 people in all. I don’t care about the consequences for me personally, it’s my employees I’m worried about.”

Maia, 43, Vanessa, 40, Jemma, 32, about their father Bertrand, 71.

“On 29 February, he started to run a fever and felt tired. His GP diagnosed the onset of flu. When his fever rose above 40°C on 5 March, our mother, Melina, called the emergency services, but they refused to come. She went back to the GP that evening, who found nothing wrong with her lungs. Our father went home, had dinner and went to bed. At 4 am, he was woken by a violent cough that prevented him from breathing again. He swallowed the medicine prescribed to calm the fever and tachycardia, but refused to let anyone call the emergency number. At 5 o’clock, exhausted, he dozed off. Emergency doctors arrived at 6 am but were unable to resuscitate him. Forensic scientists pronounced him dead at 8.12 am.”

Sonia, aged 52.

“Symptoms of severe flu: a fever of 40°C, which forced me to cut my stay short. So here I am on the plane home, wearing a mask, with a temperature of 38.5°C and a severe cough, dry again, and feel very tired. With the fever down to 37°C, there was no need to be alarmed, even though the cough had become hacking and the breath was short. As everything around me accelerates, fear takes over; the kind that comes from the reptilian, animal, archaic brain: the fear of dying. A retrospective fear in my case, but a very real one for my loved ones and the rest of the world.”

Laurent, aged 60.

“On Thursday 12 March, when I woke up, I felt strong muscular pains in my leg; so strong that at first I thought I had cruralgia. But as the day went on, I started to feel achy all over. It was very strange: I felt cold and shivered, even though I didn’t have a fever. The next day, my temperature had risen to 38.8°C. Today, Tuesday 17 March, the fifth day of my illness, my temperature has come down, but I still feel feverish. My partner and I have made arrangements to take every possible precaution to avoid infecting her: we have a separate bedroom - my bed is sometimes drenched in sweat anyway”

Guillaume, aged 47.

“When I got home from work very late on Wednesday 11 March, I felt really ill. Fever, aches and pains... For the next two days, I was knocked out and couldn’t do anything but stay in bed. Since Saturday, I’ve been feeling better. I don’t have a cough, but I do have some respiratory discomfort, pains, and I’m very tired. It doesn’t worry me that much.

“But I have to admit I’m angry. We’ve been watching what’s going on in China for months now. So we too had time to get organised. Such blindness, coupled with a stubborn refusal to do anything about it, even in the face of evidence of disaster, leaves me dumbfounded.”

Rebecca, 32.

“I tested positive on Thursday 12 March. I’d had symptoms since the previous Sunday, but they were so mild - no fever, just a few digestive problems - that I didn’t think anything of it straight away. I had 37°C, a really normal temperature, but I was very tired and my hands and legs were aching. The diarrhoea and nausea don’t suggest Covid-19. On the night of Wednesday to Thursday, I started coughing and my temperature rose to 38.5°C. I really didn’t feel well. My joints were aching and my muscles were aching too.

I’m no longer symptomatic, except that I’ve lost my sense of smell, which is very strange and a bit scary. It’s like a really bad cold, except that I can breathe through my nose but I can’t smell anything at all. Several of my doctor friends have complained about this loss of smell. It lasts a very long time. I still haven’t got it back. It’s disturbing.”

Camille, aged 32.

“The first symptoms appeared on Monday 9 March: a fever but no temperature, shivering, head spinning and slightly blurred vision. The fever came on Thursday, never more than 38.5°C, accompanied by great tiredness and increased breathing difficulties, especially when I was lying down.”

Antonin, aged 42.

“It started with a bit of strange shivering, then a headache. I’m not the type of person who suffers from migraines, but for a week now I’ve had a headache, as if I had a permanent hangover. It doesn’t go away, it’s heavy, tiring, I can’t be alert. Then my throat started to tingle, with a slight dry cough that didn’t go away either, it got worse and then on Saturday I went to bed with a feeling of weight in my throat.

“I saw the doctor on Sunday. At first he reassured me, he couldn’t see any symptoms, but on auscultation he found that it was wheezing a bit. Now, with every breath I take, I feel that it’s going a little less smoothly.”

Didier, aged 50.

“My ‘adventure’ began on the night of 26-27 February. Fever, extreme tiredness, aches and pains. It was a painful week for me. As well as pains and heavy legs, I had severe stomach pains, and my head was pounding.

“The result was in the morning: all four of us were infected. I was stunned. The children felt nothing, and my wife and I were much better. Then I had another relapse. Pain all over, headache, stomach ache, thick cough, raging colic, nausea, tiredness, no appetite. Every time I took a deep breath, I felt a blockage. My lungs were starting to go haywire. My legs were heavy, my head was pounding and every time I took a deep breath I felt a blockage.”

Sylvie, aged 38.

“At first, on Monday 9 March, my doctor thought it was seasonal flu. But the next day, I had a fever of up to 38.5°C and aches and pains. On Thursday 12 March, I started to get a very bad headache, and respiratory problems: coughing, shortness of breath, difficulty breathing. I’ve been sleeping standing up for a week now.”

Therese, Louise’s sister, aged 75.

“On Sunday 6 March, she suddenly started shivering and felt very cold. Her fever rose during the night and the next day she felt very ill: migraines, nausea, intestinal pains, coughing, aches and pains, and an inability to swallow anything. Her nausea and intestinal problems soon returned. On Thursday, her condition worsened: migraines, very dry cough, stomach pains, intestinal problems, feverishness. It was frightening. My sister was at her worst, wheezing. She suddenly started shivering and felt very cold.”

## **B) Collection of symptoms by Dr Corinne Dodelin-Bricout, 17 March 2020**

Clinical course of Covid 19 coronavirus infection.

- Onset with few symptoms and low-grade fever.
- Vague general malaise, possibly a feeling of anxiety.
- Tasteless or bitter taste in food and drink.
- Sometimes one or two bouts of vomiting.
- Headache usually frontal, sometimes aggravated by movement, even of the eyes, sometimes so violent that one feels like screaming.
- Then myalgia, predominantly in the lower back and spreading to the lower limbs, often with the need to stretch or massage. Possible restlessness in the lower limbs because of the myalgia, but no general restlessness.
- Occasional back pain, particularly along the spine.
- Need to lie still, or move as if looking for a more comfortable position.
- Aversion to being touched.
- Sweating at night, which does not relieve.

- Bursts in sleep.
- No thirst at first, then thirst mostly for cold water.
- Sore throat not very intense,
- with a dry cough that is not severe at first.

In children, predominantly digestive form:

- Diarrhoea with liquid stools with unbearable odour (sewage, putrid).
- Liquid stools, sometimes green, sometimes with mucus and blood.
- Isolated vomiting or just after drinking.
- Thirst for water, in small or large quantities.
- Headaches aggravated by movement,
- and always that need to lie down.

#### **C) Observations by Dr Francoise Moussier, 23 March 2020**

- Sudden sore throat, like a sea urchin, or itchy, and at least a sensation of dryness of the palate. Saliva preserved. Hoarse voice aggravated in the morning.
- Heavy head, eyes and eyelids. Desire to close the eyes.
- Rapidly intense asthenia which appears in the days preceding the flu symptoms, but worsens inexorably; interferes with work and becomes a source of anxiety.
- Severe anxiety aggravated at night by solitude, ameliorated in the presence of someone.
- Drowsiness but restless sleep. Wakes frequently. Wants to be able to sleep “as before” or have a good night's sleep.
- Extremely thirsty, but drinking is pointless, preferring hot or sour drinks.
- Appetite preserved, but unable to eat because of severe nausea, resulting in a feeling of emptiness, weakness, dizziness, as if lacking food.
- Stomach ache, with more or less diarrhoea. Sometimes these are the first signs.
- Fever appears in the late afternoon or evening and rises fairly quickly; accompanied by shivering, trembling, anxious restlessness, weakness and aches. At a later stage, heat and even sweating, but cold when uncovered and hot if covered.
- Sensation of localised internal cold (thighs, abdomen) which may last for a long time.
- Dry cough, frequent and exhausting, which does not improve the chest tightness. On auscultation, dry rales from both bases progressively invade the lungs, explaining obstructive dyspnoea. Chest CT scan (seen on TV): interstitial lung disease.
- White tongue.
- Post mortem: cyanosis, bulging eyes, swollen head, hence asphyxia.

#### **D) Symptoms reported by Dr Sophie Robinne, 31 March 2020**

“In the people who called me from Paris, there was an icy coldness in the lower limbs, feet or knees.”



## Covid repertorisation

Repertories: *Synthesis 9.2* and *Complete Dynamics 2003*.

For some rubrics, I have added remedies to the *Synthesis* that were not in it but were in the *Complete*.

MIND - FORSAKEN feeling - isolation; sensation of

MIND - ANXIETY

MIND - ANXIETY - night

MIND - ANXIETY - alone; when

MIND - ANXIETY - others, for

MIND - ANXIETY - world; for the

MIND - ANGER

MIND - COMPANY - desire for

MIND - FEAR - death, of

VERTIGO - VERTIGO

HEAD - PAIN

HEAD - PAIN - motion - agg.

HEAD - PAIN - motion - eyes; of - agg.

HEAD - PAIN - pressing pain

HEAD - PAIN - Forehead

HEAD - HEAVINESS

EYE - CLOSING THE EYES - desire to

EYE - HEAVINESS

EYE - HEAVINESS - Lids

VISION - BLURRED

NOSE - SMELL - wanting

MOUTH - DISCOLORATION - Tongue - white

MOUTH - TASTE - bitter

MOUTH - TASTE - wanting, loss of taste

THROAT - PAIN

THROAT - TICKLING

THROAT - LUMP; sensation of a

STOMACH - APPETITE - wanting

STOMACH - NAUSEA

STOMACH - THIRST

STOMACH - THIRST - large quantities; for

STOMACH - VOMITING

STOMACH - VOMITING - drinking - after - agg.

ABDOMEN - PAIN

ABDOMEN - COLDNESS

RECTUM - DIARRHEA

STOOL - THIN

STOOL - MUCOUS

STOOL - ODOR - offensive

STOOL - BLOODY

COUGH - TICKLING

COUGH - EXHAUSTING

COUGH - DRY

COUGH - VIOLENT

RESPIRATION - ARRESTED

RESPIRATION - ASPHYXIA

RESPIRATION - DIFFICULT

RESPIRATION - DIFFICULT - lying - agg.

RESPIRATION - WHISTLING

CHEST - OPPRESSION

CHEST - INFLAMMATION - Lungs

BACK - PAIN - Lumbar region

BACK - PAIN - Lumbar region - extending to - Thighs

BACK - PAIN - Spine

BACK - PAIN - Sacral region

BACK - PAIN - Sacral region - stretching - amel.

BACK - PAIN - Sacral region - extending to - Thighs BACK - PAIN - Sacral region - rubbing  
- amel.

EXTREMITIES - RESTLESSNESS - Lower limbs

EXTREMITIES - PAIN - aching

EXTREMITIES - PAIN - Lower limbs - morning - waking; on

EXTREMITIES - PAIN - Lower limbs - Joints

EXTREMITIES - PAIN - Upper limbs - Joints

EXTREMITIES - COLDNESS - Lower limbs

EXTREMITIES - COLDNESS - Knees

EXTREMITIES - COLDNESS - Feet

SLEEP - RESTLESS

SLEEP - WAKING - frequent

SLEEP - SLEEPINESS

CHILL - CHILL in general

CHILL - FEVER; without

CHILL - TREMBLING and shivering

FEVER - CHILLINESS; with

FEVER - ALTERNATING with - chills

FEVER - AFTERNOON

FEVER - EVENING

PERSPIRATION - NIGHT

GENERALS - FOOD and drinks - sour drinks - desire

GENERALS - FOOD and drinks - warm drinks - desire

GENERALS - FOOD and drinks - cold drink, cold water - desire

GENERALITIES - LIE down - inclination to

GENERALS - SUDDEN manifestation

GENERALS - TOUCH - agg.

GENERALS - WEAKNESS

GENERALS - WEAKNESS - excessive

- Sum of symptoms: ars, sulph, bell, phos, calc, sep, nat-m, puls, sil, nux-v, lyc, hep, acon, chin, mere, caust, verat, bry, rhus-t, kali-c, carb-v, plut-n.
- Small remedies: plut-n, ant-t, kali-ars, chinin-ars, kali-s.
- Small rubrics: plut-n, sulph, ars, bell, phos.

*Plutonium nitricum* is present in 63 of the 86 rubrics. It is 22<sup>nd</sup> in the classic ranking after 24 polychrests and before as many others. It is 1<sup>st</sup> in the ‘small remedies’ ranking and 1<sup>st</sup> in the ‘small rubrics’ ranking.

### Themes of *Plutonium nitricum*

- *Death*: “I keep getting this image of total nothingness, dark and black, very close to death.” (2<sup>nd</sup> degree in Mind; fear; death, of)
- *Feeling of isolation*: “It was a feeling of imprisonment, of being confined. There were people around me, but I was completely isolated.” (2<sup>nd</sup> degree in Mind; forsaken feeling; isolation, sensation of)
- *Link with past generations*, characteristic of all Actinides: “An enormous force pushes me backwards, a deep link with the past, with my ancestors.”
- *Violence and anger*, in line with the significant increase in domestic violence since the beginning of confinement: “I got angry with my husband and kicked the car windscreen in.” (Mind; temper tantrums)

But the strangest are the following 3 themes:

- *The bat*, reservoir of the coronavirus: “Illusion of being a bat hanging upside down. My face looked like a bats, I felt like I had bat wings.” (Dreams; bats)
- *Hybrid beings*, akin to bats and pangolins: “My hands were flapping in the air and I was told I looked like a bat, a being that was half man, half something else.” “I meet water dogs with flippers and webbed feet.” (Dreams; people; human; half animal; half)
- *Mutation*, to be compared with the recombination of the two coronaviruses to be transmitted to humans: “I made drawings that looked like DNA.” (Dreams; climbing; double helix staircase, a)

Finally, two last themes often found in the provings and clinical cases of *Plutonium nitricum*:

- *Fatigue, exhaustion*, systematically reported in current observations.
- Permanent *feeling of existential threat*, similar to the “vague general malaise and feeling of anxiety” characteristic of the pandemic.

In terms of physical symptoms, *Plutonium nitricum* can be found under the five key rubrics of severe lung damage:

- Chest, inflammation, lungs
- Respiration, difficult
- Respiration, arrested
- Respiration, wheezing
- Respiration, asphyxia

It may be objected that *Plutonium* does not appear under the more detailed rubrics of pulmonary disorders. The explanation is simple: these are not proving symptoms, but clinical symptoms that have been confirmed over a long period of time. *Plutonium* only entered the repertory some twenty years ago.

The same applies to degrees. *Plutonium* almost always appears in the 1<sup>st</sup> degree in the repertories (2<sup>nd</sup> degree in the *Synthesis* in only 67 of 1318 rubrics). As little is known about the physical disorders of *Plutonium*, it is rarely prescribed for these symptoms. As a result, clinical confirmations are still few and far between.

In concluding my study of this remedy, I wrote: “*Plutonium* takes us to the heart of the underworld, where darkness, fear and isolation reign. It reveals the mysteries of our distant origins, of our past lives, of the passage from life to death, and accomplishes the transmutation towards a new form of being.” We hear and read it more and more often: after the pandemic, nothing will ever be the same again.

No other remedy has such unlimited energy, poses such a threat, or is so similar to the ordeal the world is currently going through. If it is an Actinide, it can only be the most emblematic of them all.

### Two possible variants

*Plutonium muriaticum*: in the repertorisation, *Natrum muriaticum* comes fairly quickly (7<sup>th</sup> position). It is also a great remedy for loss of smell, whereas *Plutonium nitricum* is not included. There is no proving of *Plutonium muriaticum*, but this remedy may be an interesting option. Another argument is that we do not find in the characteristics of Covid the notion of explosion specific to *nitricum* salt, but rather the atmosphere of confinement at home or in hospital, isolation and silence.

*Plutonium 236*: while plutonium-239 has a half-life of 24,110 years, the isotope 236 has a half-life of only 2 years and 10 months. As a result, its radioactivity is 8460 times greater than that of 239. We can therefore establish a similar link between the highly radioactive nature of this isotope and the virulent nature of the pandemic, its lightningfast progression and, above all, the suddenness of the pulmonary deterioration when it broke out. In a way, it takes on the dimension of vital urgency not found with the 239 isotope.

As a conclusion, the idea of *Plutonium* as a possible remedy for the pandemic seems to be justified on several counts:

- The city-world is gripped by the fear of death. It is similar to the oppressive atmosphere of Gotham City, the imaginary city that Batman regularly comes to deliver from evil.
- This is the first time in human history that an event has struck the entire world's population at once.
- It is the only remedy that talks about mutation, bats and hybrid beings, whereas the pandemic has precisely these characteristics.
- The repertorisation was made as if one person presented the entire picture of the disease; and of the first 50 remedies, the only one that is not a polychrest is *Plutonium nitricum*.

- This remedy appears in the main rubrics for serious respiratory problems, which is what infected patients die of.

\*

\* \*

A few weeks later, this article was published on the forum of Homeobel, a Belgian homeopathy school, prompting several homeopaths to prescribe *Plutonium nitricum* or *muriaticum*. Here is a report from a Belgian homeopath, Dr Caroline Durieu, who in the space of a few weeks had successfully treated some sixty cases:

*“Plutonium (nitricum or muriaticum) is absolutely incredible at any age, both for classic pulmonary symptoms and for the many bizarre symptoms we have been seeing over the past two months (painful oedemas, headaches, stiffness and severe pain, cramps, coagulopathies, fears and sleep disorders...), and even to sweep away the remnants of exhaustion in patients who had responded well to classic remedies a few weeks ago. Just one dose in 30C and the results are there in a matter of hours. Its almost all I prescribe now, and I’m totally amazed...”* (May 14, 2020)

On October 29, 2020, Dr Piet de Baets, a Belgian homeopath, published a study on the same forum in which he lists and analyses some thirty cases of homeopaths who had successfully prescribed *Plutonium*. His introduction begins as follows:

*“Plutonium nitricum is one of the remedies that deserves a place among the leading remedies of the Covid-19 epidemic genius. It is one of the most surprising remedies whose results are rapid, stable and above all spectacular in the Covid-19 pandemic.”*

He then summarized the main physical symptoms observed:

- Significant fatigue, exhaustion, a feeling of being “drained”, “drained of blood”, to the point of having to stay in bed; with heaviness in both arms and burning of the eyes from fatigue. After the remedy, the exhaustion is swept away. This heaviness is oppressive, but after the remedy it evolves into the opposite: a sensation of lightness, “I fly away”.
- Respiratory oppression, dyspnoea, coughing with the need to force the breath and breathe deeply; one patient reported feeling like *broken glass* in the lungs when coughing.
- Back muscles aching and cramping at the slightest movement, stiffness, as if “rusty”.
- Headaches; extremely painful with pressure upwards.
- Painful swollen feet < plantar flexion, and even phlebitis, thrombophlebitis, coagulopathy. After the remedy, painful swelling disappears rapidly the next day.
- The remedy has an affinity for scars, especially painful ones, hence its importance

(along with *Beryllium*) in preventing post-Covid-19 pulmonary fibrosis.

Concerning *Plutonium muriaticum*, French homeopath Dr Dominique Verdet wrote this report dated May 1, 2020:

“Some of my Covid patients have been destabilized: their values and beliefs have collapsed, and the challenge is imperative and brutal. Here, fever is highest and exhaustion constant, with cotton legs, violent headaches and obvious confusion. The remedy that has helped them most is *Plutonium muriaticum*”

It is regrettable that the isotope 236 hypothesis was not attempted, probably because the notion of isotope is unfamiliar to homeopaths.

## **STAGE 9: AMERICIUM**

### **The element Am 95**

By analogy with europium, the Stage 9 of the Lanthanides of which it is the chemical homologue, americium was named after the American continent. It was first produced in late 1944 by Glenn T. Seaborg and his team at the University of Chicago. A significant detail, as will be seen further: the next element, curium, had already been identified by the same team in the previous summer. The existence of these two new elements was not publicly revealed by Seaborg until November 1945, probably because of the atomic arms race between the USA and the USSR immediately after the Second World War.

Americium has a white colour and a silvery sheen. It is produced in the core of nuclear reactors from plutonium-239 by successive neutron captures and is considered a 'waste' of high radioactivity. The most abundant isotope is americium-241, which has a half-life of 432 years and decays into neptunium-237. It is this isotope that was the subject of Jeremy Sherr's proving.

Because of its radioactive properties, americium-241 is largely used as the main component of a certain type of smoke detector: the ionizing radiation creates an electric current which, when interrupted by smoke particles, triggers an alarm. However, its use remains limited due to its high cost.

Of the 19 known isotopes of americium, only three have a long half-life<sup>[64]</sup>. The most stable isotope is americium-243, which has a half-life of 7,370 years and is also available as a homeopathic remedy.



*Microscopic view of an americium-241 disc*

---

<sup>64</sup> The isotope  $^{242\text{m}}\text{Am}$ , in spite of its long half-life (141 years), is metastable (m): it transforms by isomeric transition (IT) into americium-242, which has a half-life of only 16 hours and in turn transforms into curium-242.



Americium toxicity

If ingested or inhaled, americium is deposited mainly in the liver and bones and, to a lesser extent, in the gonads (ovaries and testes). The biological half-life<sup>[65]</sup> of americium-241 is 50 years in the bones and 20 years in the liver, while in the gonads deposition remains permanent. In all these organs, americium promotes the formation of cancer cells because of its high radioactivity.

Row 7, Stage 9

After a long road full of trials that he has managed to overcome, *Americium* has arrived at the threshold of the last stage that should lead him to fulfilment. But paradoxically, because he no longer feels enough energy to achieve it, he seems to have lost his motivation. The goal he had set for himself now seems out of reach and he sometimes even seems to have forgotten it. Instead of concentrating on the essential, he drifts, complains, disassociates himself from others and ends up distrusting everyone because he fears being betrayed. In *Americium*, disintegration is experienced through the fear of loneliness, old age, illness, especially cancer, and death.

Like many of the immigrants who have populated the United States in successive waves over the past three centuries, *Americium* experiences a sense of not belonging, of being from nowhere. He comes into contact with strangers in need, finds it difficult to find his own way and fails to enter a protective place. *Americium* also features the symmetrical or geometrical forms that characterise modern architecture in the United States, as well as a certain decay of morals: sexuality inspires disgust, people no longer know how to take care of a young child, they walk naked in the street, etc.

*Americium* clearly develops the challenge of Stage 9: the risk of failure that can occur at the last moment when one is about to reach the goal. Associated with the 7<sup>th</sup> Row, this risk comes from the fact that the disintegration process seems to have already begun before the goal is reached: energy wanes, the will weakens, motivation disappears. In all respects, *Americium* leaves an impression of incompleteness.

65 Time after which half the absorbed dose is eliminated.

Main isotopes of Americium

<i>Isotope</i>	<i>Half-life<sup>1661</sup></i>	<i>Decay mode</i>	<i>Decay product</i>
<sup>240</sup> Am	50.8 h	β <sup>+</sup>	<sup>240</sup> Pu
<sup>241</sup> Am	432.9 y	α	<sup>237</sup> Np
<sup>242m</sup> Am	141 y	IT	<sup>242</sup> Am
<sup>242</sup> Am	16.02 h	β <sup>-</sup>	<sup>242</sup> Cm
<sup>243</sup> Am	7,370 y	α	<sup>239</sup> Np

The provings of Americium nitricum

After *Plutonium* in 1995, Jeremy Sherr proved *Americium nitricum* in 1999, but the proving was only disclosed in 2013. Is there a connection between this 14-year delay and the theme of impediment to reaching the goal, the summit, the recognition, that is characteristic of column 9? This echoes the fact that americium was not discovered until after curium, as if curium, which is at the top of the series in Stage 10, had stolen the show.

We find in *Americium* themes common to the other Actinides, such as the fear of disease and particularly of cancer, the fear of getting old, loneliness, sexuality, the double, etc. Paradoxically, in spite of the number and quality of the reported symptoms, this proving does not seem to give a very clear picture, as if it were not completed. Jeremy Sherr reports in his introduction that the proving was difficult for the team: the students were dissatisfied and complained continuously. Those with more experience complained about the inclusion of novice students in the group; the room was not suitable; everyone wanted to do things their own way, and the group seemed scattered. Jeremy even received three letters of complaint, which had never happened before or since, and caused him to worry about being sued. He later told me that he attributed this paranoid aspect to transatlantic mores where lawsuits are commonplace and tend to generate huge settlements through lawyers.

The proving was double-blinded with four different potencies, from 6C to 200C, and placebos. The majority of the provers were women, which revealed one of *Americiums* main physical symptoms: severe metrorrhagia that affected several of them for months. Another female experimenter developed hyperthyroidism and hypertension about six months after the proving, although no definite link to it could be established.

As with the other Actinides, Hans Eberle and Friedrich Ritzer also proved *Americium nitricum* in 2012. The main symptoms of their proving have been incorporated in italics.

## Physical symptoms

**Head:** Heaviness. Pain in forehead, skull, facial bones, behind the eyes, especially on the left, with nausea. Piercing, biting pain in the occiput. Intense pain in either temple. Tingling in the forehead; in the vertex, which turns into a crawling sensation and extends to scalp. *Tension, pressive sensation in the vertex.* Sensation that the bone under the hairline is thickened and ridged, as if the plates were splitting. Sound in the head on the left side, like a wild cry in the jungle.

**Eyes:** Pain < movement of eyes. Stinging pains at the edge of the upper eyelids. Vision with closed eyes of two small bright lights that disappear, then of one bright light. Seasonal allergy to house dust, to animal hair.

**Ear:** Stinging, burning, intense pain in right ear. Pain in left ear < when swallowing.

**Nose:** Blocked, especially left nostril. Bleeding from either nostrils. Stinging pain in the right side of the nose. *Sneezing fits.*

**Face:** Burning heat. Sensation of thickened skin with desire to scratch. Neuralgic pain in cheekbones.

**Mouth:** Dryness, burning sensation of tongue. Sweet bad taste in mouth. Tendency to stare or concentrate with mouth open. Awareness and sensitivity of teeth.

**Throat and neck:** Dryness. Throat pain on left side < when swallowing empty. Sensation of tightness on back of neck, on left side.

**Stomach:** Lack of appetite. Desire for sausage, bacon (in a vegetarian). Lack of thirst \* thirst for cold water. Nausea after drinking water. *Sensation that stomach is not digesting, discomfort, stomach pain with pressure and feeling of fullness.*

**Abdomen:** Feeling of heat in navel. Swelling, bloating, distension. Rumbling with lots of gas and flatus. Burning, cramping pain, crossbar like. Trembling sensation in abdomen. *Sensation of fullness.*

**Rectum:** Constipation followed by frequent stools. *Constipation for several days with abdominal pains, children withhold their stools.* Involuntary liquid, acid, greenish stool with persistent ammonia odour.

**Female:** Itching of lips. Vaginal bleeding (after menopause). Menses two weeks early, bursting sensation in the uterus followed by a heavy flow of light red blood, then heavy bleeding for months after the proving. Menses profuse, with clots, with pain at the bottom of the vagina. Sharp pain in right ovary. Desire to masturbate (in both sexes).

**Cough:** Cough with difficult expectoration of creamy white mucus and sweet taste in mouth.

**Chest:** Sensitivity of breasts, need to support them. Sensation of constriction, tightness. Heart palpitations when climbing stairs, when eating. Trembling sensation of the heart in the middle of the chest. Pain in the heart area when climbing stairs. Pain in the heart as from indigestion. Acute pain in the heart as if stabbed.

**Back:** Itching and tingling in the neck and back. *Stiffness in the right shoulder.* Pain in

the back when eating, like two spikes going in. Pain and tension in the shoulders. *Pain in shoulders and neck.* Pain under the shoulder blade. Stinging pain in the back on the right side, as if coming from the liver. *Constrictive pain in the lumbo-sacral region when bending over.* Pain in all joints as with flu, especially in lower back (sacral region), hips and shoulder blades, < shaking, < cold, > pressure. Feeling that the back is very short with a pronounced curve.

**Extremities:** Sore arms < contact with clothes. Itching inside forearms, hands, fingers. Numbness in left arm and wrist. Extreme sensitivity of fingers. Sensation of small electric shocks in fingers. Arthrosis pain in wrists, hands, right thumb. Painful swelling of the proximal joint of the little finger. *Pain and sensation of pressure in the lower limbs.* Pain in the right hip joint > movement (walking) and during the day. Itching on the inner side of both thighs < at night in bed. Without scratching mottled skin, but after scratching red marks extending to the legs and down to the knees and then to the ankles. Penetrating, burning pain on the outer part of the right thigh, alternating with the same pain just below the left knee on the outer side. Cramp in the right leg and calf. Sharp pain in left knee, in the middle of left foot, in left heel, in left big toe. Pimples behind left knee, upper and outer left arm. *Hot sensation next to the shin.* *Pain in joints and bones as in growing pains.* Clumsiness and incoordination of limbs, < left.

**Sleep:** Drowsiness during the day, prolonged sleep. Sleeplessness, difficulty in falling asleep due to thoughts, *sleeplessness due to stomach pain.* *Intense sleep disturbances before exams.* *Waking up at night with abdominal pain.* Frequent waking during the night < after midnight, waking up early in the morning or difficult.

**Skin:** Profuse sweating; cold; offensive odour under armpits. Tingling and itching sensation all over the body with intense desire to scratch.

**General:** Great fatigue, weakness (sometimes with itching, nausea, diarrhoea, trembling). Left side. Dryness.

## Mental symptoms

### Fear of illness and cancer

- "I generally have a melancholic fear that I've got cancer of the liver; I've had it for two years. Since this ghastly remedy it has gone entirely."
- *Fear of illness, of psychosis, of going mad.*

### Sadness, loneliness, not belonging

- "I feel this proving had to be done alone, as in death it is the only thing we have to do alone."
- "I was sad and very lonely. Never felt that lonely in my life. Absolute loneliness, feeling of not belonging anywhere in the world. Felt very, very sad, wanted someone to

relate to, relate on a personal level, maybe family. Felt somewhere in space, like floating, and not belonging anywhere.”

### **Death**

- “As I walk I become convinced of the death of an aged, lifelong friend, and shed tears. I phone her and find my fears are mistaken.”
- “I made a trip of 300 miles to plant a tree in a cemetery for my grandparents, who died six years ago. It had bothered me for years that there was no memorial to their existence at all. It was a sudden decision to travel down and meet my brother; we bought the tree, and then planted it; the priest said a very short prayer, and all at once there was a very still, powerful silence.”
- “This was the start of a very difficult time for me as my father had been sent out of hospital last evening and I had stayed with him on the floor of his room as I was very worried about him. I thought he was going to die. Next night I stayed again, and he said, ‘Am I dying?’ I thought he was. Feeling very emotional as I was told he only had a few days to live. “Crying and feeling very sad, have just left my dad slowly dying. It’s hard not knowing whether to talk and bring him out of his slipping away, or to just sit and stroke his brow and hold his hand, just being there when he opens his eyes and gives a smile seems enough. “My Dad died tonight. I was with him all the time. I had asked my Dad to give me a sign that he was OK and that he had met up with my mother and they were together. “This morning on opening the kitchen blind I saw two ring-necked doves sitting on the cherry tree in front of my window. They sat there for a long time just looking in at me, and they followed me when I went up the road to get the pony from the stable and sat in the apple tree next to the stable, then they disappeared. I realised this was the sign that they were together.”

**Visions of symmetrical shapes:** 8-sided light shapes, V-shapes, pentagons, hexagons.

“It feels like I’m becoming symmetrical.”

### **Other mental symptoms**

- Confusion in space and time. Lack of concentration. Inversions, forgetting words or letters while writing.
- Feeling of grace and connection to strangers: “Connecting with people I don’t usually connect with.”
- Feeling of being an outside observer: “I had a strange experience as if seeing myself from outside, feeling like somebody who was sick was in bed with me. That person felt so horrible, sick and I didn’t want her to be me, I didn’t want to be sick. This felt almost like out of body experience.”
- Feeling of dull anxiety, anxiety for the sufferings of humanity.
- Household appliances or computers break down.

## Dreams

### USA

- I met a girl, my first lover from my teens. She gave me a present, a beautiful silvery lighter from New York (where she'd just returned from).
- In USA I was going to visit old friends who had moved, but I hadn't got their new address. I didn't know where to look for them, but felt convinced I would find them, and while walking along in the countryside they appeared on a golf course.
- Remembering times when I was in America during the 60s and 70s. I remembered building a geodesic dome in the garden at that time.
- Dream I was sitting in bed with Clinton<sup>1671</sup>, who said he wanted me to treat his back.

### Difficult to get in

- A neighbour refused to let me in her garden as she said she was going on holiday for five weeks.
- A house is being done up from a wreck in a very haphazard way. I can only partially see as something is in the way. I can't go inside - don't know why.
- I moved on to catch the plane. I was racing in a big machine, like a combine harvester, through a warehouse stacked with goods. I ended up in a dark dead end.
- I was creeping in the front door of a country house in the dark.
- Going to get into a house with silvery front door. I had a child of approximately ten or twelve years with me. We ran to the door and I opened a spring lock from the outside and realised I should not do that and the room inside had some retribution for me, as I shouldn't have done it like this as there was a certain way and there were strict rules for doing things.

### Finding the right way

- I was trying to get and show others the way home. Where I was born was palatial now. I said: "I walked along there," and then said: "No, I must have ridden along as it was canals, not roads."
- I was with daughters and talking with friends. We decided to stay together and return, as they didn't know the way.
- I was walking with someone a long way through a city. We passed by three huge yellow buildings. I said: "Follow the yellow brick road." It would have been impossible with a guide - we would never have got there if we had to keep asking the way, even if we had a map.
- I was driving with my sister, and we came to a nice place in Wicklow, so I suggested a walk. My sister did not have the right shoes, but when I was looking at her selection of sandals, we would both be all right wearing sandals. I pointed out the route up to a

---

67 Bill Clinton, president of the United States from 1993 to 2001, i.e. during the proving of *Americium nitricum*.

tumbledown castle on the cliff top. Then I worried that the weather might change, and the walk would not be as risk-free as I originally thought. Walking along a country road when suddenly caught sight of a beautiful view of the ocean far below. We stepped into the gateway and down steps to look and were invited into the house for tea by very friendly ladies. We left down stone steps and then went up the steps to the road again.

### **Rows, symmetrical lines, geometry**

- In a changing room, sitting on a long bench with a group of people. Across the room is another group, sitting in silence, to our left. Slowly, the other group starts to softly pray or chant. I tell my group to “shhhhhh”, and then a girl starts to play a strange kind of instrument, creating a magical, celestial tone; our group sits in silence, spellbound.
- There was a row of small, foreign blond children sitting on the kerb with pastelcoloured backpacks on their backs. Friends said Hello in Finnish. They went along the line saying Hello. The teacher looked miffed and the friend said: “I teach in Jerusalem.”
- At an airport/ferry port lots of people in one hall, noticed my GP and her daughter but then we went into another large area and sat on the floor in lines. I noticed we were about sixth in the line and my GP and daughter were still on the other side. I thought it was because we had got there before them, so we were in order of arrival.
- Party at an old country house with psychotherapy group. Did an exercise, Angel carwash, where people line up on each side and do whatever you tell them to do when you walk through the line.
- Something to do with taking a homeopathy exam or attending a lecture with David Mundy. Jeremy and Camilla were there. There was confusion about layout of desks: they were in rows of separate chairs and tables.
- The backs of the houses had symmetrical windows of perfectly interlocking structures and shapes. The garden path was level on the way forward, but on the way back it transformed into lots of different levels.
- Underneath the childrens schoolwork, I found a passage from *Revelations*. I felt I was above, looking down at the geometry of things, seeing wonder as a child.

### **Disgust**

- We kissed, but I kept having to stop in order to remove big globs of chewing gum that were filling my mouth. It was disgusting, coming out in lurid colours (brilliant yellow and pink).
- I was playing on a lawn, with a kind of anteater/womble<sup>1681</sup> creature; suddenly, it ejaculated gallons of semen all over me, some of which went in my mouth! Yuck! Awoke with a feeling of disgust.
- (Clinton) took off layers of trousers then stuck his rear in the air. His cheeks divided and there was a gaping anus and vagina. The cavities became so enlarged that I was

---

68 The Wombles are characters created by Elisabeth Beresford, who appear in a series of children's novels.

looking down into a dark cavern. Before this, he farted, and I felt a tremendous blast so I turned my face.

- I was in the National Gallery, and was hauling round a cadaver, in a kind of sack As I went from room to room, bits of blood and flesh and fat dripped onto the floor. I had to pick some of it up, and it ended up in my mouth, it was disgusting.

### **Child, baby**

- I had left my daughter as a child waiting for her food whilst I went off doing other things, but aware I had to get back to her but couldn't get away.
- I was dressing a baby - lovely soft vest but covered with big wooden beads making it uncomfortable for the baby - felt concerned about it as it shouldn't have to endure that - anxiety for its welfare.
- I had a baby but it was an unusual baby, when I held it to me to suckle it would only take a few sucks and then would be off away from me. Although a tiny baby it could move about freely.
- I was given a tiny baby or a kitten to look after. I was also given a bottle with powder in it to make up into a bottle feed, but later realised I hadn't fed the baby/kitten and tried to find out from the mother (a woman) how much water to add.

### **Pair of young men**

- I was trying to get up a ladder, but young men were coming down in pairs, one behind another and facing forwards.
- Dream of two guys preparing a meal.
- By the sea running along the beach meeting two young men, one more handsome than the other but it was the less attractive one I felt a real closeness to and we kissed.

### **Hybrids**

- I was a salmon bird, looked like an eagle. There were other eagles around me and we perched on some jagged rocks in the sea. Then a real eagle, looking a bit worse for wear, a bit raggedy on the right wing with messy feathers, came swooping over the sea to try and catch something. I knew that because I was on the rocks it would not be able to get me, I was safe. But if I had been in the sea, it would have caught me, to eat, possibly.
- Dreams of serpents after seeing the TV. Egg-worm-bird, transformation into a serpent with wings.

### **Naked**

- Running naked across Poldhu Beach with Bessie (dog), the beach was empty and the sun was shining - felt totally free.
- At a party at Chelsea Flower Show. Getting dressed for it. I took ages to get ready but went to party naked as not enough clothes to go round.



## **AMERICIUM - CLINICAL CASES**

### **9.1 /9.2 Two cases of *Americium muriaticum*, by Didier Lustig with the help of Dr Deborah Collins**

#### *The American dream of Jade and her mother Laura*

When, at her mother's request, I talk to Deborah about Jade, the 13-year-old teenager seems to be in serious trouble. She is a single child who expressed from childhood clear signs of early giftedness, as shown by IQ tests. She ended primary school two years in advance and then entered a prestigious American school in Paris. There she learned English very quickly and could speak fluently after three months, but the difference of age compared with her classmates tended to keep her at a distance: she was nine years old whereas the others were eleven or twelve. In addition to her school program, she had a private math teacher. She was also learning ballet, music theory and piano at the conservatory and got piano lessons from a tutor at home. Since her only class friend was Korean, she had also Korean lessons, "just for fun". Lastly, to help Jade complete this whole program successfully, she was seen once a week by a psychologist who reproached her for a certain lack of enthusiasm and submitted her to extensive test series. Fortunately, Jade had a very close relationship with her maternal grandmother: she accompanied Jade to the school bus station, to the psychologist, to the conservatory, etc.

After two years at the American School, Jade was eleven years old and did not wish to enter a French secondary school with older class mates. So, she was enrolled in a private German school attended by children of German expatriates in Paris. Three months later, Jade spoke German perfectly. In 2013, however, the family situation changes: under cover of a move, the grandmother is relegated to another part of the building and does not live with the family anymore. As soon as she gets back from school, Jade rushes to her granny for a snack, but her behaviour changes drastically.

Physically, she has stretch marks on the back that appeared one year after the onset of menses (when aged 12). Analyses show a hormonal and thyroid imbalance (androstenedione and thyroid antibodies increased). Jade suffers from chronic fatigue, both physically and psychologically. Mentally, she goes through a typical teenage crisis: she rejects parents and studies. Her marks have dropped considerably, but she refuses to speak about that failure. She has difficulty concentrating on homework and refuses to learn her lessons due to a lack of interest. Her attitude shows a passive resistance: she does not refuse to work, but daydreams and does not pay attention to the explanations given by the teachers. She thinks that time will heal all wounds, and if it does not, she will abandon the goal.

When I speak to Deborah about Jade in May 2013, the young girl is just sinking into

depression, as shown by her sad look. In a few sentences, I describe Jade's picture to Deborah, who says immediately: "Give her *Americium muriaticum*"

*Americium muriaticum* 200C, May 18<sup>th</sup>, 2013.

The effect of the remedy is immediate:

- At 2 pm: flushes of heat.
- Around 6 pm: exhausted, depressed, sensation of blurred vision in the right eye, thirst and diarrhoea.
- Very nervous when going to sleep.
- May 19<sup>th</sup>: diarrhoea increased.
- May 21<sup>st</sup>/22<sup>nd</sup>: itching legs with red blotches above the knee.
- May 23<sup>th</sup>: eczema on ribs under the breasts.

Middle term effects:

- Very important decrease of the stretch marks (within one week).
- Hormonal and thyroid check-up back to normal.
- Better attitude towards the parents and change at school: she makes efforts, asks about her professional future and the possible ways for studies.
- Less tired and depressed: she buys books by herself for the first time and takes them away on holidays.

*Americium muriaticum* 1M, August 4<sup>th</sup>, 2013.

Immediate effects:

- Itching all over the body the day after the intake.
- Stretch marks on the back hardly visible.
- Extreme weakness, still lying down two days after the intake.
- Irritable moods, fits of anger, shouting.

During two or three weeks:

- Angry attitude towards her grandmother on holidays.
- Great tiredness that progressively shades off.

Early September, beginning of the school year:

- Stretch marks almost completely closed (white lines only).
- State of mind changed: she is more conscientious, seems more motivated, more active and less stubborn.

Six months later, Jade discovers the taste for learning. Her results at the German school are quite good. She does neither piano nor ballet anymore, but enjoys jazz dance very much

and... she does not get back to the psychologist. She has good friends and has taken part in an Austrian debutante ball in Paris. Finally, she told her mother about her decision to become an international lawyer because justice issues mean a lot to her. At the moment, namely five years later, she is a brilliant student at a prestigious Franco-German Institute of Law.

### Jade's case analysis

The prescription of *Americium muriaticum* is based on the following considerations: -The early giftedness of the girl is a strong indication for an Actinide remedy. In order not to lose her abilities, her daytime was totally full of learning activities, with very little time for playing or resting.

- She wore herself out meeting the expectations of family, school, teachers, and she finally lost her own way. This resulted in the collapse of her grounding (another keyword for Actinides), a loss of motivation, and finally a depressive state.
- The loss of the goal and probably the need for justice indicate *Americium*, in addition to the fact that Jade received an American education for two years, and that her mother (*muriaticum*) spent considerable time away from home, working in the United States.
- As for the pressure exerted by the mother, it obviously refers to a chloride salt.

But the story does not end here... When Deborah advised me to give *Americium* to Jade, she added right away: "And give the remedy to the mother too." I must confess that, when I showed Laura how to order the remedy on the Helios Pharmacy website, I did not dare tell her that she was supposed to take the same remedy as her daughter.

Laura holds an important position in a big French company and is in charge of the American market, that is why she travels a lot to the United States. Six months later, she comes again to confide in me about her professional concerns. She has a good job indeed, and probably a very good salary, but she has been at the ceiling for the last few years. She will be 50 years old soon and this may become problematic for her career. She does not get noticed enough despite her good results, still does not belong to the executive committee of her company, and does not succeed in bursting through the 'glass ceiling'. And she complains once again about her mother (Jade's grandmother), whom she finds depressive, complaining, negative... I consider then that time has come to tell her about the rest of Deborah's prescription. The same day she takes *Americium muriaticum* 200C.

I would only find it out later, but Laura had a uterine fibroma that was bleeding heavily and was scheduled for surgical removal. The next afternoon after taking the dose, she feels very tired and loses a lot of red blood with large black clots. She doesn't really feel any pain, but she feels like it will never stop, and she is being drained from the inside. Then the bleeding stops abruptly, apart from some very light bleeding which disappears permanently the next day. And above all, she no longer has "this feeling that the inside is falling out and peeling". Two months later, she has an appointment with her gynaecologist who examines her, then

looks stunned and says, very surprised: "There is something I don't understand. Last time, your fibroma was very much vascularised and this time it's not anymore. I must have made a mistake when I wrote it down, but from what I remember, it was vascularised. Anyway, it's no longer the case, so we won't touch anything." A couple of months later, she was proposed for a high position in the executive committee of her company. Before meeting the director, I advised her to take some granules of *Americium M*. At the moment, she has an even higher position in the same company with a lot of influence and responsibilities. She thinks now she has definitely burst through the 'glass ceiling'.

### Laura's case analysis

Beside the fact that she spends a lot of time in the United States, Laura has an incredible vital energy: she manages a team, travels a lot for her job, and at the same time she takes care of her daughter's education, health problems of her mother, and even troubles of her friends. This huge energy combined with a strong determination may indicate an Actinide, but the indication for *Americium* lies on her ineffective efforts until now to break the glass ceiling. Of course, the difficult relationship with her own mother is a good argument for the *muraticum* salt.

---

## 93 A case of *Americium nitricum*, by Dr Andreas Richter

### *I have been put on hold*

An 18-year-old girl comes to see me for infection of the nail folds (onychchia). All she did was to stab herself with the scissors. The toe is terribly inflamed and red. The pain can be felt to the roots of her hair. She has six months to go before graduating from school: "I'll never make it," she complains, although she is one of the best pupils at school and is very ambitious. She should have long ago handed in her project work: "I can never make a decision. I was never very decisive, which makes me annoyed with myself. I'm so upset I can hardly stand it. My limited horizon upsets me. I don't want to go out anymore. The big wide world makes me sick. People are so bad. My parents expect me to bring them salvation. My mother is very hard of hearing. I have always been her ears. They're fighting all the time - nothing is right. I'm starting to hate my parents.

"My grandma died in summer. I felt like I had to die too. She was the only one who supported me. Now, I've got pains down below, the sacrum is porous like sand... the joints in my pelvis are coming apart. Since my grandma died, nothing is right any more. My brother's friends are ganging up on me and he doesn't stop them... it's as if I don't belong to the family anymore, like I'm standing outside.

"I frequently have colds. I get a hot head otherwise I feel freezing all over, my hair is very sensitive to touch, I can't comb it. Parts of my face are numb so I can't feel them. My back is like it's been drummed on, heavy, as if a steamroller has run over it. I daren't breathe deeply. Everything's jittering inside me, then I hear the electric current running through the walls.

My dreams are like looking into the future: I dream of exams and of my grandma and a rundown house.

"My hair comes out in dumps in the comb. A feverish feeling in my whole body drives me mad, although I'm freezing. I feel hopeless."

Family circumstances: her father is strict, her mother weak. Her parents can never find anything good to say about her - her brother gets all the praise. Her father lost his own father at a young age. The mother's father was always seriously ill. When her grandmother died six months ago, the patient's life went completely off the rails. The indispensable foundation for human development - unconditional acceptance, being held in regard, being offered attachment - was never fulfilled. In previous generations, the underlying foundation was lost.

Prescription: *Americium nitricum* 200C.

### **Analysis and progress**

The basis of her relationship with her parents has never been equal to the task: her parents were always arguing and there was a role change in that she had to listen on her mother's behalf. When her grandmother died, her final remaining support was gone. Her brother also effectively disowned her. Her support system has disintegrated. Even in previous generations the attachments were disturbed and the children were not allowed to be children as befitted their age: we find disintegrated relationships again and again.

She develops highly sensitive perception and a high level of inner tension characteristic of the Actinide series, as well as precocious maturity and the excessive demands of an exaggerated sense of responsibility caused by the switch of roles in her family relationships. The extremely heavy sensation of the transuranic elements (steamroller) indicates a remedy beyond *Uranium*. Her behaviour, such as faltering, being unable to take the next step shortly before reaching her goal, unable to hand in her project work, all indicate Jan Scholten's Stage 9: *Americium*. The symptoms of constriction, the narcissistic humiliation and the resentment, as well as the onychia indicate a *nitricum* compound.

Further progress is satisfactory. The onychia heals well, helped by topical treatment (warm applications of a solution of oak bark). Such measures are important since they encourage the feeling of doing something positive to help oneself.

Seven and a half weeks after taking the remedy, she hands in her project work. Six months later, she has to take the remedy again as she does not feel able to take her final exam. Even her hair starts to grow back. The following year, she needs the remedy twice more, to help her make a choice of career and to treat pressing back pains during the flu.

#### 9.4 A case of *Americium muriaticum*, by Dr Ulrich Welte

##### *Winning a Formula One race in a photo finish*

A 14-year-old boy is suffering from a rare genetic immune defect, hyper IgM syndrome (hyperimmunoglobulinemia M). This is a disturbance in the immune B cells, leading to elevated IgM antibody levels, which are formed as an acute reaction to infection; at the same time there is a lack of IgG antibodies, which the B cells normally switch to generating in the event of chronic infection. With hyper IgM syndrome, this switch no longer functions: the IgG component of the blood is severely reduced and the IgM values are too high. Children with this disorder suffer frequent severe infections, pneumonia, otitis, etc., up to sepsis.

Even as a young child our patient was very susceptible to frequent bouts of fever. Then at the age of five he had six episodes of pneumococcal pneumonia, one after the other, each time treated with antibiotics. After a symptom-free interval, the same thing happened again the following year, this time together with autoimmune haemolytic anaemia. At this time the diagnosis was made. Since then he has been treated with immune suppressants and therefore developed severe Cushing's syndrome, which caused his face to swell. The spleen was removed. He was regularly given subcutaneous injections of IgG. He has mild thrombocytopaenia with a platelet count of 80,000. The university hospital has been trying its best but there is not really a lot that can be done. His mother was rather overprotective because he was only child and she fought for him like a lioness. This irritated some of the hospital doctors and there was additional tension when she interfered in the treatment, although this seemed perfectly justified. For example, when last year hormone treatment was recommended because the boy was so far showing no signs of puberty, she rejected it. When she changed to a different clinic the doctors there sympathised more with her. Then she brought her son to see us for complementary treatment.

He is very sure of himself, almost precocious, astonishingly worldly-wise and he talks about his illness like an old pro with humour and witty remarks, at times like a comedian. His words are fit to be printed. He comes across as an eccentric professor, with his thick glasses and large domed forehead. It is like talking to an adult.

- Fears?
- No, none.
- Dislikes?
- Yes, school, especially mathematics. The teacher explains too much - I can understand it immediately then it just gets boring.
- Likes?
- Salt, preferably pure. My granny hides the salt from me.
- Colour?
- Red 9C.

### Analysis and progress

We can now recognise the *Uranium* series themes easily enough: genetic disease, precocious, talks and comes across like an adult. Since a *Thorium* patient liked the same colour 9C, he is first given *Thorium muriaticum* 200C - *muriaticum* due to the strong relationship to his mother and the desire for salt. A week later he says that he feels better since taking the remedy. He has had a dream: he is a Formula One racing driver and he is driving in a race. He's on the final lap. A team colleague is in danger and he helps him; at the same time he overtakes a couple of opponents. He wins in a dramatic photo finish. Since in hindsight he does not seem like Stage 4, much more like the all-knowing *Europium*, the initial idea was for *Americium*. When he then brought up this typical Stage 9 dream, presumably triggered by *Thorium*, he is given *Americium muriaticum* 1M. A week later he is laughing more and an incipient cold was stopped in its tracks without developing into fever, which always used to happen. He is then given *Americium muriaticum* 1M once a week to take with the plussing method. Four weeks later the thrombocytes have increased from 80,000 to a normal value of 170,000. In addition his previous leucopenia had normalised from 2,000 to 4,000 leucocytes per pl. The clinic was surprised and stopped administering the immunosuppressant Sirolimus' on the mother's wishes. The boy says that things are looking up for him.

While taking *Americium* he had several Stage 9 dreams: he is playing in the Bundesliga (the premier German football league) and is brought on to play in the final minutes of the game. The score is 2:1 for the opponents. In the final minute he completely turns the tables, scoring two more goals. The final result is 4:2 for his team. In another dream he had to defuse a bomb in a bank. At the last moment he finds and cuts the crucial wire, preventing the explosion. He is celebrated as a hero. In a further dream he is a basketball player. He has only three attempts but two of them go in.

In the course of the next two months things continue to improve. The dose of prednisone can be reduced from 10 to 5 mg and the Cushing's syndrome gradually recedes. He has washed it out of his system and put on some weight. He is no longer teased at school for his appearance and he defends himself more. The immunoglobulin injections have also been stopped. After another three months he only needs 2.5 mg of prednisone and all other immunotherapy medication has been stopped. He looks good and the moon face typical of Cushing's syndrome has disappeared. He takes *Americium muriaticum* 1M once a week. After a further three months he has grown noticeably. He is now 15 years old. Recently he caught a cold on a sailing trip and the lymph nodes have swollen again. His mother anxiously raises his prednisone dose. His BSG (basigin) is severely elevated at 90. *Americium muriaticum* 1M is now given twice a day. In a few days the swelling of the lymph nodes has died down.

In the meantime two more years have passed. He is doing well and no longer needs any more treatment. He has the occasional infection which proceeds normally. He is now taller and has really bloomed, at school too. He is healthy and has no complaints.

**Comments**

Here the differential diagnosis between Stage 9 and 10 is quite difficult. In his dreams he wins each time at the last moment - he is successful. Stage 9 is more known for everything going wrong at the last minute; the success that one had been taking for granted is snatched away at the last moment. But why should Stage 9 also not win? Here we have the situation of a tie-break, the closest possible decision, which is in fact typical of Stage 9. Stage 10 wins as if by right - there is no sense of tension relieved when one can finally breathe more easily at the positive outcome, as in Stage 9: phew! that worked out after all...

**Epilogue**

The boy with hyper-IgM syndrome died within a few days at the age of 18 due to an unexpected relapse (it was shortly before his A-levels - Stage 9), although he had three very good years before that. He never contacted me again. I only received the information from his mother after his death when I spoke to her on the phone.



## **STAGE 10: CURIUM**

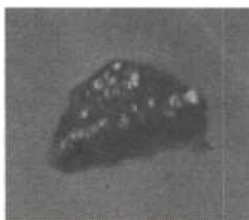
### **The element Cm 96**

Curium is a silvery-white metal of great hardness. Like other radioactive waste, it is formed in nuclear reactors: a tonne of spent fuel contains an average of 20 g. The name curium was chosen by analogy with gadolinium, the Stage 10 of the Lanthanides, which lies just above it in the Periodic Table: just as gadolinium was named after the discoverer of the first lanthanide, the Finnish chemist Johan Gadolin, curium was named after Pierre and Marie Curie for their work on radioactivity.

Curium was first produced in the summer of 1944 by Glenn T. Seaborg from plutonium, thus before americium, but its discovery was not revealed until November 1945, probably for strategic reasons linked to the beginning of the Cold War.

Twenty curium isotopes are known, including curium-247, which has the longest half-life of 15.6 million years. The two isotopes available in homeopathy are curium-244, with a half-life of 18.1 years, and curium-248, with a half-life of 348,000 years.

Curium is one of the most radioactive Actinides and therefore emits very large amounts of heat. Consequently, its isotopes are used in thermoelectric generators, for example for powering space probes, and in X-ray and  $\alpha$ -particle spectrometers. It is extremely delicate to handle as inhalation of tiny curium particles can induce lung and liver cancers.



*A sample of curium in a quartz tube*

### **Curium toxicity**

As with americium, the liver and skeleton are the main organs where curium is deposited in the event of accidental absorption. While it tends to be rapidly eliminated from the liver, in the bones curium attaches itself in particular to the boundary between the bony body and the marrow, thereby inhibiting haematopoiesis (production of blood cells). Bone tumours resulting from intense radiation from curium isotopes deposited on bone surfaces are the main health risk for humans.

Row 7, Stage 10

In many ways, *Curium* is clearly a superior person. The refinement of his sensitivity, the subtlety of his intelligence, the calm assurance he displays in all circumstances are signs of a very high consciousness which places him far above his fellow men. As if he felt guided from birth, he knows at once what is right and good for himself and others. Although eminently sociable, he needs time alone to reflect and mature his thoughts. His choices and judgments are clearly stated, often from an early age. *Curium*'s creativity can be expressed in many ways, especially artistically, intellectually or spiritually, without seeming to know any limits. He succeeds with disarming ease in whatever he sets out to do, without being distracted from the goal he has set. His self-control and early maturity are admired by those around him.

*Curium* gives the impression of inner fulfilment, as if, like the masters, his whole being is filled with an innate wisdom. He exudes a natural charisma, a magnetic attraction that is hard to resist. His words are listened to and his judgment respected. He does not hesitate to defend those who are victims of injustice. Without seeking to do so, his personal radiance is like a light that attracts others and leads them along his path without ever having to assert his authority.

His deep awareness of himself and of the world leads him to be concerned about the great issues that affect humanity, and especially about the perils that threaten it. He suffers infinitely to see it caught up by its destructive impulses, now capable of eliminating it from the face of the Earth by means of nuclear energy. *Curium* is therefore fully aware of the process of global decay that is affecting the world, and he feels an immense responsibility: he knows that his role is to keep it in balance so that disintegration does not lead to total destruction, but to an evolution towards a higher state. For *Curium*, his own transmutation is inseparable from that of the Earth and humanity.

Culminating in Stage 10 of the 7<sup>th</sup> Row, *Curium* is the most accomplished form of the Actinide series. Unfortunately, the lack of a proving still prevents us from knowing the details of its picture. Here the maintenance of the world's equilibrium becomes the exclusive condition for its perpetuation. If we consider its place in the Periodic Table as a whole, *Curium* occupies the base of the central column, i.e. the element on which the whole of Creation rests.

Main isotopes of Curium

<i>Isotope</i>	<i>Half-life<sup>1691</sup></i>	<i>Decay mode</i>	<i>Decay product</i>
<sup>242</sup> Cm	160 d	a	<sup>238</sup> Pu
<sup>243</sup> Cm	29.1 y	a	<sup>239</sup> Pu
<sup>244</sup> Cm	18.1 y	a	MOpu
<sup>245</sup> Cm	8,500 y	a	<sup>241</sup> Pu
<sup>246</sup> Cm	4,730 y	a	<sup>242</sup> Pu
<sup>247</sup> Cm	15.6 My	a	<sup>243</sup> Pu
<sup>248</sup> Cm	348,000 y	a	<sup>244</sup> Pu
<sup>250</sup> Cm	9,000 y	a	<sup>246</sup> Pu

There is still no proving of *Curium*, so for the time being we can only approach this remedy through the prism of the 10<sup>th</sup> column of which it is the representative in the 7<sup>th</sup> Series, as well as through the rare clinical cases known of this remedy. We can only hope that this gap will soon be filled because, due to its position in the Periodic Table, *Curium* can be assumed to correspond to the most accomplished expression of Actinide energy.

69 See above Table of half-lives p. 26

## CURIUM-CLINICALCASES

---

### 10.1 A case of *Curium muriaticum*, by Dr Ulrich Welte

#### *Quiet charisma in the midst of chaos*

This blond boy with his winsome smile is sensitive, polite, gentle, friendly, rather bashful, reserved, almost shy. He radiates something - inner contentment with a dreamy look and large bright eyes, and it is hard to resist liking him. He is almost six years old and wears a t-shirt with skulls. Round his neck, he wears a chain with a small flying Nidhogg dragon<sup>70</sup>. For the last six months, he has been having one infection after another with fevers of over 39°C (102°F). He is quietly fading away. He is sleeping poorly, can only fall asleep with the light on, wakes up frequently and comes to his mother's bed around 11 pm. The tendency to infections started with the completely unexpected death of a man who meant everything to him. It was as if the boy's world collapsed. This was the only man who had taken the boy seriously and was good to him. He saw him as a grandfather, although he was not related to him; the man was rather the age of the boy's father. Since the man's death, the boy repeatedly wants to visit his grave in the cemetery.

#### **The breakdown of the family**

The family background is difficult and threatening. It cannot be described in detail here, as it could compromise those involved. His mother loves him and protects him from these problems as best she can. Yet, the existential threat and the complete decay of family life is clear to the boy, even if he does not know the exact details of what has happened. It is a case of sexual abuse (not one of the boy) that has been hushed up by the family for a long time; followed by litigation with an evidently unjust outcome, acts of meanness directed at the mother and boy, the parents' divorce, together with other deep-seated problems that have led to a complete breakdown in trust. When the boy's grandfatherly support suddenly disappeared, he became ill. He avoids his natural grandparents. He sees his father rarely. His grandmother has chondrosarcoma.

He is well-liked at kindergarten. Everyone wants to play with him and they all want him to be their friend. He exudes a natural magnetic attraction on the other children. He finds himself given a leading role without having to do very much. He does not abuse this subtle power: it simply falls to him and he does not attempt to use it as a means to achieve his own ends. His charisma makes him all the more well-liked because it is so natural. Once he has decided to do something, he brooks no distraction: he does it and succeeds.

---

<sup>70</sup> The Nidhogg is a snake-like dragon in Nordic mythology that lives in the world tree Yggdrasil and persecutes the dead.

After the death of his 'replacement grandfather', the boy has become silent, pale, and the corners of his mouth are severely torn and constantly sore with pus. He is becoming really stunted. He does not talk about the death of the man he held in such high esteem, but he wears the man's cap as a memento. He even wears it in bed because otherwise he cannot go to sleep. Since this man's death, he repeatedly talks about the sky. The stars and the planets fascinate him, especially Mars. He wants to know everything about space and asks where it ends. I reply by asking him what his answer would be. He says:

- It never ends, it's unending, infinite.
- If you had three wishes, what would they be?

He thinks carefully and says:

- First a book with everything on the universe.

-What else?

-A book about rockets.

- Anything else?

- A book about the whole earth.

-What do you dream about?

- 1) Monster trucks that can jump over ditches, that's great. 2) Father Christmas bringing me gifts.

When the casetaking is over, I give him a colour picture of our solar system and a dose of *Curium* 30C.

### Analysis and progress

Due to the damaged relationships in the family and the fact that the boy's illness began with the sudden death of his idol (his world fell to pieces), we might consider an Actinide - maybe also due to the chondrosarcoma in the family. In addition, his interest in astronomy supports this idea but especially his charisma lends it credence. The usual remedies for the consequences of the death of a loved one, such as *Natrum muriaticum* or *Ignatia*, do not have this. The fact that his charisma is so natural and self-evident points to Stage 10, which brings us to *Curium*. So, we gave him *Curium-248* 30C, once a week.

One month later, the mother is very pleased with the changes. He has had no further infections, is calmer and sleeps much better. Just the corners of the mouth are still raw - the mother says, she also had this all the time as a child - and he is still so pale. I am not satisfied because these secondary physical symptoms are unerring and need no further interpretation. They have evidently not changed. From the vague idea that *Neptunium* and *Plutonium* are the only Actinides with magnetic characteristics, I try a dose of *Neptunium muriaticum* 200C while continuing to prescribe the weekly dose of *Curium* 30C alongside, due to its good effect. He is also given a daily dose of *Cundurango* 6D (clinical indication for cracks at the corners of the mouth).

After two months he has undergone a significant change, comes out of his shell more, speaks up when he does not like something, and no longer wants to keep going to the cemetery.

He even wants to test how well he has got over the loss by sleeping in the deceased man's house. So, he visits his widow and sleeps in the house - no problem! He was briefly on holiday with his dad but no longer wants to see him. He is still very pale, however, and the corners of the mouth are still raw, though he has not had any more infections. The mother, with her steel-blue eyes, who is observing her son closely and makes a good impression on me, stopped giving him *Cundurango*. She says that the main change occurred after the first remedy although he only came to terms with the death after taking *Neptunium muriaticum*. She remarks that this was clear - the first remedy was better still.

So, now he is given *Curium muriaticum* 200C because his mother (*muriaticum*) plays a central role in his life and she herself had trouble with the corners of her mouth as a child. Mother and son appear to have a similar genetic disposition. Maybe the contribution of *Neptunium muriaticum* can be attributed to the *muriaticum* component, who knows, which would be a further confirmation for *Curium muriaticum*. The morning after taking *Curium-248 muriaticum* 200C, he suffers severe vomiting and diarrhoea, which is over by the following day, and then things finally begin started to really settle down.

We hear nothing more from him. A call six months later confirms that everything is OK. He has started school and is doing well - the corners of his mouth have healed, he has had no more infections, no more paleness, no more visits to the cemetery, he is sleeping well, his mood is good, and everything is just fine.

---

## 10.2 A case of *Curium muriaticum*, by Dr Philippe Servais

*I feel like the world is going to fall apart*

Pierre is only eleven years old and is on the verge of obesity. And yet, underneath his slightly clumsy appearance, he already exudes the presence of an adult with a strong character.

Stomach aches in random attacks are the pretext for the consultation. He is very worried about his condition and quickly starts to cry when his mother begins to tell me his story.

He is a hypersensitive child, both morally and physically. His senses are very sharp, and he can't stand bright light, aggressive music or being touched. He is also very sensitive to pain. Let us also point out that he has perfect pitch. Of course, he isn't a great sportsman!

He is an only child and is pampered by very careful parents, in many issues among others, concerning food. He does not eat anything "grainy" or soft, not even cooked vegetables, but he likes raw vegetables and crunchy food. He loves fruit and salt and refuses all fish. He thinks he is too fat. He sleeps little but well. Waking up at three or four in the morning is a sign that he doesn't feel well.

Any emotional shock makes him sick. He is both an intellectual and a very sensitive person. But above all, he is very creative: he draws, plays the piano, composes songs (he studied harmony on his own), writes texts, including plays! He involves others in his creativity and does it naturally, without authority. He loves to research and experiment in the fields of science.

He is full of humour and loves to have an audience and to perform. Paradoxically, he is above all a loner because he needs to think about his projects: "I need time to do things." His goals are almost too serious for his age.

"He has always known what is good for him, he stands his ground as if he has been guided since birth" says his mother. He programs his life. He needs to walk to think. He is therefore very assertive. At school, he defends others when there is an injustice. He is very intuitive, feels and captures the emotion of others. He proves to be surprisingly fair in his judgments or on any situation.

He is very quickly worried about his health with little cause, and very afraid of "bugs with sharp ends". Thunderstorms and any loud noises also scare him. His anxiety is really excessive: for school, for the responsibilities that he believes he has to assume like an adult.

Suddenly, during the consultation, he starts crying again: "I'm thinking about too many things!" His emotionality is really raw, "like his dad" says his mom. He is interested in everything: social issues, politics, ecology. "I like to understand" he says.

He receives *Phosphorus* 1M.

Four months later, I see him again. He had no more stomach ache and told me he was a little less worried. He adds that he "is very afraid of blood".

*Phosphorus* 1M.

After six months his mother brought him back to me because she thought he was really too stressed, even though the stomach pains had disappeared. A dose of *Phosphorus* 10M, given by phone a month earlier, has apparently had no effect.

Everything worries him, both for himself and for everything else in the world. This reminds me of the Lanthanides: Pierre aspires to great autonomy, which he finds in the world of his room. He is really both out of step with others and anxious about the state of the world. His ideals are high. He disagrees with his father on political issues and complains that he is not taken seriously, that he is misunderstood. "I need to feed my brain." He has been tested for HP (high potential).

I prescribe him the father's remedy (*Coffea cruda*) which does him some good, but nothing more.

At school it's very complicated. On the advice of psychologists, he was directed to a special class for gifted pupils. There are only three or four in a class.

He is increasingly questioning himself: "I feel like the world is going to fall apart, yet I was hoping to do so much with my life." Following the pandemic-related lockdown, he was very angry: "I've been studying the question..."

He has some Lanthanide qualities, but I need to find his problem to prescribe. He sleeps very badly. "How to solve my problems? I think I need to take a big trip around the world to clear my head and open my mind. I think I'm terrible! I'm anxious about some things and I don't want to talk about them."

He has two girlfriends with whom he gets on well and, between them, they have decided to change schools since their teacher announced that she is going to leave. He feels betrayed! In any case, he doesn't want to continue in this school for gifted children because "he wants to be normal, like everyone else". He is also angry at his parents' decision.

Any advice is experienced as a reproach. He tries to conform to the others without succeeding. To make himself more masculine, he even tried doing sit-ups, which was a disaster for his back! He feels very guilty about causing his parents so many problems. "I didn't have a normal childhood because instead of playing with my friends, I spent my time reading."

He scratches his head at the consultation: "It's the eczema in my hair." Often, at 11 am, he leaves school to go and buy a cake!

With Pierre we walk on eggshells because the slightest emotion is disproportionately amplified on any subject. The mother tried *Ignatia amara* without result. He can fix his anguish on precise points: his maladjustment, his 'girl's body', his "too big head".

Thoughts of suicide run through his head, despairing of ever being cured. He suffers so much from his difference, he has such a feeling of strangeness that he repeats to himself: "I am a disabled person, I would like to be normal."

I decide to prescribe *Curium muriaticum* 200C, one dose.

Six days later he had, as in his childhood, an external purulent otitis, painless, at the same time as an exacerbation of his scalp eczema. This cannot be a coincidence! I took the gamble of not prescribing anything and the otitis healed spontaneously.

### Analysis

Why did I prescribe an Actinide? First of all, there is a picture of early maturity. He can't live his life as a child like the others. He already has a deep awareness of himself and of the world and its dangers. Although he is hypersensitive, he is cut off from his childhood emotions. He is very dissociated, suffering from his early maturity. His insights are surprising, to say the least. He has a kind of quiet assurance about his judgment, sure of his positions. Apart from his fleeting suicidal ideas (which are only fantastical escapes from his malaise), he is not engaged in a destructive dynamic. He apparently has no particular relationship with past generations, as is often the case with Actinides, except that his thinking and personal culture are rather classical, completely out of step with the "modernity" of children his age. Stage 10 seems to fit.

### Follow-up

I see Pierre again a month later. The remedy has done him a lot of good. He is no longer invaded by his terrible anxieties and bends more easily to his life. He asks himself fewer oppressive existential questions. He is invaded by eczema at the slightest stress.

I repeat *Curium muriaticum* 200C.



Two months later, his mother brought him back to me at his request. His anxieties are much less. The eczema has been greatly reduced.

Pierre, who is now thirteen years old, wants to talk to me about his "abnormality". Unlike his friends, he has no libido, no erection and no night-time pollution! This is a huge problem that haunts him. He imagines himself to be transsexual or who knows what! "I am not normal; I am a strange animal." Some suicidal thoughts still come to him at times when he "thinks about everything that is wrong. It's like a habit I've had for a long time." He thinks that like his grandfather, a failed sculptor, he will become a cursed artist!

Thinking of his need for conformity, I think of prescribing him, perhaps to fit in even more with his character, *Curium carbonicum* 200C. Unfortunately, the remedy does not exist! So I continue with *Curium muriaticum*, this time 10M. I told his very careful mother to let me know if his worries persisted and no further progress was made. That was nine months ago.

I have just seen him again in consultation. He is much better. His anxieties have almost disappeared. Socially, he has really blossomed. But let's not prejudge anything! My demand for results requires even more distance. If it were not for the rarity of the remedy, I would not have already written this astonishing clinical case.

---

### 10.3 A case of *Curium muriaticum*, by Dr M.K.

#### *The mother died of leukaemia, the father destroyed the family*

He is a thoughtful, quiet man, about seventy years old, with a penetrating stare and he talks slowly, as if lecturing. He often wrinkles his forehead, seeming rigid and depressed. His main complaint is chronic lumbar backache. His back is unstable with the feeling that it could fall apart at any time. He has pain all over his lower back. The vertebrae L4-L5 slide - they are not firm. Especially in the morning when getting up he feels totally stiff and cannot bend. In the daytime too the pain is there, worse when climbing stairs or jogging. How long has he had this? Oh, forever and a day, over 30 years at least. It started when he separated from his first girlfriend because she wanted to have children with him. But he did not feel ready for it. In terms of relationships with women he was a really late starter. As a father he would have had to sacrifice his freedom, thereby becoming less flexible.

He is a thoughtful loner. He feels unstable, the individual parts of his body do not work so well anymore and his balance used to be better. He now feels less harmonious and not so much in equilibrium or on an even keel. He often buries himself in a good book. He believes you settle your own problems.

His mother died of leukaemia when he was fourteen. His father was a communist who was

sent to a concentration camp, which he survived. After his mother's death his father put him in a boarding school instead of taking care of him himself. He felt betrayed by his father because he felt that he had destroyed the family when taking this step. After his father's death he had psychoanalysis. His father was only ever available at the material level, never as a father. He only left the patient debts when he finally died of a brain tumour.

The most important thing about him is his sense of freedom. He will not let anyone interfere with him. Nobody can tell him what to do - he has always evaded any such attempts. His motto is: "I did it my way."

In his dreams he is often being pursued by soldiers, then he is put against the wall to be executed. War generally features prominently in the way he speaks: he is holding "a council of war", the "final shot" missed, a "secondary theatre of war" is the pain in his elbow, the osteopath "capitulated", and so on.

### **Analysis**

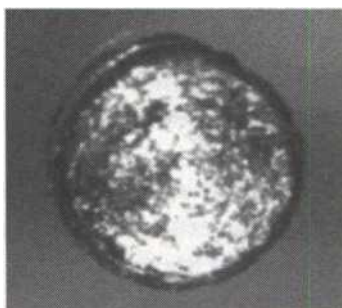
His past is characterised by destruction - the family was destroyed by the father, whose life had previously been destroyed in the concentration camp. His mother died from leukaemia, the father of a brain tumour. He is to be executed in his dream. All this indicates an Actinide. The themes of stability/instability and balance/loss of balance point to Stage 10. *Curium muriaticum* 30/200C is prescribed. After three days he feels more active. He is more stable and strangely his inner antipathy has gone. He can now go walking for four hours and his motivation is better. He used to be very stiff when getting up in the morning but that is now better for the first time in decades. After each dose the pain declines by 10%. He has become more flexible. For the last two years he has had no further problem with his back.

## **STAGE 12: CALIFORNIUM**

### **The element Cf 98**

Californium was first produced in 1950 by Glenn T. Seaborg and his team in Berkeley, California, hence the name.

Twenty isotopes are known: while californium-251 has the longest half-life (nearly 900 years), the best known isotope is californium-252. With a short half-life (2.64 years), it also decays by spontaneous fission (SF) in 3% of cases: as in the fission of uranium-235 or plutonium-239 in nuclear reactors, its nucleus splits into two atoms corresponding to fission products (FP), while releasing an enormous quantity of neutrons. This makes it particularly dangerous to handle (one pg spontaneously emits more than two million neutrons per second). Although extremely expensive (\$27 million per gram), it has applications as a fission reaction initiator in nuclear reactors, in the operation of thermal power plants and cement plants, in certain radiotherapy treatments (cervical and cerebral), and in oil exploration. It is this isotope that is used in homeopathy, as is the 249 isotope.



*10 mg californium-249 disc*

### **Californium toxicity**

Compared with elements in the same series, californium metabolism is characterised by rapid elimination from the blood, rapid deposition predominantly in the skeleton rather than the liver, and renal deposition. Californium accumulated in bone tissue releases radiation that compromises the formation of red blood cells. Because of its intense radioactivity, the Cf<sup>252</sup> isotope is the most dangerous if absorbed: minute quantities can cause bone and liver cancer.

Row 7, Stage 12

The energy of *Californium* represents a desperate attempt to resist the forces of chaos. It obliges the subject to fight permanently to try to conserve his energy, but he is exhausted, and his strength soon runs out. He is deeply desperate because he is aware that his resistance is vain and his fight lost. He feels attacked, overwhelmed, invaded by the outside world, which he can no longer face or resist. He is in the grip of an absolute terror that tears him away with cries of fear. His own energy flees from all sides, it escapes him completely and he does not manage to retain any more, even a tiny part of it. The core of the person bursts then in a multitude of particles which gush in all directions. The subject has no centre, no cohesion, no structure. He feels sucked by an absolute, dark and bottomless void, as in a black hole. He aspires to death, which would free him from his suffering, rather than witnessing his own disintegration that seems never to end.

*Californium* is the only Actinide available after Stage 10. It carries within itself the constant threat of disintegration and has to fight constantly to try to keep its structure. Here we find the striking image of its enormous nucleus of 98 protons, which is so unstable that it cannot restrain itself from bursting or fragmenting, the latter term echoing the spontaneous fission of the isotope Cf<sup>252</sup>. All the words of Stage 12 apply to it, reinforced by those of Row 7: permanent struggle against disintegration, constant attacks from outside, awareness that the fight is hopeless.

*Californium* is the Actinide of all superlatives: it is the heaviest, most radioactive, most fissile, most dangerous and most expensive available. This also corresponds to the specificity of Stage 12, which consists in putting all its resources into the battle to try to maintain itself.

Main isotopes of Californium

<i>Isotope</i>	<i>Half-life<sup>71</sup></i>	<i>Decay mode</i>	<i>Decay product</i>
<sup>248</sup> Cf	333.5 d	a	<sup>244</sup> Cm
<sup>249</sup> Cf	351 y	a	<sup>245</sup> Cm
<sup>250</sup> Cf	13.8 y	a	<sup>246</sup> Cm
<sup>251</sup> Cf	898 y	a	<sup>247</sup> Cm
<sup>252</sup> Cf	2.64 y	a	<sup>248</sup> Cm
<sup>253</sup> Cf	17.81 d	β	<sup>253</sup> Es
<sup>254</sup> Cf	60.5 d	SF	FP

As with *Curium*, there is currently no complete proving of *Californium*. Jeremy Sherr has made a ‘mini-proving’, but it is so succinct and fragmentary that it seems difficult to get an overall picture. On the other hand, the two clinical cases presented below show a remarkable coherence that confirms the signature of Stage 12.

71 See above Table of half-lives p. 26

## CALIFORNIUM-CLINICAL CASES

---

### 12.1 A case of *Californium nitricum*, by Dr Jean-Marie Tribouillard

*I don't want to be at war any more*

The patient is a 48-year-old special educational needs teacher who I see regularly for fatigue problems. He is always on the verge of burnout.

He has very long commutes -100 km round trips by car every day - and night shifts at the institution where he works. In my opinion, his schedule is quite astonishing, and I had to insist on putting him on sick leave because he falls asleep at the wheel.

The reasons for his consultation are fatigue and unmodified back pain. He thinks he has a very serious illness, with a contrast between the absence of objective signs and the intensity of the pain.

After a number of fruitless consultations, during which he had been given *Sulphur*, *Aurum sulphuricum* and other remedies, he returned with a purulent folliculitis-type rash on his face, associated with intense redness of the face, which was congested and flushed. He often says that he is disintegrating. I pushed him on this word: "It's going to explode", he says, pointing to these purulent pimples.

He is a very vociferous person, often verging on the paranoid. What struck me about him was that he was both very enthusiastic and very vindictive towards his superiors, and that he had some very ambitious educational projects for teenagers in difficulty. He also has a self-deprecating streak, with a lot of black, sarcastic humour, contrasting with a great deal of energy to achieve his goals.

What's special about his projects is that they are on a global scale. For example, he wants to organise a trip to the Philippines with teenagers to meet the people who have suffered the damage caused by the cyclone. It's obviously very complicated to organise. He also wants to launch a raid-survival-style expedition with the children to Amazonia. He thinks it would be a way of healing them.

He had been persuasive enough to get the agreement of his management and find the money for the Philippines, but the headteacher was no longer behind him. He has changed his mind and thinks it is too risky.

The patient's reaction to these thwarted plans is to withdraw, to stay home alone, and he comes to me to ask for time off work. He says that he can no longer discuss things with his superiors: "I don't want to be at war any more, no longer always fighting to get my ideas across." He says he felt betrayed and has stayed at home ever since.

With regard to the intensity of the energy he puts into carrying out projects, the notion of excess in work and the geographical dimension of projects, relationship problems, the

repetition of the word 'disintegration' and in the last consultations a folliculitis-type of the face with congestion and hot flushes, I think of an Actinide, rather on the right of the table.

I had given *Plutonium nitricum* without result, then finally *Californium nitricum*, emphasising the expansive side of nitrogen, the extreme redness and congestion of the face, even though at the time I had not found any cutaneous signs in the *Materia medica* of this remedy. The word 'disintegration' and the considerable energy and dimension of the therapeutic projects seem to me to correspond well to this remedy, which will do him good.

A dose of 200C and another of 1M taken two months apart bring about a calming of relationships, the disappearance of purulent eruptions and the acceptance of more modest and realistic projects.

Lasting results after four years (between 2015 and the end of 2019).

---

## 12.2 A case of *Californium muriaticum*, by Dr Manuel Mateu y Ratera

### *Fighting to change the consciousness of the world*

57-year-old woman suffering from paranoid psychosis. She is a teacher, on long-term disability.

First consultation in 1989: very deep depression, paranoid psychosis with attacks of anxiety, hopelessness and aggressiveness. Lack of affection in childhood. Physical symptoms: joint pain during the night causing insomnia. Unbearable noises in the ears (tinnitus). Intense aggravation after every intake of a remedy, dilution in five to seven glasses of water is necessary. Mind: loss of recent memory.

Previous remedies until 2011: *Lachesis*, *Causticum*, *Ammonium carbonicum*, *Ammonium muriaticum*, *Carcinosinum*, *Cimicifuga*, *Nitricum acidum*, *Sequoia sempervirens*.

Patient: I have a broken heart, a very strong emotional emptiness, as if there were no foundations or as if one were building on a collapsed foundation. I see beyond that.

Manuel Mateu: She has pathological sensitivity (visions).

P: I feel like an aggression, a danger, a lack of respect for my integrity. I find the world is brutal: there is no respect, people say things that are not true, it's chaos, lies are everywhere. There's a kind of black hole inside of me, I don't feel integrated in myself.

MM: She is obsessed with creating a new world, with changing consciousness. This is the mission of Actinides.

P: I would like a mother to hold me in her arms, an underground cellar, a maternal womb, to find again the feeling of being loved, valued, inside my mother's womb. I'm bawling, moaning, screaming, I look crazy.

MM: Her obsession is to escape, to leave.

P: My inner world is made up of teeth that bite, of snakes that kill; it's chaotic, black, devouring. There is a pit full of snakes, I feel a force that sucks me down, towards the black. When my darkness imposes itself, my reason is useless, it is absolute chaos. I can't fight it anymore; I want to die. I want someone to give me something to help me die! I would need a mother... Security, unconditional acceptance that mothers should give, I didn't feel it. I didn't experience that core of integrity; instead, an absolute emptiness, an absolute darkness. I can't take it any more... (She cries, she is inconsolable.) I have no strength left to fight on. I am afraid of disappearing, of disintegrating... and not of physical death. Yesterday I had an explosion, like an atomic explosion.

Prescription in May 2011: *Plutonium muriaticum* 200C, 1M + Lorazepam® + Sertraline®.

Evolution: Short improvement with relapses. She seeks peace by going to Benedictine monasteries, in silence.

P: I want to disconnect, I don't want to change the world anymore, but when I have relapses, I want to die! My inner world is chaos! It's like having my heart ripped out. Absolute despair. Bawling, shouting! The noise in my ears has improved, but physically I have no strength left. When the attack is over, I say to myself: how is it possible, so much darkness? When I take this remedy, I notice a quick improvement, really in a short time, fifteen or thirty minutes.

MM: A year later (2012) she has frequent relapses. Moreover, the effect of the remedy only lasts three or four days.

P: I fight, I struggle, I want to understand, it is a battle with brutal anxiety. The noise in my ears has returned. I don't have the emotional strength for these battles. Everyone gives up fighting and I just stand there and resist. I think I have to do it, I can't give up, it would be a sin, a sacrilege. It's like a call that I have to follow. I would need a real army to win. People are destroying everything here, with the consent of those who betray us; that's what is killing me. They have the power, they devastate everything. What is most valuable, our Catalan language, is being lost. I'm too lucid, I can see where this is going. I can't stand the weight of the world. For God's sake, let's settle things here in Catalan, full stop. I have a duty to integrate. We're colonised, I'm fed up... (punching the table hard while crying). We are a colony; it breaks my heart that the Catalan language is dying and it hurts my heart when I read how they killed the American Indians; it makes me despair. All my bones start to hurt again, it's like the pain of death, as if it were part of something that is dying! Language is my maternal bond. As with my mother there was little maternal connection, the tongue is like an umbilical cord. It's terrible to see the arrogance of people from elsewhere who threaten you because you speak Catalan. I experienced it as a brutal aggression. And the school management supported the students instead of supporting me: I was left with a wound; I saw the situation in Catalonia reflected. It's radically unfair... Surrounded by traitors, by people who hesitate. I'm tired of fighting against such a huge



monster that doesn't have seven heads, but has seven thousand! You need a lot of energy that only people with power have. The representatives of authority have betrayed me and my mother, school, God!  
MM: This is the theme of maximum power, of invisible power.

Second prescription in December 2012: *Californium-249muriaticum* 200C + Lorazepam® + Sertaline®.

May 2013: *Californium-252 muriaticum* 200C, 1M.

P: We must fight to change the consciousness of the world, to defend ourselves from the attack on our language, our maternal cord.

MM: Fighting, resisting the enemy's attack belongs to Stage 12. Changing the consciousness of the world belongs to the Actinides. The link with her mother belongs to *muriaticum*.

Evolution: She has consulted subsequently for more physical problems, with fewer attacks of despair. She takes a dose diluted seven times every three to four days. She has bad digestion and transient joint pain. Tinnitus is decreasing.

P: I see that I have an altered perspective of reality, but when I am inside the storm, I despair. Now I can see that I was very ill... But I relapse from time to time and you have to help me to get better. The problem of the tongue, I know there is no solution, but I don't want to make myself or my family sick because of it.

The isotope 252 seems to have more 'paranoid' characteristics than 249. Californium is used to detect explosives in the fuselage of aircraft: detect enemies!

---

### 12.3 A case of *Californium nitricum*, by Dr Resie Moonen

#### *I feel like a fragmentation bomb*

The patient is a woman born in 1959.

"I am stuck in my life. My son has a diagnosis of ADD<sup>1721</sup> and due to that I started to read all about it. I recognise myself in the ADHD picture. I take in too much and I have stored too much inside me. I am highly sensitive, I pick up too much stimulus, and I'm too acute in hearing, seeing, smelling; I feel the energy of other people. I flow into others and then too much comes into me. If there are too many people or too much busyness, then I pick up too much and lose myself; that's when I have to retreat. It just happens, otherwise I don't manage. If something comes from the outside, then it is a great chaos inside me. I become forgetful and I get lost in my own chaos. If it is too much for me, I try to bring some structure into my life but I don't manage to.

"On one hand, I have a lot of impulses; I can be very enthusiastic, like a headless chicken. On the other hand, there can be no impulse at all. It is a mood disorder: either I am really fiery or really apathetic. The psychiatrist diagnosed ADHD recently, I recognise myself completely in the diagnosis of adult ADHD.

"I have no filter. I hate the idea of psycho-pharmacy. I took Ritalin® a few times but it turned me into a zombie; everything became dull and there was only a mist in my head. I couldn't use my mind anymore; I was slow and had no impulses at all anymore. It was like a narrow street with no colours, a terrible state to be in. It's such a pity for all those children who have to use it and who can't explain how they feel."

She worked as a psychiatric nurse on a crisis intervention ward. The job was very heavy, with a lot of research and many new protocols to be implemented. She felt like the only woman in an underdog position. She has, however, "burst through all the barriers", even when she was pregnant with her son. After coming back from pregnancy leave, she had a complete burn-out and she finally stayed home on a sickness benefit. She loves to dance and she can relieve her tensions that way.

"With the speed come the chaos and the multiplicity of impulses. It is as though everything goes faster! Through doing yoga, I have more contact with myself but it is still just 'tricks' for me. I am a lively, associative, creative, and mobile person."

During the conversation her arms are going in all directions, away from each other. I ask her to repeat that motion. She says: "This is my essence: there is a core but it bursts apart like a fragmentation bomb or like firework, splintered. My centre bursts apart, it explodes. My whole life, I have been fighting an invisible enemy. I want to find a place that suits me and to be able to let go of the feeling that no matter how hard I try to do my best, I feel guilty if

---

72 ADD: attention deficit disorder; ADHD: attention deficit hyperactivity disorder.

it doesn't work out. I always looked for the cause of that failure in myself, taking on all the responsibility. I have fought an uphill battle, trying to be different than I am, and it has made me very unhappy. "Sometimes there is a quiet place in myself, a valley; that's me, too. It is quiet there; a base, a little nest. That's where I need to look, that's where everything begins and ends. I have always worked so incredibly hard!"

Physical complaints:

- Poor sleep, light, often awake between 2-4 am. "Even in my sleep, everything comes in." Wakes up with tension in the body.
- Painful sacroiliac joint, stiff in the morning; numb arms at night; lame feeling in the left arm.
- Heart rhythm irregularities: "My heart races, fast and irregular, every day!"
- Menopausal complaints: irregular menses, flushes, joint pains.

Prescription: *Californium nitricum* 200C, once per two weeks.

#### Follow-ups

After two months: "So much has changed! It has become quiet inside me. For the first time, I have the peace of mind to enjoy myself. I am so much more content with myself. Before that, I felt that I was never good enough. Now, I feel lively, colourful, and wise. I can now feel 'this is me' and be happy with it. I am much more connected to my core and I enjoy that." -Tell me about the 'core':

- It is like a soft fluid ball that stays together. Everything is in it but it stays together! My inner stream is stronger and there is less chaos."

Prescription: continue with *Californium nitricum* 200C, once per two weeks.

#### After 4 and a half months

"It is going well; I am much less fiery. I am less often pulled out of my centre. I have contact with an inner stream of energy, but it is not so fragmented. I am much less chaotic, jumping from one thing to another; I experience a peace in myself. The core is wrapped up. It is a moving core but now it is as though there is a protective film around it so that the energy can't fly out in all directions. There is something changing intensely. I always wrestled with myself, always made the wrong choices, doing that used to give me a kick. Now, I need to do that differently. I orient myself towards my work now. In my family, too, there is more peace now and for the first time I am enjoying that. The peace is so important for the children. For the first time, I feel my own base and I enjoy it! My physical complaints are much less: my joints don't hurt as much, and my heart is quiet."

#### After one year

"I am completely centred. There is stability, sturdiness in me. I can manage my energy much

better, hold onto it longer, which gives me more energy. In the past, I used to lose myself in things, go too deeply and intensely into them and then there was nothing left for me. This is an enormous improvement, now I am here, in every way, even if there is a lot going on around me. I used to have to focus on one thing, like a tunnel vision, and then I lost sight of the rest, but now I can oversee it all at once and that feels really good. I am much more present for the children and that is good for them, too. It is going much better with my hormones; no more menopausal complaints, no more flushes, my moods are good, I feel stable. My periods are now less regular but they don't give me problems, either before or after. My muscles, which used to be so cramped, are less tight and they don't hurt. I don't have any heart rhythm irregularities anymore. I stay in my own centre, I don't lose my energy; it doesn't shoot out in every direction anymore. I work two days a week in a stillness centre and I give massages there. I'd like to do that more. I enjoy the contact with people, I'm beginning to trust that I'm good at it."

### **Sixth follow-up**

Still centred, good energy. Menses regular, no complaints at all. Joints are good, no heart rhythm complaints, sleep is good. "I don't feel like I am splintering anymore, that's not going to happen to me. My energy is much better, I am busy expanding my work and I have more confidence in it. It is as though the remedy has brought something into my memory, something really good. Quality of life? I'd say 85.1 think it is higher than that but I don't want to say so, just in case!"

Prescription: *Californium nitricum*, if needed.

### **After 13 years**

"Very much at home feeling in my own body. I'm very grounded. I am much more equanimous: from a solid core in my gut I can look at feelings and thoughts. I am good at meditating and observing.

"I can now see very well what is happening. It doesn't pull me apart anymore, doesn't bring me out of myself anymore. That fragmented sensation that I used to have, is not there anymore. That's radically different now.

"I do Zen meditation, and can feel my inner centre very well. I can have a lot of energy. I have learned to search for and find the basis, the anchor, the core within myself. I don't suffer from ADHD anymore. I can enjoy more, and feel what makes me happy. I still love creativity and colors, and can express myself in designing."

## CALIFORNIUM AND AIDS

As it is named after the state where it was born, californium is closely related to California, ‘The Golden State’. California is home to the world’s most advanced and wealthy high-tech companies, such as Google, Apple and Facebook. But it is also in California that everything can collapse at any moment: the San Andreas Fault crosses the entire state from north to south, passing through Los Angeles and San Francisco, and represents a major seismic risk that could occur at any moment (‘the big one’). Lastly, California was still home to the largest number of AIDS patients in the United States (along with New York) in the 1980s, before the epidemic spread to Europe and especially to Africa, where it claimed and continues to claim the most victims.

Although it may seem caricatured, the perspective of these two parts of today’s world, the richest and the poorest, did not escape Jeremy Sherr. Taking up the idea that I had put forward 30 years ago, according to which a link could be established between AIDS and Actinides, these considerations led him to define *Californium* as the Actinide best suited to the epidemic genius of the disease. And reality has fully confirmed this hypothesis: since the beginning of 2009, he and his wife Camilla have been carrying out a mission in Tanzania, entitled *Homeopathy for Health in Africa*, where he almost systematically prescribes daily doses of *Californium muriaticum*, more rarely *Californium nitricum*, in 18C.

In the vast majority of cases, patients are rapidly improved and return to normal life, as Jeremy Sherr testifies: “In the five years we have been treating AIDS in Africa, there is no doubt that the most radical and miraculous results have been obtained with *Californium muriaticum* (and *Californium nitricum*). It is especially used when all conventional treatments and anti-retroviral options are exhausted.”

At a seminar he gave in Leuven, Belgium, in 2019, Jeremy Sherr said: “This is one of the best remedies for the genius of AIDS epidemic. Of all my research, it is the best. *Californium* has saved thousands of lives.”



**HOMEOPATHY**  
FOR HEALTH IN AFRICA

## **CALIFORNIUM AND AIDS - CLINICAL CASES**

---

### **12.4 A case of *Californium muriaticum*, by Jeremy Sherr**

*God bless you Daktari*

Initial consultation *March 10, 2010*: This woman is an AIDS widow, aged 42 years. She came to see Camilla in 'treatment failure'. This is a medical term which means that ARVs (antiretroviral medicines) have stopped working, and unless another line of ARVs is successful, she is likely to die. In a period of a few months, her weight has fallen from 63 kg (138 lb) to 43 kg (94 lb), and her CD4<sup>[73]</sup> count dropped from 500 (September 2009) to 300 (January 2010). Her ARVs have been changed four times, and each time she is growing weaker and the CD4 is dropping. There are no extra lines of antiretroviral medicines available in most parts of Africa.

Her main problem is menstrual periods; she bleeds heavily, and hardly has a break in-between the periods. They come three times in a month. This has continued for two years. The blood is thick with black clots. Now, the periods are continuous with no breaks in-between. Her husband passed away in 1993 from AIDS. She has been infected since, probably even earlier, and has been on ARVs since 2007. She has three children. Her legs are numb, and she cannot move her fingers well, worse from cold. Her skin has pale patches, and she can still feel pain from herpes zoster two years ago. She has no appetite, but she likes spicy foods. She is very weak.

She likes to be happy. She is very animated and has a lightness about her, which is strange in this situation. This woman is dying; she is losing weight, her CD4 is plummeting, she is bleeding night and day and is not eating, yet she is laughing and joking!

Prescription: *Californium muriaticum* 12C, daily.

Follow-up on *April 14, 2010*: Immediately after the remedy, she got her appetite back. Her weight has increased from 43 kg (94 lb) to 55 kg (121 lb) in four weeks. Her CD4 is now 374. She feels strong and energetic. Before she could not even lift a bucket but now she can do so easily.

---

<sup>73</sup> The number of CD4 cells and the virus load are important parameters to assess the course of the HIV infection and the effectiveness of treatment. They are often referred to as surrogate markers since they can indirectly indicate how the illness is developing, even if no clinical symptoms can be observed. The CD4 cells are lymphocytes, a type of white blood cell. These important defence cells are infected by HIV and therefore inhibited. The number of cells per microlitre of blood tells us whether the immune system is still functioning properly. If the count drops below 200 per microlitre of blood, the protection against infection provided by the immune system is compromised.

The bleeding stopped and her periods are now normal (this was confirmed two months later; once a month with no clots, regular blood flow and no pains). The herpes zoster pain is gone and the numbness in the legs has improved.

She did not mention it, but it turns out that her mouth and tongue were full of ulcers, which after the remedy have totally disappeared. She continues to do extremely well. She has gone back to work and all her relatives and friends want to know 'what medicine' she is on!

Prescription: *Californium muriaticum* 12C, daily.

Follow-up of *March 10, 2011*, exactly one year since the start of homeopathic treatment: She says she is doing well, big smiles, no problem, "God bless you 'daktari', the 'dawa' (remedy) has helped me so, so much!" She now weighs 63 kg (138 lb) and her CD4 is 871!

She says she is eating too much! Her energy is very good and she no longer has to lie down and sleep. She can work normally. Her doctor cannot believe the results. Before she used to have bad thoughts in her head, a lot of frustration, now she is happy. No worries, no problems. "Before I met you, I was very sick, now I am healthy. I can work, I am happy, I have energy, and I have a good sleep."

Last time she had a bottle of *Californium muriaticum* 12C was in August five months ago. (We find that the effects of a bottle of 12C last a long time after it is finished.)

She has absolutely no problems at the moment.

Prescription: *Californium muriaticum* 12C, every day.

---

### 12.5 A case of *Californium muriaticum*, by Jeremy Sherr

Initial consultation *December 11, 2009*: K 53-year-old man has had AIDS for several years - he does not know how long. He has been taking ARVs for three years. In the beginning, they helped but not any longer. He is the head of the local AIDS patient group. His CD4 is 303. In the beginning, the CD4 count responded to ARV treatment, now it is dropping again.

His condition: weak and loss of energy. Weight is dropping. Vision is poor, worse of late. Severe herpes zoster on face has damaged the right eye; it is very bothersome, itchy, and painful. Sexual desire dropped and erections are poor. Problems with lack of money and poor diet; not enough to feed family. Dreams of being successful, making lots of money. Disappointed when he wakes up. He is cheerful, optimistic, very demonstratively grateful.

Prescription: *Californium muriaticum* 12C, daily.

Follow-up *February 19, 2010*: Erections much better. Itching in face and head from herpes getting better. Vision is a lot better. Energy has improved. Weight up 1 kg (2 lb). Legs have tension in muscles (new symptom). Cheerful person.

Prescription: *Californium muriaticum* 12C, daily.

Follow-up *May 2010*: Remedy helped herpes zoster - it is much better. "I feel stronger. My memory is better. I feel good, like before I was sick, before AIDS. No leg problems, I can walk a long distance. I have nice dreams." Weight increased by 3 kg (7 lb), now 60 kg (132 lb).

Prescription: *Californium muriaticum* 12C, daily.

Follow-up *August 2010*: "I am doing very well." CD4 check recently, up from 303 to 507. Previously CD4 was going down despite ARV. It was very hard to get the count up, so the doctor is very happy. Some flatulence. Occasional cough because of cold.

Prescription: *Californium muriaticum* 12C, daily.

Follow-up *September 2010*: He took whole capfuls instead of half (so he took double the dose). He felt very good energy and is happy. But felt he took too much. Gas is better. Everything is great. His cough and everything are much better.

Prescription: *Californium muriaticum* 12C, daily.

---

## 12.6 A case of *Californium muriaticum*, by Jeremy Sherr

Initial consultation *June 9, 2010*: CD4 152 at last check on September 15, 2009. He is a widower. Feet very swollen, worse right. Fungal nails. He has numbness and biting pains from his feet up to ankles. Worse walking, lying with legs straight, lifting up a bit. Asthma, worse from cold and extreme heat. It is very bad.

Skin is getting darker, pigmentation on feet and hands. Nails are black and tend to come out. Very dizzy, occurs every two weeks, like a blackout. "I can't see anything. It lasts for fifteen minutes and I can't remember anything after that. I'm suffering from consistent memory loss." Poor appetite, very low on energy.

"I have many difficulties in my life. No food, poor nutrition. The kids are supposed to go to school, but I can't afford to put them through; eighteen years, fifteen years, twelve years old. We have no money. I am not able to achieve what I would like out of life. My sleep is bad for three or four weeks. A lot of thoughts, hunger. No dreams now. Dreams before: playing football, animals are chasing me. I like fishing. I had a dream that I got a very big fish, and then was falling into the water, but woke up before I did. I dreamed I was on the motorbike, had an accident and ran over a dog. But the motorcycle didn't even shake, and when I came to look, there was no dog. Dreams of flying, but in a very small aeroplane, nearly getting to



Kilimanjaro. I worried about getting to Kilimanjaro, there was too much ice, and I woke up before anything happened. I'm always sad, lots of sad thoughts."

Prescription: *Californium muriaticum* 12C, daily.

Follow-up on March 10, 2007: The remedy helped very well. The foot is much better, swelling is better. There is some numbness there recently but was much better when taking the remedy. Sleep is good. "Generally, I felt very good." Good appetite. Good energy. The dizzy spells with memory loss have stopped. "I have good memory now."

Sadness, sad thoughts? "None left. I'm very happy. The kids are good. I am working now; my energy is good enough to work. The food situation is not good. Sometimes, we have food, sometimes not. There are four kids at home and my mum who is 108 years old."

He has not had the remedy for a few months so lately some symptoms are returning. There is numbness in fingers, numbness in the arms and weakness.

"For three months now, I have been very tired and feeling the dizziness. All these things had been better while taking the remedy and for some months after." Asthma had been better but now returning. Weight now 52 kg (114 lb). We gave him curtains and \$20 to buy a mattress.

Prescription: *Californium muriaticum* 18C, daily.

Follow-up May 5, 2011: "I am doing excellently! My tiredness is gone. Asthma is gone. Swelling in my feet is gone. There is numbness only a little bit left on the soles of my feet. No numbness in hands and fingers. I have dizziness a bit, but much less. My memory is much better." The skin pigmentation is getting better; less black. Weight now 53 kg (117 lb). CD4 136, checked May 11, 2011.

Prescription: *Californium muriaticum* 12C, daily.

## 12.7 A case of *Californium muriaticum*, by Jeremy Sherr

*Her CD4 was 1*

*These notes are taken from a lecture and PowerPoint notes given by Jeremy Sherr.*

This case was part of a research project that we did with 21 cases of AIDS with treatment failure, sent to us by the hospital. That means the CD4 had fallen below 250, or below 50% of the maximum that they had, or they had not responded for over three months. This is one of the most severe cases that we saw because she had a CD4 of 1. I'll remind you that a CD4 of a normal person is over 1,000, up to 1,500. So here are the notes of the first patient, and then we will see the follow-up.

A woman was diagnosed in 2007 with a CD4 of 14, for which she started to take antiretrovirals. The CD4 went up to 230,190,240,273 by 2010. CD4 then went up to 313, then down to 59, then down to 16; still on the same antiretrovirals, then down to 9 and then down to 6. At the moment, 2013, still on the same antiretrovirals, her CD4 was down to 2 and then to 1. This is the first consultation in February 2014.

This is our pilot research trial with 21 patients, referred to us by the hospital for treatment failure where their CD4 is not responding to antiretrovirals; and in spite of them, is falling by a long way - which is the case here because the CD4 is 1. I had seen a few cases with CD4 under 5, but not many where the CD4 is 1.

Complaints:

- She looks emaciated, she looks gaunt, she looks weak. But she says nothing bothers her when we ask her. "Hakuna matata. I am only happy, no worries at all."
- She has severe rashes on the arms and the legs, which she has to cover up so people do not see them because they look awful; and indeed, they look awful, kind of crusty and oozing and offensive, not nice. The rashes are itching badly.
- Painful stomach ulcers.
- She feels very weak, she can't work.
- Her appetite is very low; she can't eat even a little bit.
- She's had no menses for eight months.
- Any little infection will get her because of the low CD4 of only 1.
- She has dreams of water carrying her away.

I gave her *Californium muriaticum* 12C daily.

### **Follow-up only after about three weeks**

- Jeremy Sherr: So Roger, please ask how she's doing.
- Interpreter: She says for her for sure after she had this remedy, very good because the first time she can wear shoes: before she did not show her shoes because it was very bad; and now

she came, she wears open shoes.

- Why, what has changed?
- She said she had a lot of spots. I can still see some.
- And what's happened with the spots?
- She says it's not gone totally, but it now looks better; before it was too much.

-Nzuri sana (very good).

- She says she's much much better because she says even when she writes, she has to wear a long sleeve because she didn't want people to see her infected arms.
  - So in the hands, is it better too?
  - Yes. She says she can show now.
  - Very good, nzuri sana. Ask her what else has changed since the remedy.
  - She says she gets sleep; sleep now is good.
  - Ask her in what way that has changed.
  - She says before she was just restless on bed till 4 am. But now she gets on bed area; and although she still gets some dreams, she falls asleep till the morning.
  - Great.
  - Since she started taking your remedy, the fever is gone totally; whereas she used to have a fever frequently.
  - Great. Anything else changed?
  - She says she has no fever, no headache. She doesn't feel weak, she don't remember what she had.
- Has her energy changed?
- She says, yes, there's big changes - because before she came here, she was not able even to eat, so she was very weak. Now, she feels a bit of energy because she can eat.
  - So before she couldn't eat anything, but now she can eat.
  - Now she can eat, and she can eat a big meal.

### Follow-up

- Roger, ask her how she's doing.
- She says for her, she says that she is doing very well because there are some foods that she was not eating at all; and if she eats them, she get diarrhoea. But now, she's eating.
- Yes. Are there any other changes she's noticed?
- She is saying that she's doing very well. Since the remedy, she's never had any problem, she never got sick, and she feels that she's doing very well. Now, she can drink even soda, she can eat rice, she can eat ++.
- So in general, is she feeling better?
- She says every morning she wakes up, she feels she's getting better.
- Okay, zuri (good).
- She says she didn't try to eat vegetables because before when she ate vegetables, she got diarrhoea. So, she wants after to try to eat them and feel how it is.
- Okay, and how is her energy?

- She says the energy is very good because she can do washing her clothes, laundry. She can take a shower or bath while she's standing, while before she was not able to take a bath herself while standing; she had to sit down. So, she says the energy is better.
- That's great. How are the rashes that she had?
- It's doing good. She says even this holiday, Basaka, she didn't hide her arms, her legs; and the itching is also gone. Do you remember, on the legs?
- How is her sleep?
- She says the sleep is very good. Even today she wanted to wake up at 5, but she fell asleep till 6.
- So, is it changed from before?
- Yes.
- Good. And the dreams?
- She says the dreams, now she gets the good dreams; and she don't sleep nowadays in the daytime because of tiredness.
- Camilla Sherr: That's good.
- Jeremy Sherr: Okay, good. How is her stomach ulcer?
- Interpreter: She says the stomach ulcer, it's like it's gone completely - because it doesn't bother her anymore, and now she eats very well.

I saw her the next time in August, that is six months later.

- Doing very well, remedy helped a lot, skin is much better.
- She can drink more, eat more.
- No diarrhoea; before it was watery diarrhoea, now it's just soft stool.
- Eating a lot, weight is up from 34 to 37 kg - which at her level is quite good.
- No headache, no stomach ulcer.
- Feels good and strong.

She came back again in October of the same year, that's about eight months since we began.

- Doing great, remedy helping a lot, CD4 in July (she just got the test results recently) is up to 50. From 1 to 50, that is a huge rise; because it's measured in per cent, so it's really remarkable.
- She can work a lot now; working hard day and night in the market. Feels she is cured, and working hard. She says she is cured because she can work and is healthy.
- No diarrhoea, no rash, ulcer okay other than when she eats beans.
- Headache gone.

Continue *Californium muriaticum* 12C daily.

She came back again in March, which is just about a year since we began.

- Doing great, put on weight, feeling good, remedy helped completely.
- Only problem is hungry, wants to eat but no money. We gave her a little bit of money for food. Happy remedy good, weight now up to 44.

Continue *Californium muriaticum* 12C.

She came back in April. Remedy helps a lot:

- Weight is now up to 50.
- CD4 up to 90.
- No problems at all.

Continue *Californium muriaticum* 12C.

She came back in June, that is about eighteen months since we began. Remember she's having the remedy for a month at a time, then she doesn't come for a few months.

- Her weight is up to 52 kg, which is pretty good since we began with 38 kg. She's doing very well. No CD4 recently; last one in April was 90.
- She is well, she eats well, her energy is good.
- Dreams *she managed to cross the river*; that is great, good news from a dream point of view. We upped the potency now to 18C, told her to come back in October for a repeat.

The last time I saw her was in January 2016.

Her health is very good, no problems at all, eats well, very strong, weight is now up to 57 kg - that's 20 kg more than when she began. CD4 is 157, which is a huge rise. Remember, the rise in CD4 is measured by percentage.

Continued *Californium muriaticum* 18C.

The latest report from our team in August 2016, two and a half years after she began treatment, is a CD4 of 518.

Let's have a look at how that looks on the graph: she began antiretroviral treatment in 2007, and the CD4 rose from 14 to above 300, a very nice result by all means. But then it began falling and it fell by 2011 below 100, and then to around 9; and in 2013 to about 1, and that is with the second line of antiretrovirals. After that, she had a period between last CD4 measurement and beginning homeopathy in February 2014. She began on *Californium muriaticum* 12C in February 2014 under a pilot research program. The CD4 went up to about 90, then to 157, and then to 518. By all means, a remarkable result with the wonderful remedy.

Well, my friends, that was the last and maybe the best, greatest remedy for the HIV AIDS pandemic. *Californium* is the most magic unbelievable remedy really that works in the most extreme cases.

---

### 12.8 A case of *Californium muriaticum*, by Camilla Sherr

#### *A wonderful story from Tanzania*

*Homeopathy for Health in Africa* (HHA) on Facebook, September 14, 2013.

Remember Pendo? We almost lost her. She did well for a while on *Silica*, then got horrendous fungus all over; got *Cryptococcus*, which didn't help. We went back to *Silica*, didn't help, vomiting and diarrhoea started again... She was but a sack of bones. Then we put her on *Californium muriaticum* 18C, b.d. From the first dose the vomiting and diarrhoea stopped and haven't returned. We put her in hospital on a drip, to rehydrate her. She woke up in the night and demanded food! The doctor kept saying: "This is quite remarkable, quite remarkable." The fungus, which was like a white plate on her lips, literally fell off. Apart from having AIDS she has TB, but now her cough is much less severe, looser. We bought her food. This week we are winning!

---

### 12.9 A case of *Californium muriaticum*, by Camilla Sherr

*Homeopathy for Health in Africa* (HHA) on Facebook, August 2, 2016.

The month before this HIV+ woman came to HHA, she had been told that the hospital in which she found herself would be her 'final destination' and she was given Holy Water and Holy Oil. That was in August 2015. Now, after being treated with *Californium muriaticum* over a period of one year and five consultations, her weight has increased by 43 kg to 73 kg today; her symptoms have virtually disappeared. She is working, looking after her family and eating well. She says: "My health is really good now. I am strong and all the pains have gone."

---

### 12.10 A case of *Californium muriaticum*, by Dr Piet de Baets

21 June 2012.

48-year-old woman. History: HIV positive in 2005 in a dreadful state with toxoplasma encephalitis, CD4 extremely low (9 lymphocytes/pl).

Treatment: Truvada®-Norvir® plus Atazanavir®.

December 2012.

CD4:641 lymphocytes/pl.

February 2013.

Major depression with insomnia and nightmares following a divorce (or because of retroviral

medication?) She has psychotic features.

Treatment: Remergon\*.

The report mentions an attempted rape at the age of 12, which she did not overcome.

*October 2013.*

Depression improves since she has a new relationship.

*October 2017.*

Switched to a new retroviral medication (Triumeq\*) with success.

*June 2018.*

CD4:1180 lymphocytes/pl.

*25 November 2020.*

CD4:2170 lymphocytes/pl (above the norm: 700-2100!)

Current complaint: for a month she has been terribly tired and has pain in her vertex. What strikes me is her excessive optimism despite her past and her situation (terrorised and abused by her partner), and especially her big captivating smile. Remembering this remarkable trait in Jeremy Sherr's course, I give her *Californium muriaticum* 12C, two granules a day for one month.

*19 July 2021.*

Already after a few days, the fatigue and the pain in the vertex disappeared. She tells me that she has left her husband. She feels free and relieved.

*2 September 2021.*

She is still well.

*29 November 2021.*

She catches Covid despite two vaccinations. She is a bit uncomfortable, but not really ill.

*19 January 2022.*

Her son says she is still fine. I asked him to do another blood test.

Argument in favour of *Californium muriaticum*; the attitude to hope in a desperate situation and especially her captivating smile.

Differential diagnosis with *Cryptococcus* (toxoplasma encephalitis in 2005), but *Cryptococcus* is rather aggressive in irritating the meninges and has mood swings.

According to Jeremy Sherr, the action of *Californium muriaticum* and *Californium nitricum* is almost identical: *Californium* predominates, but *Californium muriaticum* is said to have a slightly stronger action. For Sherr, *Californium* is the most extraordinary remedy in the most severe cases of AIDS with very low CD4 counts and in cases that are resistant to conventional therapy. What is striking is the big, captivating smile despite the severity of the condition and the situation.

Repertory index:

- Hopeful; in a desperate situation, smiling.
- Cheerful, happy, there is a lightness about her. "Hakuna Matata": no problems, no worries, even makes jokes.
- Hopes and prays for salvation in a desperate situation. This hope is also expressed in dreams:
- Medicine; that someone will bring her medicine.

---

### 12.11 A case of *Californium muriaticum*, by Didier Lustig

On 2 April 2013 I was contacted by an English patient, Mikhail, who asked me if *Neptunium muriaticum* was likely to combat HIV, or even eliminate it from his body, because he was prescribed this remedy by his homeopath in London. He has tried many things over the last twelve years without success, but he is confident that a natural remedy can do it and asks me if I know of one, this one or another.

At first I advise him to follow his homeopath's prescription and try *Neptunium*, as I have not yet read the Actinide issue of *Spectrum*. But as soon as I read Jeremy Sherr's article, I contacted him again on 4 June and suggested that instead of *Neptunium*, he take *Californium muriaticum* 18C, three granules a day for three months, and then a biological check-up. On 16 June, he tells me that he has talked about it with his homeopath and that he has started to take *Californium*.

On 16 August he wrote to me that he was feeling well on *Californium muriaticum*, that his blood tests were good, that his CD4 count was 670 (it was 460 before), and above all that his viral load had become undetectable (it was 220). He added that a lump the size of a plague bubo (about 0.5 cm) had appeared on the middle finger of his right hand since he started taking the remedy, and that this lump was slowly beginning to decrease.



## MUTATION REMEDIES

Actinides bear an enormous energy within themselves which is infinitely more powerful than any other form of earthly energy: nuclear energy. Having opened Pandoras box, mankind finds itself totally dependent on it, totally helpless, totally vulnerable, because it is on a completely different scale. It is an infinite power - what can an individual do in the face of an atomic explosion? - hidden in the infinitely small because it remains latent in the heart of atoms. As we have seen with *Uranium* and especially with *Plutonium*, the energy of the Actinides can raise Man into the sky as much as it can precipitate him down to hell, disintegrate him as much as transmute him.

In accordance with the law of similitude, this energy finds an echo in himself: it is the energy of transformation which, when awakened, leaves no other choice than to evolve or to be lost. In this sense, these elements conceal the dark and destructive part of oneself that waits for its time to mutate. In the form of homeopathic remedies, they allow the patient to welcome this energy, to master and to stabilise it, as is the case with the new atom resulting from disintegration. They help the patient to channel this destructive energy and to transform it into a new state of equilibrium connected to himself, the world and Creation. Actinides are mutation remedies whose primary role is to allow the person to emerge from his or her state of potential disintegration and to mutate definitively by finding or recovering his or her cohesion, integrity and identity. For this reason, they are transitional remedies which, in principle, should not be repeated indefinitely because, once the transformation has been accomplished, the subject regains possession of himself and the normal course of his life, as we see in clinical cases.

There is no row below the Actinides in the Periodic Table. These elements are the last of Creation and correspond to the extreme limits of matter. Since homeopathy shows us that Man is in correspondence with all the forms of Creation, it is likely that the Actinides also correspond to the limits of the human form. What if they had been discovered in order to accompany man's passage to a new form of existence, beyond humanity, which would come closer to the ideal he is aspiring to?

“The first principle upon which the science of astrology rests is, that the whole Universe is actually what the term implies - a unity; and that a law which is found in manifestation in one portion of the Universe must also be equally operative throughout the whole. The consequent to this major premise is, that our own solar system being in itself a complete whole, those laws which are operative among the major constituents of that system, viz., the planetary bodies, are also in force among the lesser components of the same system - to wit, ourselves, and the other objects on this earth, whether solid, fluid, or gaseous, whether human, animal, vegetable or mineral.” Alan Leo, English astrologer (1860-1917).

As shown at the beginning of this book, atoms beyond lead, the metal traditionally attributed to Saturn, become unstable due to the increasing mass of their nuclei, and are therefore bound to decay and transmute into other elements. The probability of an atoms decay is proportional to its mass: the greater the mass, the greater the probability. This principle is particularly true for the transuranic elements beyond the last natural element, uranium, which was named after the planet Uranus.

In a remarkably symmetrical way, the same applies to the macrocosm. Until 1781, Saturn symbolised the space-time continuum, as it ruled both the sign of Capricorn, symbolising time, and Aquarius, symbolising space. When Uranus was discovered, Aquarius was logically attributed to it since this sign symbolises the Sky and Uranus is the god of the Sky in Greco-Roman mythology. From then on, the chronological time symbolised by Saturn became apparently more and more unstable due to technological and societal progress, and this instability intensified with the discovery of the further trans-Saturnian planets, leading to the end of the linearity of time because of its increasing acceleration. The ultimate consequence of this instability is the loss of the resilience of our earthly world, understood as the capacity of the Earth-Nature-Humanity entity to return to a previous state of equilibrium due to the irreversible increase in entropy. We are thus witnessing a contraction of space-time: time is accelerating to the point of making the past disappear more and more rapidly while reducing the potential for the future, and living space is tending to shrink as a result of the explosion in demography, increasing desertification, depletion of natural resources, and disappearance of biodiversity.

If one admits this comparison between the cosmic infinitely large and the atomic infinitely small<sup>74</sup>, it becomes possible to glimpse the real nature of the crisis that humanity has entered, especially since the Covid pandemic. This crisis corresponds to the completion of the evolutionary process that goes back to our very origins, as the proving of *Plutonium* explicitly shows. Continuing this reasoning, we can postulate that this crisis corresponds to the premises of the mutation of our species, i.e. the passage from the condition we embody today to a new, as yet unknown condition. Here again, the proving of *Plutonium* gives some clues: DNA, elongation of the body, hybrid beings, angels... As Sri Aurobindo and the Mother announced a century ago<sup>75</sup>, this mutation will necessarily result in the advent of a being gifted with infinitely more consciousness, light, love and Spirit: "Man is a transitional being, not the ultimate... The passage from man to superman is the next imminent realization of terrestrial evolution. This passage is inevitable because it is both the intention of the Inner Spirit and the logic of the natural process."

---

74 "True it is, without falsehood, certain and most true. That which is above is like to that which is below, and that which is below is like to that which is above, to accomplish the miracles of one thing." (Hermes Trismegistus, *The Emerald Tablet*.)

75 *Sri Aurobindo or the Adventure of Consciousness*, Satprem, Lotus Press, 2018.

## **DIFFERENTIAL DIAGNOSIS: FUNGI**

The recent interest in Fungi in homeopathy has highlighted many similarities with the Actinides. Just as the elements of the 7<sup>th</sup> Series are distinguished by their radioactivity, Fungi have unique characteristics in the plant world, to the point that they tend today to be classified in a separate kingdom:

- They do not carry out photosynthesis, unlike plants.
- They feed on organic matter already synthesised by other living beings, like animals.
- Their cell walls are made of chitin, as with insects.
- The structure of their DNA is closer to that of animals than to plants.

Fungi are associated with nuclear energy in two ways: firstly, because they capture and fix heavy metals, particularly radioactive isotopes released into the environment after a nuclear accident; secondly, because the shape of the cloud following the explosion of an atomic bomb resembles that of a mushroom (the ‘mushroom cloud’). Furthermore, fungi play a major role in transforming and recycling organic and mineral waste, which is why they contribute to a large extent to the fertility of humus. By completing the decomposition of matter, they enable life to continue under and on the earth.

Themes very similar to those of Actinides can be found in Fungi:

- Huge energy hidden under the earth.
- Death, structural disintegration.
- Cancer (disease and miasm).
- Transformation, change of state, rebirth.
- Intuition, clairvoyance, attraction to the spiritual world.
- Invisible, superhuman power and strength, especially when life is threatened.
- Death and mourning: owing to the death of a relative or a friend; to disasters, accidents, wars, violence; families torn apart, destroyed.

So how can they be differentiated? Even though they have many similarities, Actinides and Fungi do not belong to the same plane of existence. Actinides are minerals that are located at the limits of matter. Unlike Fungi, they do not participate in the renewal of organic life, but are produced and used by humans to provide energy that has become as indispensable as it is potentially destructive. The transformation they generate is of a different order to that produced by Fungi, which have been participating for a billion years in the renewal of nature through the cycle of death and life. In the Actinides, the energy is infinitely stronger than that hidden under the earth, since it can destroy the Earth; it is also artificial, since the chain reaction does not exist in terrestrial nature. For

these reasons, the disintegration of the Actinides is unique: in the patients who benefit by these remedies, the suffering comes from their feeling of non-belonging - they feel neither from here nor from elsewhere; they undergo a colossal pressure, as if the disintegration of their self could occur anytime; they are plunged into bottomless, endless darkness and solitude.

What essentially differentiates the Actinides from the Fungi is the extreme intensity and the non-natural character of the experience.

SYNTHETIC TABLE OF ACTINIDES

Radium	Thorium	Uranium	Neptunium	Plutonium	Americium	Curium	Californium
Stage 2	Stage 4	Stage 6	Stage 7	Stage 8	Stage 9	Stage 10	Stage 12
Purity & perfection	Sorcerer's apprentice	Reaching the top	Swept away by the flows	Descent into hell	Exhausted before arrival	Responsible for the world	Struggle against chaos
Omnipotence impossible	Giving up omnipotence	Individual omnipotence	Ephemeral omnipotence	Overwhelming omnipotence	Omnipotence missed	Omnipotence of wisdom	Disintegrating omnipotence
Skin, bones	Liver	Kidneys	Bowels	Lungs	Gonads	Bones	Bones

## Bibliography

### Actinides in homeopathy:

- *The Actinides*, Dr Patricia Le Roux, Narayana Editions, 2012.
- *The Last Series*, Dr Margriet Plouvier-Suijs, Emryss Publishers, 2012.
- *The Uranium Series*, Dr Ulrich Welte, Narayana Editions, 2019.
- *The Homeopathic Proving of Plutonium nitricum*, Jeremy Sherr, The Dynamis Books, 1999.
- *The Homeopathic Proving of Neptunium muriaticum*, Didier Lustig, 2003, [www.provings.info](http://www.provings.info)
- *Arzneimittellehre, Neue homöopathische Arzneien*, Hans Eberle, Friedrich Ritzer, Muller & Steinicke, 1999.
- *Spectrum of Homeopathy 2/2013, Life and Death*, Narayana Editions.

### Minerals in homeopathy:

- *Metals in Homeopathy*, Dr Patricia Le Roux, Narayana Editions, 2009.
- *The Periodic Table in Homeopathy*, Dr Ulrich Welte, Narayana Editions, 2010.
- *Homeopathy and Minerals*, Dr Jan Scholten, Narayana Editions, 2013.
- *Homeopathy and the Elements*, Dr Jan Scholten, Narayana Editions, 2016.

### Scientific works on Actinides:

- *The 15 Lanthanides and the 15 Actinides*, Kristi Lew, Rosen Central, 2010.
- *The Lanthanides and Actinides*, S.T. Liddle, D.P. Mills, L.S. Natrajan, World Scientific Europe, 2022.
- *Lanthanide and Actinide Chemistry*, Simon Cotton, Wiley, 2013.
- *The Chemistry of the Actinides*, S. Ahrland, K.W. Bagnall, D. Brown, Pergamon Press, 2016.
- *The Chemistry of the Actinide and Transactinide Elements*, L.R. Morss, N.M. Edelstein, J. Fuger, Springer, 2006.

### Index of published cases

- 6.11, 6.12, 6.15 and 8.15 in *Interhomeopathy*, October 2010.
- 4.1, 8.16 et 12.3 and *Interhomeopathy*, November 2010.
- 6.13 in *Interhomeopathy*, January 2012.
- 6.6 in *Interhomeopathy*, April 2012.
- 4.3, 6.10, 7.1, 7.2, 7.3, 8.24, 8.31, 8.32, 8.33, 9.3, 10.1 in *Spectrum of Homeopathy* 2/2013.
- 8.28, 8.29/8.30 in *The American Homeopath*, Vol. 6, 2000.
- 8.25 in *Homeopathy for everyone*, Vol. 10, February 2013.
- 8.1, 8.2, 8.3, 8.4,8.5 in *The Homeopathic proving of Plutonium nitricum*, Jeremy Sherr, The Dynamis School, 1999.
- 4.4, 9.4 et 10.3 in *The Uranium Series*, Dr Ulrich Welte, Narayana Editions, 2018.

## Credits

- Periodic table: Wikipedia.
- Henri Becquerel: Wikipedia.
- Transmutation of Pu238 into U234: The Planetary Society.
- U238 and U235: Academic Gain Tutorials.
- Radioactive curve of Pu241: IN2P3.
- Fission of uranium: Byju's.
- Chain reaction: Chemistry Libre Texts.
- Pierre and Marie Curie: Wikimedia.
- Tho-Radia: Curie Museum.
- Thorium ore: L'EnergGeek.
- Uranium ore: IStock.
- Uranus god: Mythology Source.
- Sir William Herschel: Wikipedia.
- Uranus planet: ladepeche.fr
- Neptunium: Lenntech.
- Neptune god: Clooney Classics.
- Urbain le Verrier: Open Edition Journals/Bibnum.
- Neptune planet: Sciencepost.
- G.T Seaborg: Atomic Heritage Foundation.
- Production of plutonium-239 from uranium-238: Zielony Atom.
- Plutonium-239 ring: Wikipedia.
- Plutonium-238 pellet: laradioactivite.com
- Pluto god: Mythopedia.
- C.W Tombaugh: Academy of Achievement.
- Venetia Burney: Wikipedia.
- Pluto planet: Wired.
- Americium disc: Wikipedia.
- Curium sample: Wikipedia.
- Californium disc: Wikipedia.

## Homeopathic Laboratory

- Helios Pharmacy  
89-97 Camden Road, Tunbridge Wells TN 1 2QR, United Kingdom [www.helios.co.uk](http://www.helios.co.uk)





As the heaviest elements in matter, the Actinides occupy the bottom line of the Periodic Table of the Elements. Inside their nuclei they contain an immensely powerful energy that has inspired for a century a fascination mixed with fear: radioactivity. Didier Lustig is behind the homeopathic strains of the transuranic elements, the artificial atoms located beyond uranium and discovered between 1940 and 1950. The best-known of these elements is plutonium, whose name alone sends shivers down the spine, as confirmed by Jeremy Sherr's proving of Plutonium nitricum.

The author invites us to enter this complex and obscure world, still largely unexplored. He takes us to the core of the atomic nucleus and, by virtue of the Law of Similitude, into the abyssal depths of the human soul, where the most mysterious of all natural phenomena takes place: transmutation. In the core of radioactive atoms, it is the disintegration and mutation into a new element; in humans, it is the experience that leads to the threshold of death, as in trauma or serious illness, and gives rise to the transformation of the being. Actinides are the remedies for these situations: when similitude is respected, they enable the person to be reborn, restoring their light and their desire to live.

Illustrated with 78 clinical cases reported by 34 homeopaths from all over the world, this book presents the most comprehensive knowledge to date of the remedies in the 7th Series.